

---

## **Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson**

Jenk Stephenson  
24720 Airville Ave  
Newhall, CA 91321

---

# Table of Contents

---

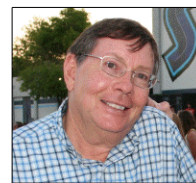
<b>Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>First Generation</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>Second Generation</b>	<b>3</b>
<b>Third Generation</b>	<b>13</b>
<b>Fourth Generation</b>	<b>19</b>
<b>Fifth Generation</b>	<b>37</b>
<b>Sixth Generation</b>	<b>57</b>
<b>Seventh Generation</b>	<b>159</b>
<b>Eighth Generation</b>	<b>191</b>
<b>Ninth Generation</b>	<b>217</b>
<b>Tenth Generation</b>	<b>235</b>
<b>11th Generation</b>	<b>251</b>
<b>12th Generation</b>	<b>271</b>
<b>13th Generation</b>	<b>279</b>
<b>14th Generation</b>	<b>289</b>
<b>15th Generation</b>	<b>303</b>
<b>16th Generation</b>	<b>313</b>
<b>17th Generation</b>	<b>321</b>
<b>18th Generation</b>	<b>325</b>
<b>19th Generation</b>	<b>327</b>
<b>20th Generation</b>	<b>329</b>
<b>Bibliography</b>	<b>331</b>
<b>Name and Location Indexes</b>	<b>332</b>

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

## First Generation

**1. William Jenkins (Jenk) Stephenson**, son of **Walter James (Jim) Stephenson** and **Jewel Etha Rich**, was born on 21 Oct 1945 in Spur, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FSID: L8P5-FPS}

General Notes: Birth record for Jenk from Dickens County Court House, Vol 12, page 44 # 486 Birth was at 8:30 am.



William Jenkins "Jenk"  
Stephenson  
(Jun 2007)

Noted events in his life were:

- High School graduation: \_\_\_\_-May 1964, Paducah, Texas, USA.
- He was baptized \_\_\_\_-Jan 1969 in Lubbock, Texas, USA.
- Texas Tech University: College graduation, \_\_\_\_-Jan 1969, Lubbock, Lubbock County, Texas, USA.
- U S Army: Inducted into the US Army, 4 Feb 1969, Amarillo, Texas, USA.
- U S Army - Korea: 2 Jul 1969 to 8 Sep 1969, in Camp Ross, Korea, 2nd Infantry Division.
- West Texas A&M University: Earned an MA degree in Political Science and teaching credential - Degree in 1979, Jan 1970 to May 1972, in Canyon, Texas.
- Marriage: Married Patty MacKellar, 14 Feb 1976, Canoga Park, California, USA.
- Death of sister: Linda Rebecca Stephenson Litton, on 30 Nov 2003, in Longview, Gregg County, Texas, USA.
- He retired after 34 years of high school teaching-Business \_\_\_\_-Jun 2007 in Santa Clarita, California, USA.
- Death of brother: Tommy Garrett Stephenson, on 9 Sep 2009, in Oklahoma City, OK, USA.

William married **Patricia Louise MacKellar** [MRIN: 120], daughter of **George Lardie MacKellar** and **Angagh Kalpakian**, on 14 Feb 1976 in Canoga Park, Los Angeles County, California, USA. Patricia was born on 7 Jan 1951 in Los Angeles, Los Angeles County, California, USA. {FSID: LNV5-C3C}



Patricia Louise MacKellar  
Stephenson  
(2007)

Noted events in her life were:

- College Graduation: California State University - Northridge, \_\_\_\_-Jun 1972, in Northridge, California.
- She retired Retirement after 30 years of high school teaching-French & Spanish \_\_\_\_-Jun 2012 in Santa Clarita, California, USA.

Children from this marriage were:

- Marc William Stephenson** was born on 2 Jul 1981 in Los Angeles, Los Angeles County, California, USA. {FSID: LK75-ZQT}
- Elizabeth Hyo Stephenson** was born on 1 Apr 1984 in Korea. {FSID: LVQ1-JCG}. Elizabeth married **Nathan Charles Blake** [MRIN: 818], son of **Frederick Charles Blake** and **Susan Joy Nichols**, on 19 Dec 2015 in Huntington Beach, Orange County, California, USA. Nathan was born on 17 Dec 1980 in Michigan, USA.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

## Second Generation (Parents)

**2. Walter James (Jim) Stephenson**, son of **Samuel Walter Stephenson** and **Annie Marinda Elizabeth Garrett**, was born on 18 Jan 1918 in McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA, died on 6 Feb 1996 in Lubbock, Lubbock County, Texas, USA at age 78, and was buried on 8 Feb 1996 in McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA (McAdoo Cemetery, McAdoo, Texas). {FSID: L857-ZB6, FGID: 31363774}

General Notes: Nickname: Jim

Cause of death: Liver failure, cirrhosis

Occupation: Farmer, Retired from Parks & Recreation Department, City of Lubbock

---

Birth record for Walter James Stephenson from Dickens County Court House, Vol 15, page 564.

(Parents are Samuel Walter Stephenson and Annie Elizabeth Garrett) date is 18 Jan 1918

Birth record of Unknown from Dickens County Court House, Vol 2-a, Page 2, #46

Parents are the same (S. W. Stephenson and Annie Garriett) date is 19 Jan 1918

Birth is listed at Dickens

This needs to be re-investigated to determine correctness.

---

Marriage record to Margaret Rutherford found in Dickens County Court House, Vol 5, Page 274. Married by James E. Harrell.

---

Marriage record to Jewel Rich found in Dickens County Court House, Vol 6, Page 135. Married by A. B. Winkler, Justice of the Peace.

---

Married Jo Beth Whitten on June 2, 1991 in the Travis Baptist Church, Memphis, Texas. My Dad was 73 years old and 5' 3 1/2" tall, and weighed 177 lbs.

---

Walter James "Jim" Stephenson

January 18, 1918 – February 6, 1996

Written by his son, Jenk Stephenson, February 2017

My father was born in McAdoo, Dickens County Texas. As the story goes, they had been at their new home for only one day when my father was born. Traveling by wagon and team from Red Mud, sometimes referred to as TAP, the trip had taken the better part of a day and must have been an uncomfortable one for my grandmother. Red Mud was a community west of Spur, Texas, which was founded by the Spur Ranch and approximately 35 miles away from McAdoo. My father was born at home so there is no birth record for him. Many years later when he was getting ready to receive Social Security, he was able to get a delayed birth certificate after several family members vouched for his birth record.

My grandfather, Samuel Walter Stephenson, had purchased in about 1916, 160 acres of ranchland covered with mesquite trees— this was to be their new farm and home. My grandfather cleared the land of all the mesquite trees and broke the land for farming. This was to be my father's home for all of his growing up years.



Walter James (Jim)  
Stephenson  
He was 73 years old in the  
picture.  
(29 May 1991)

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Home was to be a "dugout", something I imagine to be similar to a cellar or in other words a hole in the ground, for this land was all flat— we called it the plains of Texas. My father was child number six, but there would only have been seven in the family in 1918, since an older brother, Benny, had died at the age of six in Arkansas in 1913. There would be one more brother and two sisters born at home on this farm. I don't know how long they lived in this dugout, but I'd imagine a couple of years. Eventually Walter Stephenson, with wagon and team, hauled redwood lumber from Spur, to McAdoo (a distance of 25 miles) to build a home that housed all ten of them and more (that will be a later story). My grandparents would live in this house until my father and neighboring farmer, Raymond Brown, built a new one in 1948.

The house had no indoor plumbing. The outhouse was located a distance to the rear of the house and water was hand carried inside from the windmill that had been dug. Water directly out of the ground was for human consumption as well as for all the animals. The barn was built just to the east of the windmill, now with a small pond with a cottonwood tree. I'm sure all 26 grandchildren climbed that cottonwood tree— I sure know I did.

My dad worked on that farm with his father and brothers and sisters. They farmed with horse-drawn equipment for the most part, not getting tractors until the 1940s after World War II was over. I remember my father telling me that he used to be on the turn-row with his team waiting for it to get light enough to see how to plow and he would plow the whole day long.

My father quit school in the sixth grade. Apparently on his way to school each day he met up with some other boys and they would head to the "breaks" for the day. It was some months later that his parents found out he had not been going to school so they just let him stay home after that and work on the farm. He could read and write but that was the end of his formal education. Maybe that is why he always insisted that I go to school and get a good education and go on to college.

At some point as a teenager my father had an accident. He either fell off a cotton gin or was kicked by a horse and I don't know if either is accurate or not, but he ended up with a crushed skull. He had an indentation in his head such that if I placed an average size chicken egg in the hole, two-thirds of the egg would disappear. He should have had surgery and a plate put in, but his parents were skeptical of doctors so he never got the plate and had the depression in his head all of his life. Doctors told my grandmother he would never live past the age of 35, but they were wrong.

My father's family was very musical. I remember there was music every time we had a gathering of all the family. My grandfather played the fiddle, and my grandmother could play the piano. All eight of the children played instruments and most of them could play multiple instruments, especially string instruments. My father could play the fiddle, guitar, mandolin, and banjo. Growing up as kids they had a Stephenson band playing for local dances and rodeos. I'm guessing it was a way to earn some money during the depression days. My father really enjoyed playing music. Often a neighbor farmer, Raymond Brown, would come over and they would play together for hours on the weekends and even after my father retired.

Right before all the banks were closed during the depression my grandfather had borrowed \$3,000 from the bank. Hearing that banks were closing my grandfather went to Spur to get the money, but the banker assured him his money was safe and just to leave it there. My grandfather did take out \$1,000 and left the remaining part in the bank. He not only lost that money when the bank failed, he had to repay it to the bank when they were reopened. This left a bad taste for my father and he took a long time to trust banks again. He often kept his money under his mattress at home.

I know that during the depression years my father worked as a laborer in the beet and potato fields near Hereford, Texas. I think he only worked one or two seasons there and for his labor he earned \$1 per day.

My father saved his money and in about 1940 he bought his first 80-acre farm (Medford 80 we called it) which was only about a mile south of his parent's farm. A few years later my father bought another 80-acre farm across the road from the first one. During Christmas time of 1951 while visiting my Aunt Lou and Uncle Kermit Stanley in Paducah, our farm house burned to the ground. For about a year we lived in a neighbor's migrant worker's house until my father and Raymond Brown could build a new house across the road on the new farm. We lived there until 1958 when my Dad sold the farm.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

At some point, maybe the 1920s my grandfather, Walter Stephenson, became the guardian of about 6 of his sister's children. Both parents had died young and the Yarbrough children came from Arkansas to live with them for a number of years. My father often spoke of growing up with the Yarbrough cousins. In addition, my grandfather's brother, Victor Stephenson, moved with his large family from Arkansas to Texas to be near because of his ill health. My father grew up with a large extended family in the area.

In about 1936 a migrant family coming through with a wagon and team and working for my grandfather had a large family they could not feed and take care of. They left behind a four year old boy, Roland Waldrop, to be raised by my grandparents to adulthood. Now at the age of 84, I still talk with Roland from time to time. He is the only one that remains alive from my Dad's family.

After my dad sold the farm in 1958, we moved to Lubbock, Texas where my father went to work for the City of Lubbock in the Parks and Recreation Department, mostly as a mower of grass in the city parks and painter. He was never satisfied working for others so in 1961 we moved again to Spur, Texas for three months and then on to Swenson, Texas where my father had rented a farm. We lived there for about one and a half years before moving in March of 1963 to a farm in Paducah, Texas, where I graduated from high school in 1964. In 1965 my family moved to Farwell, Texas where he worked on a farm, while I was living in Lubbock with my Aunt Edna McCoy going to college at Texas Tech University. Finally, in 1966 my parents moved back to Lubbock where my father went back to work for the City of Lubbock. He continued working for the city until his retirement at the age of 65. My father lived to the age of 78, dying on February 6, 1996. My father is buried in the McAdoo, Texas cemetery near his parents.

---

Memories of My Dad – Walter James "Jim" Stephenson  
By His Daughter Carolyn Louise Stephenson

April 7, 2017

Daddy was born January 18, 1918 at home in McAdoo, Texas, Dickens County. The earliest I can remember at this time is living in McAdoo in a house that Daddy built with the help of a family friend, Raymond Brown. I went to school at the McAdoo school which was just down the road from where we lived. I was terrible in math. Daddy would have me at the chalk board at home writing my numbers. He did the same thing with Jenk and Linda. He would give me a long list of numbers to add. That's where I learned the word "naught" which is the same as the number zero. Daddy was very good in Math. He could add a lot of numbers in his head and would have the answer before I could add them all up and I'm the one with the chalk. Daddy always had us do our school work before we went out to play and Mom always insisted that we change our clothes and get our homework done.

Daddy always worked hard to provide for us. He would go to bed early, sometimes at 7:30 p.m., but mostly by 8:00 p.m. He would get up early, and I mean early, sometimes I would hear him in the kitchen cooking breakfast at 4 o'clock on a Saturday morning. When breakfast was ready, he would come in the bedroom and tell us to get up; it was time for breakfast. It was Saturday, one of the few days we could sleep in. Since we had to get up at 6:00 in the morning to catch the bus to go to school, I always looked forward to sleeping in Saturday and Sunday morning. I was not too happy about having to get up so early. Mom always told him that the weekend was the only time we could sleep late. There were times that if we did not get up, he would tell us that if he had to come in again, it would be with a glass of water; that water was not for drinking either. He would stand at the door and throw that water on us. Sometimes he missed and sometimes he didn't. We were always up before that second glass came around. He believed in getting work done.

We lived on a farm and the cow had to be milked, eggs had to be gathered, but the boys did the outside work. Linda, my sister, and I had to wash the dishes and clean the house. That was not my favorite thing to do; I would rather be outside with the boys and helping them. Daddy always could find something for the boys to do, from digging postholes for building a lot for the barn, or digging holes to set out fruit trees, painting, picking up irrigation pipe at Paducah, or chopping cotton. I remember working in the fields, although I didn't do as much work as Jenk, and Mom. They were pretty fast chopping weeds down their cotton row. Sometimes I would get behind and either Jenk, or Mom would catch me up. Linda and Tom were chopping right along with the rest of us. Henry and David were too small. They would ride in the planter boxes on the tractor as Daddy plowed. Many times they would just fall asleep. We would be out in the field by sunup, break for lunch about noon and then go back out in the field about 2 or 3 in the

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

afternoon and would come in about dark. We were dirt tired. Mom especially, cause she cooked supper for us all after we came home, and of course Dad and the boys would feed the animals before coming in for dinner.

There were days that Daddy would come in from plowing all day covered in dirt. He would come in and take his sunglasses off and he would have an outline of dirt around where his glasses set and around his cap. His face was sunburned from the hot sun barreling down on him. He would wash his face in the wash pan washing all the dirt off. I still have that white wash pan-its in the garage hanging on the wall. (We did not have indoor plumbing. Daddy had to haul it.) He would throw that pan of water out the kitchen door and fill it up again, then he would wash his face again. After that, he would wash his hands and then all the way up to his elbows. He would smell like wet dirt or grease if he had to work on the tractor. That's a good memory, because I can still remember that smell. He would lay down on the divan to sleep until Mom had food ready. We did not have air conditioners so during the summer days, it was very hot. We would raise the windows and open the front door for a cool breeze to blow through.

Getting back to Daddy, the tractor Daddy drove had no cover to block the sun. Farmers then, drove tractors with no protection from the heat. Today, tractors are built with cabs and air conditioners and some farmers have CB radios and cell phones. Farm life, today, is a lot easier.

Daddy was an honest man. He never cheated anybody out of anything; instead he would take the loss too keep from stirring up any trouble. He always paid his debts; although he was always in debt, but he never skipped out on any. Many times he would help his older sister, Aunt Edna, or his brothers (Uncle Charlie, Uncle Nath) His other brother, Uncle John, lived in California and we only saw him maybe once a year during the summer. His adopted brother, Roland Waldrop, although, never adopted legally, lived in Arkansas and still does. They all looked to Daddy for help like buying a few groceries, load up a trailer of goats and taking them to the auction barn, painting or anything they needed done. Daddy was a welder, farmer, mower and painter (painting houses and mowed while he worked for the city of Lubbock) and he worked at the Cotton Gin in McAdoo, Texas. His favorite snacks were cornbread and milk and popcorn. He also liked drinking buttermilk. Sometimes he would take a notion to make some peanut brittle. He made good peanut brittle.

For entertainment, he loved playing the fiddle, banjo, and mandolin, and yodeling. He also enjoyed playing dominoes. He did not allow playing cards in the house. Mom said he associated it with gambling. He loved dancing and danced as much as he could. I danced with him a few times at the Old Settlers, but I was always out of breath. It was hard to keep up with him. Every year on the last weekend of August, we would go to the Old Settlers in Roaring Springs, Texas. It was for three nights (Thursday, Friday, and Saturday) and Daddy would go all three nights. Uncle Nath provided the music by playing the fiddle along with family members or friends helping him out. He played for the Old Settlers 33 years. I remember many times going with my family and coming back very late at night; Daddy driving, Jenk and Mom in the front seat, and the rest of us in the backseat, all five of us. Riding in the back seat with four other siblings could get crowded, I remember Tom getting up over the back of the back seat and going to sleep. Cars are not made that way anymore.

Daddy smoked cigarettes when he was young; smoked cigars and then as he got older he smoked a pipe. He loved chewing tobacco and was always spitting. One night coming home from the Old Settlers, Daddy forgot the window was rolled up, so he hocked the back of his throat and spat he thought through an open window, but it was closed. I remember what he said "GotDog!" Then he took his handkerchief and wiped it off. Don't remember him ever doing that again. He always carried a handkerchief in his back pocket. Sometimes coming from the Old Settlers late at night Daddy would not be able to drive because he had a bit more beer than what he could tolerate. Jenk would drive us home even though he was at a young age and before he got his driving license at age 14. Drinking too much beer always made Daddy sick so he did not do that very often. He was not a drinker.

During the summer months sometimes we would make homemade ice cream in our ice cream maker. Mom would make the cream mixture and put it in the cylinder can to go inside the ice cream maker, then ice would be put around the cylinder and we would take turns turning the crank. Ice salt was put around the top of the ice as we turned the crank to make the ice cream get really cold. It would take about thirty to forty five minutes to make ice cream. It sure was cold and yummy. I still have the ice cream maker. It is also in the garage. I never saw Daddy lose his temper. But when he told us to do something, we did it, cause he would pull his belt off and come after us; then we knew he meant business. While we were living in Paducah, Tx Daddy let me drive the pickup down the turnrow one night about 10:00 P.M. so he could check his irrigation pipe. I was real proud of myself but nervous too. We come to this curve and I didn't turn sharp enough and drove off into the ditch hitting the fence. But Daddy did not get angry with me; he told me to put it in reverse and back out. I thought he would tell me to get out to let him drive, but he didn't. He let me



---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

continue driving down the road. I remember Henry who was about 5 years old had on his brand new boots and ran right into a puddle of water. Mom yelled at him to get out of that water. Henry just stood there and laughed and thought no one could catch him, but Daddy walked right into that water and picked him up and carried him out of the water. Can't remember if he got a spanking or not. Jenk was always there to save him from getting a spanking.

I will always have good memories of my Dad. He loved my Mom, even after he left her. Although he married 3 times after divorcing Mom, he always came back. When Mom was in the hospital for the last time, I remember hearing Mom tell Daddy that she loved him. He was standing at the window looking outside wiping his tears away with his handkerchief. He turned around and said "I love you too". They were married 33 years.

---

Walter married **Margaret (Margie) Rutherford** [MRIN: 171], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 25 Apr 1940 in Dickens County, Texas, USA. The marriage ended in divorce. Margaret was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Walter next married **Jewel Etha Rich** [MRIN: 53] on 20 Oct 1945 in McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA. The marriage ended in divorce. Jewel was born on 25 Jun 1925 in Afton, Texas (Glenn, Texas), USA, died on 25 Apr 1992 in Lubbock, Lubbock County, Texas, USA at age 66, and was buried on 29 Apr 1992 in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA (Afton Cemetery, Afton, Texas). {FSID: L857-834, FGID: 10205202}

Marriage Notes: Divorced on 29 July 1981.

Children from this marriage were:

- 1 i. **William Jenkins (Jenk) Stephenson** (born on 21 Oct 1945 in Spur, Dickens County, Texas, USA - d. \_\_\_\_/\_\_\_\_/\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_). William married **Patricia Louise MacKellar** [MRIN: 120], daughter of **George Lardie MacKellar** and **Angagh Kalpakian**, on 14 Feb 1976 in Canoga Park, Los Angeles County, California, USA. Patricia was born on 7 Jan 1951 in Los Angeles, Los Angeles County, California, USA. {FSID: LNV5-C3C}
- ii. **Linda Rebecca Stephenson** was born on 30 Jun 1948 in Spur, Dickens County, Texas, USA, died on 30 Nov 2003 in Longview, Gregg County, Texas, USA at age 55, and was buried on 3 Dec 2003 in Rosewood Park, Longview, Texas, USA. {FSID: LJ1D-QZ3, FGID: 54817000}. Linda married **James Craig Litton** [MRIN: 51], son of **Elmer Dale Litton** and **Birdie Lucille White**, on 29 Nov 1975 in Lubbock County, Texas. James was born on 31 Oct 1946 in Electra, Texas, Wichita County, USA, died on 11 Feb 2016 in Longview, Gregg County, Texas, USA at age 69, and was buried on 16 Feb 2016 in Rosewood Park, Longview, Texas, USA. {FGID: 73951361}
- iii. **Carolyn Louise Stephenson** was born on 16 May 1951 in Spur, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FSID: LJ1D-Q8F}. She had no known marriage and no known children.
- iv. **Tommy Garrett Stephenson** was born on 12 Sep 1952 in Spur, Dickens County, Texas, USA, died on 26 Sep 2009 in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County, Oklahoma, USA at age 57, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in memorial Lawn Cemetery, Arkansas City, Cowley County, Kansas, USA. {FSID: LJ1D-QDJ, FGID: 42575543}. Tommy married **Terri Ann Jones** [MRIN: 13], daughter of **Phillip Eugene Jones** and **Barbara Sheryl Orr**, on 29 Jun 1991 in Ponca City, Kay County, Oklahoma. Terri was born on 17 Sep 1969 in Houston, Harris County, Texas, USA. {FSID: LBY8-KMN}
- v. **James Henry Stephenson** was born on 5 Aug 1956 in Spur, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FSID: LJ1D-QX7}. James married **Kelly Kathleen Schmit** [MRIN: 46], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 23 Apr 1993 in New Richmond, St. Croix County, WI. Kelly was born on 16 Mar 1968 in New Richmond, St. Croix County, Wisconsin, USA.
- vi. **David Lee Stephenson** was born on 8 Dec 1958 in Spur, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FSID: LJ1D-QFD}. David married **Johnnie Gail Anderson** [MRIN: 76], daughter of **Berti Edsel Howard Anderson** and **Ozela Cross**, on 27 Dec 1980 in Lubbock, Lubbock County, Texas, USA. Johnnie was born on 11 Oct 1957 in Big Spring, Howard County, Texas, USA, died on 5 Jan 2016 in Allen, Collin County, Texas, USA at age 58, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Fitzhugh Cemetery, Forest Grove, Collin County, Texas, USA. {FGID: 196813876}

Walter next married **Winna Mae Parker Paul** [MRIN: 172], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 10 Aug 1981 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. The marriage ended in divorce. Winna was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1924 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Marriage Notes: Divorced on 25 March 1987.

Walter next married **Eva J Bounds** [MRIN: 173], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 5 May 1987 in Lubbock County. The marriage ended in divorce. Eva was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Marriage Notes: Divorced on 28 August 1989.

Walter next married **Jo Beth Allen** [MRIN: 174], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 2 Jun 1991 in Hale County. The marriage ended in divorce. Jo was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1928 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died on 19 Dec 2009 in Lockney or Plainview, Texas about age 81, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Marriage Notes: Divorced on 18 April 1994, Hall County, Texas.

**3. Jewel Etha Rich**, daughter of **Joseph Benjamin Rich** and **Lydia Mae Bradford**, was born on 25 Jun 1925 in Afton, Texas (Glenn, Texas), USA, died on 25 Apr 1992 in Lubbock, Lubbock County, Texas, USA at age 66, and was buried on 29 Apr 1992 in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA (Afton Cemetery, Afton, Texas). {FSID: L857-834, FGID: 10205202}

General Notes: Died of breast cancer.

Gravesite location:  
N33 45.910  
W100 48.357



Jewel Etha Rich  
Stephenson  
(1991)

---

Birth record from Dickens County Court House, Vol 15, page 595.

---

My Mom

by daughter Carolyn Stephenson - September 30, 2017

Mom was born, Jewel Etha Rich on June 25, 1925 somewhere near Afton (Glenn, Duncan Flat, ...) in Dickens County. Her parents were Lydia Mae Bradford Rich and Joseph Benjamin Rich. She was most likely born at home, like most people were during that time. Home was out in the country with no running water and no electricity. There was a windmill from which they got their water and coal oil lamps provided light. I believe they had vegetable gardens. Grandpa had a wagon pulled by two mules that he would take into town to get supplies. He never owned any land that we know of; he always rented. I remember Mom saying at one time that Grandpa didn't believe in owning any land, but she didn't know why he felt that way. Mom said that Grandpa was a very strict disciplinarian and Grandma was frail and always sick. I know she had asthma real bad and spent many days in bed because of it. That's where Mom got her asthma. Mom had asthma real bad as well. I sat up with her many nights watching her trying to breathe.

I remember a time when we lived on Sumac (street name has changed to Redwood) in Lubbock, Texas back in the 70's. She got so bad that she told Daddy that she couldn't breathe. I got scared cause Mom was fighting for every breath she could get. Daddy drove her to the emergency room at Methodist Hospital on 19th street. Today, that hospital is called Covenant Hospital. We did not stop at any red lights; Mom just kept telling Daddy she couldn't breathe. It was in the early morning hours about 1 or 2 am. We got to the hospital and I ran in and got a nurse with a wheelchair. They took Mom right in and the doctor examined her and gave her an injection of some kind of medicine. After a few minutes she was breathing much better. They kept Mom a few hours to give her some breathing treatments (nebulizer). Many years later, people with asthma were given a nebulizer pump to keep and use at home, instead of having to go to hospital for treatments. Mom had a hand held inhaler (made of glass with a grey rubber ball on the end of the tube that she would squeeze to force air through the glass inhaler to spray a mist of medicine as she inhaled) to help with her asthma, but sometimes it wasn't enough. I still have it packed away in her dresser. My sister, Linda had asthma real bad too, but after she moved to Longview, Texas she wasn't bothered with it much. Jenk, my older brother, also had asthma as a small boy but as he grew up, it didn't bother him anymore. I never had asthma growing

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

up, but it started bothering me when I was in my 40's. I, now, have a nebulizer pump to help me when I can't breathe and I carry a rescue inhaler with me at all times. My younger brother, David also has asthma and he too carries a rescue inhaler with him, but he also takes pills prescribed for him by his doctor. Henry, also a younger brother, never was bothered with asthma.

Mom made several more trips to the hospital because of her asthma. It was really scary watching helplessly as Mom fought to catch her breath. She really had it bad.

Mom was the oldest of her two sisters and three brothers and they all looked up to her. Her mother passed away in 1951, I was only 6 months old but at least grandma got to hold me before she passed.

Mom had already married my dad when her mom passed away leaving Aunt Bernie who was 13 and Aunt Lavern who was 15 at home. They continued living with their dad, but Aunt Bernie would go live with Mom and Daddy every summer when school let out. Aunt Bernie told me that Mom would comb her hair and it sure did hurt. It was hard to comb, because Aunt Bernie had thick hair and still does. Mom would tell her to be still. She said she did this for about 3 years till she got married to Charles Wesley Tull in 1955 in Snyder Texas. Aunt Lavern stayed home with her dad.

Mom went to school at McAdoo, Texas to the 11th grade. That was the highest grade there was at that time. She rode the bus to school and the boys that sat behind her would always pull her hair. Finally she got tired of it and socked him right in the mouth. That boy never bothered her again. Aunt Lavern told me that Mom's best friends at school were Anita Allen and Gwynlan Jones and Helen Riggs. She rode bus 8 or 18. Aunt Lavern couldn't remember which. At one time, she lived near Roaring Springs on Grandpa Bradford's ranch. Growing up, Mom liked to eat chips that she would get at the gas station. She loved to play at recess and her favorite thing to do was to jump stride. Not sure when, but Grandpa bought a green Model A for \$15.00. Today a car costs thousands of dollars. And looking back today, we say \$15.00 was cheap but in those times it was very expensive. She got her graduation ring but did not get to graduate, because she had to hoe cotton. Mom loved school and made very good grades. Most of them were all A's except for English and she made a B, because she didn't get to finish that school year. She tried keeping up with her school work while she was out, but missed too much. Her favorite subject was Homemaking. Schools today do not teach Homemaking any more. Her teacher was Mrs. Jean Williams. Mrs. Williams was about 25 years old (already white headed) and it was her first year to teach. She learned a lot from Mrs. Williams – etiquette like folding a napkin, setting a table, placing silverware in the correct places, eating with the appropriate silverware, keeping one's hand in your lap while eating, elbows off the table, placing a napkin in your lap, eating with your mouth closed, no talking with your mouth full. Mom loved cooking too. Mrs. Williams taught cooking lessons and Mom loved it all.

Years later as I grew up, and became a teacher I was fortunate enough that my first teaching job was at that same school my Mom and Dad attended. I got to teach right a long with Mrs. Williams and she was still white headed. She said it just turned white when she was young and didn't know why. Mom made all our clothes, boys' shirts and dresses for me and Linda, out of flour sacks. Daddy had to buy the boys' jeans when we had the money. Mom also canned food that we would get from our garden. She canned tomatoes, cucumbers, black-eyed peas. She made jellies and preserves and made pickles. Even Daddy would make chow-chow and also sausage when he and Uncle Charlie killed a hog. She washed all our clothes by hand using a scrub board. She said at times her hands would bleed, because she had them in water so much. The boys only had 2 pairs of jeans to wear and she would wash everyday so they would have a clean pair to wear to school. I think I still have that scrub board stored away in the storage building. At one time when Jenk was very small, maybe 3 years old, Daddy separated from Mom and took Jenk. It just about killed Mom. She was very hurt. She lived with Aunt Lillie so she could be near Jenk and she would go to McAdoo and stay at Ma and Pa's house to see him. I'm not sure how long she lived with Aunt Lillie, but after some time passed, Daddy brought Jenk back.

She learned how to make coleslaw from the Phiffers who were neighbors. She also found out about salty dogs (called margaritas today). She loved those salty dogs. She learned that from Willie and Ruth Phiffer, Jerry Tooke's aunt and uncle.) Mom was a quiet person and never criticized anyone--not one person. If she didn't like them, she stayed away from them. Mom would never talk much about growing up even though I asked her many times. She always said she couldn't remember. Mom never danced and never drank other than having a "saltydog" every now and then. She never got her driver's license, but she knew how to drive. There were times she drove us to school, but did not do that very often. Mom was about 5' 6 inches tall and growing up she was very, very thin. Sometimes kids would be very cruel

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

and call her "broomstick". But as age catches up with her as it does with all of us, she became a little heavier, but she was never fat.

Now, Daddy had a belly on him as he got older, but he wasn't overly heavy. Daddy was about 5'5 inches tall. Mom loved to read. She would read the paper and she would read the Bible. She always wanted us to go to Sunday School, but because we always lived out in the country and had no other transportation than what Daddy drove, we didn't get to go. Mrs. Hardy, a neighbor at McAdoo, would pick us up and take us to Sunday School. But that all stopped when Daddy took a notion to move.

Mom's aunts and uncles lived to be in their 80's and 90's and I think Mom's aunt, Flora Syrilda Bradford was 98 years old before she died. Mom learned how to embroidery and make quilts from her aunts (Aunt Lillie and Aunt Bunk and Aunt Mildred and maybe Aunt Velma; although I never saw Aunt Velma do any quilting, she did embroidery) They always had a quilting frame hanging in their house. They would all get together and have a quilting togetherness time. They would talk and remember old times. I still have some of the embroidery dollies that mom made and also Aunt Grace (Uncle Charlie's wife, Grace) made. There was no television when they grew up and never cared for it that much after it became a household item. Mom never cared for television. Mostly, she would just watch the news. Mom also learned to how to cross stitch. Mom also disciplined us. If we did anything that Mom and Daddy was not happy with, we got spanked and was told not to do it again. And if we did, we got spanked again. We knew how far we could go without getting spanked, but sometimes we misjudged and got spanked anyway. We could tell by the way Mom gave us that "look". We knew we had better stop. I got a lot of spankings, guess it took me a little longer to learn. I saw Jenk get spanked a few, but Jenk would always talk Mom out of it. He would say, "Now Mom, you don't want to do this and would hold his hand out to block her and they would go round and round in circles. Linda and Tom didn't get very many spankings that I can remember. They learned fast. It only took them one time and they didn't do wrong anymore. And Henry and David always got saved by Jenk if he was around. But they did get spankings. We were always told if we got a spanking at school, we would get another one at home. But we were all good kids growing up.

We learned to do what we were told and we were taught to respect our elders. We were taught to always do our best and look out for each other and we still do that today.

Mom told us many times that she was very proud of all her kids. We never got into any trouble and never went to jail. We all graduated from high school and 4 of us went to college with 2 of us graduating from college. Jenk and I graduated from Texas Technological College (now its called Texas Tech University) I graduated with a Bachelors degree in 1976 and went into teaching. I retired from teaching in 2011. I taught for 35 years in the elementary grades, most of those years were in the third grade. Jenk graduated with a Business degree and got his Master's degree at West Texas University in Canyon, Texas and got his teacher's certification to teach. He retired as a teacher from Saugus High School in Santa Clarita, California. He taught 36 years. Linda almost graduated, lacking a few months to finish, but decided to get married. She always regretted not graduating. She passed away in 2003. Tom was in his 2nd year at Tech when he was injured in an attack while he was at work. He worked as an assistant manager for Safeway and a man had broken into the back of the store and came up behind him while he was in the back of the storeroom and knocked Tom down. That guy beat him up so severe that he was in the hospital for 3 months. We did not know if he was going to make it or not, but thanks to God, he did. That happened on December 24, 1975, Christmas Eve. Tom never went back to school. He moved away after being transferred to another Safeway in Hereford, Texas. Tom moved again and lived in Ponca City, Oklahoma as manager of Discount Foods until he passed away in 2009.

Henry is a manager of Dicks Foods in Amery, Wisconsin. Henry has been a manager for many years. David worked for Target for 19 years. During that time he was produce manager and then was promoted to being an ETL meaning executive team leader over all perishables. David now drives a truck all over the United States. He has been from the east to the west coast and up to New York. He doesn't mind driving the truck; he just gets very tired and misses being close to home. If Mom were here today, she would not be happy at all with him truck driving. Mom worried a lot about all of us kids. She just wanted us to be safe and well.

Mom and Daddy were the best parents I could possible have had. They taught us life long lessons and I hope that my nieces and nephews, learn the same things. I learned from Mom the meaning of a "sundog". It's usually seen in the east as the sun rises or in the west as the sun sets. It's a patch of bright sunlight with rainbow colors peeping through the

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

clouds caused by reflecting light from the sun rising or setting and is usually around 22 degrees to the left or right of the sun at the same altitude above the horizon. They can be seen anywhere in the world. The same thing happens with the moon. It is called a "moondog" It got its name from the act of following the sun or moon like a dog follows its master.

Mom and Daddy separated again for the last time. He asked for a divorce in 1980. It became final July 29, 1981. After they divorced Mom learned that she no longer had to stay home anymore. All the kids were grown and moved away, except me. I just could not leave Mom. So, during my summer breaks from teaching school we traveled. Mom was very happy. She got to see places that she never dreamed that she would ever see. She traveled from one side of the United States to the other. Jenk lived in California so we made a few trips out that way. Linda lived in Longview, Texas and we would visit her every year. Henry lived in Minnesota and Wisconsin, so we traveled up there. We went to Duluth, Minnesota and saw Lake Superior. She said it looked like the ocean; it was so large. We went to Winnipeg, Canada and other places up there, just for the heck of it. She got to see Mount Rushmore and Crazy Horse Monument in South Dakota. We went to every Capitol of every state we visited. Her favorite Capitol was in Utah. We went to Yellowstone, Grand Canyon, Sequoia, Universal Studios, Disneyland, Disney World in Florida, horse races in Ruidoso, New Mexico. She got to go over the Golden Gate Bridge while holding onto the door as Jenk was driving. She went to China Town while in San Francisco. She bought a little tea set at a Chinese shop and I still have that tea pot today.

She went to the Florida Keys all the way down to Key West. Tom was driving as we crossed over the Causeway going to Key West holding onto the door and eyes closed. She got to see where Ernest Hemingway lived. He was a well known writer and author. She went to Las Vegas and dropped coins in the one arm bandit machines. She rode over the Hoover Dam and again with her eyes closed. While in Las Vegas, Bob's wife Linda, took us to the Wayne Newton Show. Bob Stephenson and his wife Linda lived in Las Vegas, Nevada. She got to go to her all time favorite, The Grand Ole Opry in Nashville Tennessee and see Roy Acuff, Minnie Pearl, Lonzo and Oscar, and Porter Wagoner and the Wagon Masters. And we drove out to Hurricane Mills to see Loretta Lynn's home. Loretta Lynn was her favorite singer. She loved country music and that's all we listened to growing up, either on the radio or on television. Loretta Lynn's bus was parked out beside the house, so we knew that she was probably home. She loved to listen to Kitty Wells and Mother Mayberry and June Carter and of course Johnny Cash and George Jones. She always wondered if we were related to George Jones, because Tom had those steely eyes like George Jones. And we have Jones in our family tree, but so far we have no connection.

We drove up the east coast through North Carolina over to Raleigh, North Carolina. Then on our way down, we went through the Smokey Mountains down to Chattanooga, Tennessee.

We visited Daniel Boone's home in Kentucky and saw a few of the battlefields from the Civil War. She also got to meet Roy Rogers and have her picture taken with him. She grew up watching him on the big screen. Roy Rogers was a western star that made movies and made The Roy Rogers Show. He was known as The King of The Cowboys, She was just as happy as I was when we met him at his museum in Victorville, California. She would pay a dime to see him at the movies when she was growing up. Can't even get popcorn for that price today, much less getting into see a movie. Today's cost of seeing a movie is 8 to 12 dollars depending on the time of the day you see it.

She also got to go to Branson, Missouri and we saw the Sons of the Pioneers Show. They played and sang with Roy Rogers when he was making movies and appearances. She visited the Lyndon Baines Johnson ranch and got to ride around and see the ranch, also saw the Houston's Space Center. Visiting the Grand Canyon was not her favorite, because she was afraid of heights and holes in the ground. I never could get her to ride an airplane. She said she just couldn't do it. She wanted to be able to step out on the ground if we broke down. And you just can't do that when you are on an airplane.

The one time she went to California by herself was when Patty had Marc. Marc was just a few days or weeks old and Patty was needing help to care for Marc. Patty has a heart problem and was not feeling well. So Mom rode the bus all the way to California by herself. Patty wanted to pay for a plane ticket so she could fly, but Mom was not getting on a plane. It took her 2 days to get there. When she had to get off the bus, she stayed close to a window so she could watch that bus. She had never gone anywhere by herself. I was teaching at that time and could not get off work. I think she stayed about 3 months. I remember she told me that she would push Marc in his stroller down the street when she

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

went walking. She did that a lot. I called her as much as I could, but long distance calling was expensive. Calling long distance today doesn't cost at all today. Companies just charge a monthly charge according to the plan you have. I think Patty said it made her sad when Marc would go to Mom instead of Patty when he got hurt or just wanted a hug. Marc loved playing ball as a kid growing up, and hated to lose at any game. His favorite toy was a cardboard box even when he had store bought trucks. He learned to read when he was 2 and is now teaching high school chemistry today and he loves it. Beth was an Event Corporate Planner, but has moved on to become North American Marketing Manager for Aston-Martin cars.

Mom was proud of all her grandchildren and there were 6 in all. Later, after Mom passed away, Henry had 2 children, Maxwell and Carly. She would be just as proud today as she was then. Four of the grandkids at that time all had birthdays in the same month. Marc's birthday is July 2, Jason's is July 18, Brenna's is July 21, Julie's is July 24. Beth's is April 1 and Tessa's is December 8, same as her Dad's, David. I remember Johnny had a big birthday party for all the grandkids in July, because they were all visiting here in Lubbock at the same time. I believe Mom was happy and had some good times. She was a kind, selfless, loving mom and would do anything for her kids. She did without many times so we could have what we needed. She loved us all very much. Mom passed away April 25, 1992 of breast cancer in Lubbock, Texas at the Methodist Hospital. She was 66. She would have been 67 June 25, 1992. That was the hardest thing I have ever had to live with.

---

Jewel married **Walter James (Jim) Stephenson** [MRIN: 53] on 20 Oct 1945 in McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA. The marriage ended in divorce. Walter was born on 18 Jan 1918 in McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA, died on 6 Feb 1996 in Lubbock, Lubbock County, Texas, USA at age 78, and was buried on 8 Feb 1996 in McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA (McAdoo Cemetery, McAdoo, Texas). {FSID: L857-ZB6, FGID: 31363774}

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

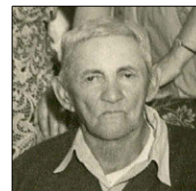
---

## Third Generation (Grandparents)

**4. Samuel Walter Stephenson**, son of **Samuel Charles Stephenson** and **Margaret Lucinda Caricker Garrett**, was born on 24 Feb 1878 in Augusta, Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA, died on 24 Jan 1953 in Spur, Dickens County, Texas, USA at age 74, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in McAdoo Cemetery, McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FSID: L857-8XT, FGID: 44222537}

General Notes: His death certificate says Jan 24, 1953...The family Bible in the possession of Jenk Stephenson says he died on January 23, 1953.

Samuel Walter Stephenson



Walter Stephenson about  
1950  
Jenk's grandfather

by Lila Murphree and Mamie Martin (Sisters to Mrs. Stephenson)

Taken from History of Dickens County, by Fred Arrington, 1971, pp. 325-326

At the age of 26, Walter Stephenson came from Woodruff County, Arkansas, by train to Quannah, Texas, then traveled on the mail hack on to Tap, Texas in Dickens County. From Tap he rode three miles on horseback to the home of Clint Garrett where he claimed as his bride the second daughter of Mr. Garrett, a pioneer of Dickens County.

The wedding ceremony was performed November 15, 1905, after Walter and Annie had ridden four miles on horseback to the home of a friend and minister of the gospel, W. E. Cross, in the Red-mud community.

Annie had expected a few close friends to be present for her wedding, but was surprised when they got in sight of the preacher's house to see the whole countryside dotted with buggies and horsebackers. There were many congratulations and good-bys exchanged that day. For in a few days Walter was to return with his young bride to Augusta, Arkansas to make their home.

The second year of the Mr. And Mrs. Stephenson's marriage a little ray of sunshine came into their lives, little Bennie was born to their pride and joy for six short years. Then, God chose him to join his little angels.

Annie never could accept Arkansas as their home, so in a few years, they brought their three older children, Edna, Annie Grace, and Nath to west Texas to live, and lived the first few years on a farm eight miles west of Spur.

Walter also brought along an Uncle Ben Stephenson to live with them, but the west didn't appeal to Ben, so he soon returned to his old home in Woodruff County, Arkansas, near Grays to live.

Opportunities seemed better on the plains to Walter, so he bought a farm two miles east of McAdoo, where the other children were born (except John, he had been born west of Spur). Jim, Lucille, Charlie and Robena were born and reared. Nath still operates the farm.

Some of the close neighbors were: the Hickmans, Formbys, Bartons, Pullens, Eldridges, Ethridges, Cyphers, McLaughlins, Tookes, and Mr. Rumfield and others.

Mr. And Mrs. Stephenson spent most of their life in helping others. In the twenties his brother Vick, became ill and Walter thought the West may be a more suitable climate for Vick, so persuaded Vick and his family to move to McAdoo on a farm so he could assist in his illness. With Walter's large family and Vick's large family, he had a large crew of farmers. Vick's family later moved to Ft. Worth, except two daughters Helen and Annie T. had married Dickens County boys and are residents of Dickens County.

Again when his half-brother Jim Garrett became ill in Arkansas, he moved him west to McAdoo in hopes of better health conditions. He spent his remaining days in Walter's home and he is buried in the McAdoo cemetery.

He also gave three orphaned nephews the Yarbrough boys, Jenk, Minor and Marvin, home for a time, and Mrs. Stephenson's niece Rachel Johnson spent a school term in their home in the early 1920s.

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

As mentioned before, Mr. Stephenson was a cotton farmer and during the harvest season, in those days, all cotton was picked by hand, so many families would stop by to pick cotton in the fall of the year. It will be remembered that one year a family by the name of Waldrop, picked during a season when they left their little five-year-old boy, Roland with them. Mr. and Mrs. Stephenson gave him a home and sent to school and reared him to be grown. They treated him like their own and Roland loved them dearly. Their eight children are (Edna) Mrs. M. J. McCoy, Lubbock; (Annie Grace) Mrs. Carmie Findley, Port Lavaca; Nath, McAdoo; John, California; Jim, Paducah; (Lucille) Mrs. Kermit Stanley, Paducah; Charlie, Lubbock; and (Robena) Mrs. Bamey Watts, Lubbock.

As a boy, Mr. Stephenson's one desire was to be a doctor, and he was in school studying medicine when his father passed away. He was of great assistance to his neighbors and family in assisting with minor illnesses for doctors were farapart and scarce in the early days.

Mr. Stephenson was a talented musician, one of the best old time fiddlers in this area. Some of his children followed in his footsteps. He had a string band of this own. Mrs. Stephenson had a beautiful voice. In the early days, neighbors and friends gathered in their home for an evening of music, singing and fun. Their home was well known for its gracious hospitality and never a dull moment there.

Mr. Stephenson was a Methodist, Mrs. Stephenson a member of the Church of Christ. Both remained true to their faith.

They are buried in the McAdoo cemetery.

---

Marriage record found in the Dickens County Court House, Vol 1, page 69. Married by J. L. Cross

---

Samuel married **Henrietta (Nettie) Lee Watson Cariker** [MRIN: 264], daughter of **William Pinkney Watson** and **Henrietta Reid Adams**, 16 or 18 Apr 1902 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Henrietta was born on 18 Mar 1877 in Arkansas, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1903 in McCrory, Woodruff County, Arkansas at age 26, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Odd Fellows Cemetery, McCrory, Arkansas. Another name for Henrietta was Nettie Cariker. {FSID: LZGH-9PK}

The child from this marriage was:

- i. **Maggie Lou Stephenson** was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1903 in Woodruff County, Arkansas, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1904 in Woodruff County, Arkansas at age 1, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Stephenson Cemetery.

Samuel next married **Annie Marinda Elizabeth Garrett** [MRIN: 45] on 15 Nov 1905 in Dickens County. Annie was born on 19 Jan 1889 in Red Mud, Dickens County, Texas, USA, died on 3 Aug 1962 in Lubbock, Lubbock County, Texas, USA at age 73, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in McAdoo Cemetery, McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FSID: K8HX-46W, FGID: 44222477}

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **Benjamin Thomas (Benny) Stephenson** was born on 19 Aug 1907 in Grays, Revels Community, Woodruff County, Akansas, USA, died on 15 Oct 1913 in Grays, Revels Community, Woodruff County, Akansas, USA at age 6, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in I assume the Stephenson Cemetery. {FGID: 190347748}
- ii. **Edna Lila Mae Stephenson** was born on 25 Mar 1909 in Grays, Revels Community, Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA, died on 9 Jan 1990 in Lubbock, Lubbock County, Texas, USA at age 80, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in McAdoo Cemetery, McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FGID: 44612138}. Edna married **Monte James McCoy** [MRIN: 77], son of **Jesse Loch McCoy** and **Emma Louisa Blackwell**, on 11 Jul 1942 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Monte was born on 28 May 1909 in Jonesboro, died on 15 Dec 1969 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 60, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in McAdoo Cemetery, McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FGID: 44612238}
- iii. **Annie Grace Stephenson** was born on 9 Dec 1911 in Grays, Revels Community, Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA, died on 13 Feb 1994 in Lubbock, Lubbock County, Texas, USA at age 82, and was



## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

- buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in McAdoo Cemetery, McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FGID: 44610581}. Annie married **Carmen "Carmie" Lenzy Fendley** [MRIN: 63], son of **Aley Edward Fendley** and **Mollie Elizabeth Bryant**, \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. Carmen was born on 7 Sep 1912 in Alpine, Clark County, Arkansas, USA, died on 20 Jun 1986 in Port Lavaca, Calhoun County, Texas, USA at age 73, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FGID: 44610540}
- iv. **William Nathan Stephenson** was born on 29 Aug 1913 in Grays, Revels Community, Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA, died on 6 Mar 1972 in Lubbock, Lubbock County, Texas, USA at age 58, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Crosbyton Cemetery, Crosby County, USA. {FGID: 54970208}. William married **Jewel Garrison** [MRIN: 48], daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. Jewel was born on 29 May 1912 in Oklahoma, USA, died on 5 Dec 1979 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_ at age 67, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FGID: 54970168}. William had a relationship with **Minnie Bell Long** [MRIN: 47], daughter of **Dewey Melvin Long** and **Pearl Ammer McGowan Massey-Long**. No evidence this couple married. Minnie was born on 4 Dec 1920 in McCaskill, Arkansas, USA, died on 22 Dec 1958 in Broken Bow, McCurtain County, Oklahoma, USA at age 38, and was buried Broken Bow, Oklahoma in Holly Creek Cemetery. {FGID: 9696921}. William next had a relationship with **Margaret Agnes Bass** [MRIN: 204], daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. No evidence this couple married. Margaret was born on 8 Aug 1918 in McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA, died on 27 Jan 1995 in Amarillo, Potter County, Texas, USA at age 76, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.
- v. **Samuel Jenkins (John) Stephenson** was born on 22 Feb 1916 in Tap, Red Mud Community, Dickens County, Texas, USA, died on 13 Jun 1987 in Upland, San Bernardino County, California, USA at age 71, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Belleview Cemetery, Ontario, San Bernardino, California, USA. {FGID: 136930841}. Samuel married **Evelyn Ruth Parker** [MRIN: 42], daughter of **Unknown Hill**, on 5 May 1935 in Matador, Motley County, Texas, USA. Evelyn was born on 15 Oct 1916 in Dickens County, Texas, USA, died on 15 Aug 1967 in Upland, San Bernardino County, California, USA at age 50, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Belleview Cemetery, Ontario, San Bernardino, California, USA. {FGID: 20568066}. Samuel next married **Lucy Parker (Henry)** [MRIN: 461], daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. Lucy was born \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.
- 2 vi. **Walter James (Jim) Stephenson** (born on 18 Jan 1918 in McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA - died on 6 Feb 1996 in Lubbock, Lubbock County, Texas, USA). Walter married **Margaret (Margie) Rutherford** [MRIN: 171], daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, on 25 Apr 1940 in Dickens County, Texas, USA. The marriage ended in divorce. Margaret was born \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. Walter next married **Jewel Etha Rich** [MRIN: 53], daughter of **Joseph Benjamin Rich** and **Lydia Mae Bradford**, on 20 Oct 1945 in McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA. The marriage ended in divorce. Jewel was born on 25 Jun 1925 in Afton, Texas (Glenn, Texas), USA, died on 25 Apr 1992 in Lubbock, Lubbock County, Texas, USA at age 66, and was buried on 29 Apr 1992 in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA (Afton Cemetery, Afton, Texas). {FSID: L857-834, FGID: 10205202}. Walter next married **Winna Mae Parker Paul** [MRIN: 172], daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, on 10 Aug 1981 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. The marriage ended in divorce. Winna was born about \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1924 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. Walter next married **Eva J Bounds** [MRIN: 173], daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, on 5 May 1987 in Lubbock County. The marriage ended in divorce. Eva was born \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. Walter next married **Jo Beth Allen** [MRIN: 174], daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, on 2 Jun 1991 in Hale County. The marriage ended in divorce. Jo was born about \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1928 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died on 19 Dec 2009 in Lockney or Plainview, Texas about age 81, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.
- vii. **Lynda Lucille Stephenson** was born on 26 Apr 1920 in McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA, died

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

- on 26 Nov 2003 in Lubbock, Lubbock County, Texas, USA at age 83, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ in Resthaven Memorial Park, Lubbock, Lubbock County, Texas, USA. {FGID: 52474348}.
- Lynda married **Kermit Garland Stanley** [MRIN: 54], son of **John O. Stanley** and **Georgia Osborn**, on 31 Oct 1940 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Kermit was born on 11 Dec 1920 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died on 18 Feb 2008 in Lubbock, Texas, USA at age 87, and was buried on 20 Feb 2008 in Resthaven Memorial Park, Lubbock, Texas, USA. {FGID: 24771067}
- viii. **Charlie Clinton Stephenson** was born on 18 May 1923 in McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA, died on 12 Aug 1991 in Dickens, Dickens County, Texas, USA at age 68, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ in Dickens Cemetery. {FGID: 33088947}. Charlie married **Gracie Pearl Gage** [MRIN: 62], daughter of **Monroe Bell Gage** and **Ella Mae Pernell**, on 15 Mar 1940 in Dickens, Dickens County, Texas, USA. Gracie was born on 27 Feb 1916 in Franklin County, Arkansas, USA, died on 16 Mar 1981 in Nacogdoches, Texas, USA at age 65, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: M6BF-343, FGID: 33088954}. Charlie next married **Ruth Slawson** [MRIN: 1204], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_, on 7 Nov 1982 in Nacogdoches, Texas, USA. Ruth was born about \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1930 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- ix. **Dollie Robena Stephenson** was born on 7 Jul 1925 in McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, died on 7 Sep 2009 in Lubbock, Lubbock County, Texas, USA at age 84, and was buried on 11 Sep 2009 in McAdoo Cemetery, McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FGID: 41785508}. Dollie married **Barney Lee Watts** [MRIN: 43], son of **Charles Ivanhoe Watts** and **Emma Magdalene Branch**, on 25 Jun 1945 in Dickens County, Texas, USA. Barney was born on 24 Aug 1919 in Gainesville (Marysville), Cooke County, Texas, USA, died on 30 May 1978 in Lubbock, Lubbock County, Texas, USA at age 58, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ in McAdoo Cemetery, McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FGID: 44576743}
- x. **Roland Waldrop (Foster Child)** was born on 24 Apr 1932 in Lampasas, Texas, USA. Roland married **Jewel Johnson** [MRIN: 313], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Jewel was born on 15 Mar 1932 in Dyess, Arkansas, USA, died on 25 Jan 2018 in Adkins, Arkansas, USA at age 85, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FGID: 186893095}. Roland had a relationship with **Unknown** [MRIN: 314], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_. No evidence this couple married. \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

5. **Annie Marinda Elizabeth Garrett**, daughter of **William Clinton Garrett** and **Malinda Ann Jones**, was born on 19 Jan 1889 in Red Mud, Dickens County, Texas, USA, died on 3 Aug 1962 in Lubbock, Lubbock County, Texas, USA at age 73, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ in McAdoo Cemetery, McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FSID: K8HX-46W, FGID: 44222477}

General Notes: Buried McAdoo, Texas. Liked to read.



Annie Garrett Stephenson  
Jenk Stephenson's  
grandmother  
(1957 - age 68)

Annie married **Samuel Walter Stephenson** [MRIN: 45] on 15 Nov 1905 in Dickens County. Samuel was born on 24 Feb 1878 in Augusta, Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA, died on 24 Jan 1953 in Spur, Dickens County, Texas, USA at age 74, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ in McAdoo Cemetery, McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FSID: L857-8XT, FGID: 44222537}

6. **Joseph Benjamin Rich**, son of **Robert Alvis Rich** and **Zora Belle Davis**, was born on 16 Apr 1898 in Rice, Navarro County, Texas, USA, died on 31 Oct 1959 in Rotan, Fisher County, Texas, USA at age 61, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FSID: LJK1-PQB, FGID: 10205127}

General Notes: Occupation: Farmer

"J.B or Jodie"

Died of cancer.

Gravestie location:

N33 45.911

W100 48.361

---

marriage record found in Dickens Court House Vol 3, page 4, Married by D. G. Reid

---

Joseph married **Lydia Mae Bradford** [MRIN: 71] on 1 Dec 1923 in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA. Lydia was born on 3 May 1902 in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA, died on 9 Nov 1951 in Rotan, Fisher County, Texas, USA at age 49, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FSID: LJ1D-QJ7, FGID: 10205129}

Children from this marriage were:

- 3     i.     **Jewel Etha Rich** (born on 25 Jun 1925 in Afton, Texas (Glenn, Texas), USA - died on 25 Apr 1992 in Lubbock, Lubbock County, Texas, USA). Jewel married **Walter James (Jim) Stephenson** [MRIN: 53], son of **Samuel Walter Stephenson** and **Annie Marinda Elizabeth Garrett**, on 20 Oct 1945 in McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA. The marriage ended in divorce. Walter was born on 18 Jan 1918 in McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA, died on 6 Feb 1996 in Lubbock, Lubbock County, Texas, USA at age 78, and was buried on 8 Feb 1996 in McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA (McAdoo Cemetery, McAdoo, Texas). {FSID: L857-ZB6, FGID: 31363774}
- ii.     **Joseph (Joe) L. Rich** was born on 11 Nov 1928 in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA, died on 31 Jan 2000 in Lubbock, Texas at age 71, and was buried on 4 Feb 2000 in Afton, Texas. {FGID: 36936468}. Joseph married **Ethel Louise Davis** [MRIN: 505], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 8 Nov 1949 in Rotan, Fisher County, Texas. Ethel was born on 21 Apr 1930 in Mercedes, Hidalgo County, Texas, USA, died on 3 Feb 2012 in Roswell, New Mexico, USA at age 81, and was buried on 6 Feb 2012 in Afton Cemetery, Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA.
- iii.     **William Franklin (Potts) Rich** was born on 4 Nov 1932 in McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA, died on 10 Jun 2012 in Ector County, Texas, USA at age 79, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Los Angeles Gardens Cemetery, Odessa, Ector County, Texas, USA. {FGID: 91859339}. William married **Peggy Jo Burleson** [MRIN: 579], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, about \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1954 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. The marriage ended in divorce. Peggy was born on 13 Dec 1938 in Anson, Jones County, Texas, USA, died on 21 Feb 2000 in Odessa, Ector County, Texas, USA at age 61, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L6YZ-BD6, FGID: 81600635}. William next married **Janie Caldonia Smiley** [MRIN: 580], daughter of **Robert Thomas Smiley** and **Alice Jocelyn Mahurin**, on 19 Dec 1960 in Odessa, Texas, USA. The marriage ended in divorce. Janie was born on 22 Sep 1942 in Athens, Henderson County, Texas, USA, died on 2 Aug 2011 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 68, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KWNM-RNR}. William next married **Phyllis Sue Warden** [MRIN: 581], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 12 Jul 1968 in Odessa, Ector County, Texas, USA. The marriage ended in divorce. Phyllis was born on 13 Jul 1945 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- iv.     **Mae Laverne Rich** was born on 8 May 1936 in McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, died on 24 Mar 2015 in Odessa, Ector County, Texas, USA at age 78, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Mae married **Joe Bailey Cox** [MRIN: 476], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Joe was born on 24 Aug 1929 in Texas, died on

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

24 Jun 1997 in Odessa, Ector County, Texas at age 67, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Odessa, Ector County, Texas. {FGID: 50208101}

- v. **Bernice (Burnice) "Bernie" Syrilda (Ayrilda) Rich** was born on 20 Sep 1938 in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA. Bernice married **Charles Wesley Tull Jr.** [MRIN: 487], son of **Charles Wesley Tull** and **Mary Eleanor Zahniser**, on 8 Apr 1955 in Snyder, Scurry County, Texas. Charles was born on 21 Sep 1935 in Federalsburg, Caroline County, Maryland, USA, died on 27 Dec 1994 in Odessa, Ector County, Texas, USA at age 59, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Odessa, Ector County, Texas, USA.

Joseph had a relationship with **Velma Elizabeth Bradford** [MRIN: 69], daughter of **Clad Bradford** and **Ellen Alvaretta "Alvie" Newcomb**. No evidence this couple married. Velma was born on 12 Sep 1904 in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1992 in Odessa, Ector County, Texas at age 88, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Afton, Dickens County, Texas. {FGID: 10204740}

Their children were:

- i. **Billy Joe Rich** was born on 8 Oct 1930 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died on 3 Nov 2003 in Roswell, New Mexico at age 73, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, {FGID: 54739166}. Billy married **Delores Adale Davis** [MRIN: 576], daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, about \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1951 in Rotan, Fisher County, Texas. Delores was born on 9 Sep 1932 in Texas, USA. Billy next married **Duanita Bradford** [MRIN: 565], daughter of **Clad Ira Bradford** and **Eula Juanita Holcomb**, on 4 Jul 1961 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. Duanita was born on 23 Dec 1943 in Dickens County, Texas.
- ii. **Bill Dean Wilson** was born on 19 Jun 1939 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, Bill married someone \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_.



Velma Bradford  
Jenk's great aunt  
(Nov 1977)

7. **Lydia Mae Bradford**, daughter of **Clad Bradford** and **Ellen Alvaretta "Alvie" Newcomb**, was born on 3 May 1902 in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA, died on 9 Nov 1951 in Rotan, Fisher County, Texas, USA at age 49, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FSID: LJ1D-QJ7, FGID: 10205129}

General Notes: Enjoyed sewing, crochet, tatting, quilting.

Nickname: "Sis"

Married at the home of the bride's parents.

Died of cancer.

Church affiliation: Methodist

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

This information was taken from the book: Our Kin by Patsy Rich Fuchs. 2003. page 67

Lydia Mae Bradford was called "Sis." She was married at the home of her parents. She was a member of the Methodist Church. Her husband was a farmer and they lived all their lives in Texas. Both of them died of cancer.

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

Lydia married **Joseph Benjamin Rich** [MRIN: 71] on 1 Dec 1923 in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA. Joseph was born on 16 Apr 1898 in Rice, Navarro County, Texas, USA, died on 31 Oct 1959 in Rotan, Fisher County, Texas, USA at age 61, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FSID: LJK1-PQB, FGID: 10205127}

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

## Fourth Generation (Great-Grandparents)

**8. Samuel Charles Stephenson**, son of **Jenkins Stephenson** and **Lucy Tabitha Britton**, was born on 14 Feb 1848 in Northampton County, North Carolina, USA, died on 14 Mar 1898 in Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA at age 50, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in Stephenson Cemetery near Revels, Arkansas, USA. {FSID: L852-FHS, FGID: 44198007}

General Notes: Died of pneumonia according to family tree prepared by Libby Jean Harvey and Marsha Lynn Rich of Crosbyton, Texas in March of 1967.

He died in 1898 and from what I can find out there was a malaria epidemic in the area for several years near the turn of the century with lots of people dying. I think it is likely that he died of malaria or swamp fever as some called it.



Samuel Charles  
Stephenson  
(about 1890s)

Birthday conflicts:

April 3, 1848

April 3, 1844

February 4, 1844

The 1850 census indicates he was two years old, making his birth year 1848. Given the ages of the other children in the census, I think it's likely that the census date is correct.

His tombstone says February 14, 1844.

Marriage: Woodruff County, Arkansas - Register book, Page 25 - Samuel Stephenson 18, to Mrs. Margaret Garrett 27 at home of Laura Revel. By R. F. Holdford on 19 June 1870.

I found the place where Samuel and Margaret are buried (July 2004). It's located now on a Wildlife Refuge 1.9 miles south of Revels. Not too far from the duck hunting club. The one acre cemetery was donated to Woodruff County in 1898 by Margaret, his wife. The cemetery is located in a bamboo thicket. It was difficult to get to, and the tombstone was in good condition. The bamboo was removed in June of 2007 by the Wildlife Refuge. According to the dates on the tombstone he was born on February 14, 1844 and died on March 14, 1898.

I suspected there were many people buried in the Stephenson Cemetery. Actually I have a family Bible indicating other children born to Samuel and Margaret that did not live to adulthood. They are probably buried in the Stephenson Family Cemetery on the Wildlife Refuge. My father's brother, Benjamin (Benny) Thomas Stephenson is also buried there according to my grandmother (her son).

---

The following information was provided by Ed Barnes via Jeannie Stephenson Stinson.

Ed Barnes has an Edgar E. Stephenson listed as a child, as well as an Edna Stephenson, both born the same year (1876). In my old Family Bible, there is a Fannie Lien Ada Stephenson (born 1874) and an Edna Earl Stephenson (born 1876), listed as children. I'm not sure which is correct but at this point I'm going with the Family Bible notes--they are very legible.

Census:

1850 - Northampton County - Dwelling 630 - Jenkins Stephenson 35, farmer, \$125 Real, Tabitha Stephenson 33, Sara Stephenson 9, Henry Stephenson 7, Nathan Stephenson 5, Samuel Stephenson 2.

1870 - Woodruff County, Arkansas - Augustus Twp. Sheet 453 - Dwelling 358 - Benjamin Stevenson 25, farm laborer, NC, Nathan Stevenson 23, farm laborer, NC, Samuel Stevenson 19, farm laborer NC, Thomas Stevenson 18, farm laborer, NC.

1870 - Woodruff County, Arkansas - Augustus Twp. Sheet 453 - Dwelling 357 - Margaret Garrett 27, Keeping House, Mary D. Garrett 10, James M. Garrett 3, Charles L. Garrett 1.

1880 - Woodruff County, Arkansas - Samuel Stephenson 29, farmer, NC, Margaret Stephenson 37, Wife, Tenn., Mary M. Garrett 18, James M. Garrett 13, Charles H. Garrett 11, Tobisha H. Stephenson 9, Edgar E. Stephenson 4,

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Samuel W. Stephenson 2, Unamed 3 months.

Will:

Woodruff County, Arkansas - Will Book 9, page 238, dated June 28, 1888, Probated 10 November 1902. Witness attested on 2nd day of November 1902 (Abstract) - Maggie Stephenson bequeaths Garrett place in Woodruff county to children, J. L. Garrett and Maggie Short and if they both die and have no children, then to anna, edna, Walter, and Victor, children of S. C. Stephenson and Maggie Stephenson. Signed Margaret L. Stephenson

Note: Jean Stephenson Stinson - (Descendant of Samuel Charles Stephenson) E-mail 1-30-2008, "Samuel, Benjamin and Nathan Stephenson left Northampton sometime after the Civil War to start a life in Woodruff County, Arkansas....Samuel Charles Stephenson (my great grandfather) born 2-14-1844, died 3-14-1898 and married Margaret Lucinda Carricker Garrett (Samuel was a 2nd marriage for her). They were married June 19, 1870 in Woodruff County, Arkansas.....Samuel and Margaret had the following children: Tobisha H. Stephenson, born 1871. I don't think she lived past childhood; Annie Stephenson born, 1872, died unknown. She married William Penn Yarborough on 10-18-1893; Edgar Stephenson born 1876. I don't think he lived past childhood; Edna Stephenson born 6-16-1876 and died 1-8-1956. She was first married to Dr. Henry Price Hargis 4-12-1896 and later to Ed Weisner; Samuel Walter Stephenson (who went to Texas to live) born 1878 and died 1-6-1941 (incorrect death date). He married Anne Elizabeth 11-15-1905; Victor Wiggins Stephenson (my grandfather) born 3-18-1880 and died 1-6-1941. He married Mamie Pollard 11-10-1904. He was injured in a logging accident and went to Texas where his brother Samuel Walter was. They lived in Dickens County, Texas until 1939 and moved to Fort Worth, Texas.....Victor Wiggins and Mamie (my grandparents) had the following children: Mildred Stephenson born 10-12-1906 and died 10-17-1906; Samuel Charles Stephenson born 7-30-1908 and died unknown. He married Zelma Belle Isbell 4-6-1930; Helen Etta Stephenson born 10-13-1911 and died 10-7-1994. She married Lewis Clinton Harvey 1-14-1928; Annie Tabitha Stephenson born 9-3-1914 and died 11-11-1993. She married Carney Burton Roberts, date unknown; Gilbert Thomas Stephenson (my father) born 12-19-1916 and died 8-7-1977. He married Geraldine Loretta Hatchwell 1938. Howard Lee Stephenson born 6-17-1919 and died unknown. Married several times. Dates unknown. Robert Louis Stephenson born 2-26-1923 and died 3-20-1998. He was married several times. Dates unknown. One son and one daughter still living (names were not given).....My name is Loretta Jean Stephenson and I have one living sister."

---

Sources--

<https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:K3QY-JBP>

Noted events in his life were:

- Alternate Birth: 14 Feb 1844, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- Alternate Birth: \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - 1848, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- Alternate Birth: \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - 1851, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Samuel married **Margaret Lucinda Caricker Garrett** [MRIN: 29] on 19 Jun 1870 in Woodruff County, Arkansas. Margaret was born on 3 Apr 1842 in Tennessee, USA, died on 19 Oct 1899 in Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA at age 57, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in Stephenson Cemetery near Revels, Arkansas, USA. {FSID: L852-FD3, FGID: 139038635}

Marriage Notes: The family Bible says they were married on June 20, 1870 at her sister's house, and married by the Bro. Holdford. I'm not sure where the date the 19th came from....more investigation.

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **Annie Tabitha Stephenson** was born on 3 Feb 1871 in Augusta, Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA, died on 3 Feb 1911 in Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA at age 40, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in Memorial Cemetery of Augusta. {FSID: 9M4N-SXV}. Annie married **William Penn Yarbrough** [MRIN: 12], son of **Thomas Yarbrough** and **Virginia Penn**, on 18 Oct 1893 in Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA. William was born in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - 1870 in Arkansas, USA, died on 27 Feb 1915 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 45, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KNZD-YCC}
- ii. **Sally Ann Stephenson** was born on 10 Dec 1872 in Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA, died on 10 Oct

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

- 1878 in Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA at age 5, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Stephenson Cemetery.
- iii. **Fannie Lien Ada Stephenson** was born on 24 Sep 1874 in Revels, Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA, died on 24 Oct 1878 in Revels, Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA at age 4, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
  - iv. **Edna Earl Stephenson** was born on 16 Jun 1876 in Augusta, Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA, died on 8 Jan 1956 in Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA at age 79, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Fakes Cemetery. {FGID: 138558289}. Edna married **Dr. Henry Price Hargis** [MRIN: 64], son of **Jonathan Alex Hargis** and **Thersa Bennett**, on 12 Apr 1896 in Near McCrory, Woodruff County, Arkansas. Henry was born on 21 May 1862 in Shelby County, Tennessee, died on 15 Jan 1919 in McCrory, Woodruff County, Arkansas at age 56, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Fakes Cemetery. {FSID: LZYM-2FZ, FGID: 9495384}. Edna next married **Edgar Thomas Wisner** [MRIN: 105], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Edgar was born on 6 Mar 1859 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died on 9 Jan 1929 in McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA at age 69, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in McAdoo Cemetery, McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FGID: 138558843}
  - 4 v. **Samuel Walter Stephenson** (born on 24 Feb 1878 in Augusta, Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA - died on 24 Jan 1953 in Spur, Dickens County, Texas, USA). Samuel married **Henrietta (Nettie) Lee Watson Cariker** [MRIN: 264], daughter of **William Pinkney Watson** and **Henrietta Reid Adams**, 16 or 18 Apr 1902 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Henrietta was born on 18 Mar 1877 in Arkansas, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1903 in McCrory, Woodruff County, Arkansas at age 26, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Odd Fellows Cemetery, McCrory, Arkansas. Another name for Henrietta was Nettie Carriker. {FSID: LZGH-9PK}. Samuel next married **Annie Marinda Elizabeth Garrett** [MRIN: 45], daughter of **William Clinton Garrett** and **Malinda Ann Jones**, on 15 Nov 1905 in Dickens County. Annie was born on 19 Jan 1889 in Red Mud, Dickens County, Texas, USA, died on 3 Aug 1962 in Lubbock, Lubbock County, Texas, USA at age 73, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in McAdoo Cemetery, McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FSID: K8HX-46W, FGID: 44222477}
  - vi. **Victor Wiggins Stephenson** was born on 18 Mar 1880 in Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA, died on 6 Jan 1941 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas, USA at age 60, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Greenwood Memorial Park and Mausoleum, Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas, USA. {FGID: 105998254}. Victor married **Mamie Pollard** [MRIN: 6], daughter of **Charles Benjamin Pollard** and **Amy Etta Gibson**, on 10 Nov 1904 in Augusta, Arkansas. Mamie was born on 16 Jan 1890 in Augusta, Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA, died on 21 May 1969 in Crosbyton, Crosby County, Texas, USA at age 79, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Afton Cemetery. {FGID: 10205203}
  - vii. **Inglish Henry Stephenson** was born on 1 Feb 1883 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died on 1 Feb 1883 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

9. **Margaret Lucinda Caricker Garrett**, daughter of **Charles Cariker** and **Lucinda Wiggins**, was born on 3 Apr 1842 in Tennessee, USA, died on 19 Oct 1899 in Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA at age 57, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Stephenson Cemetery near Revels, Arkansas, USA. {FSID: L852-FD3, FGID: 139038635}

General Notes: Samuel Charles married Margaret Carricker Garrett (Widow) in June of 1870.

In Libby Jean Harvey's 1967 family tree she is referred to as Margaret Lucindy.

On her marriage license to Louis Garriet she is listed as 18 years old and he is listed as 21 years old--on 29 June 1857.

Margaret married **Louis (Lewis) H. Garrett** [MRIN: 188], son of **Lewis Clinton (Clint) Garrett** and **Melinda Dunn**, on 29 Jun 1857 in Jackson County, Arkansas. Louis was born on 7 Apr 1837 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died on 24 Feb 1869 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 31, and was



Margaret Cariker Garrett  
Stephenson  
Jenk Stephenson's great  
grandmother.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Ashley Cemetery, Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA.

Marriage Notes: Info from Shelly Sailsbury, April 14, 2001

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **Maggie Lee (Mary Margaret) Garrett** was born on 29 May 1860 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died on 19 Oct 1899 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, at age 39, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Maggie married **James Franklin Short** [MRIN: 189], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 16 Jan 1887 in Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA. James was born \_\_\_\_ - Jan 1860 in Alabama, USA, died on 6 Feb 1904 in Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA at age 44, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- ii. **James Louis (Jim) Garrett** was born on 31 Mar 1867 in Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA, died on 22 Jan 1949 in McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA at age 81, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas Cemetery. {FGID: 44656483}. James married **Ida E. Ward** [MRIN: 528], daughter of **Erastus T. Ward**, on 10 Jul 1887 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_ - Sep 1898 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 27, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Augusta Memorial Park Cemetery. {FGID: 37370381}. James next married **Blanche Alford** [MRIN: 1212], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 13 Dec 1899 in Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA. Blanche was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1873 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died on 15 Jun 1932 in Augusta, Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA at age 59, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Augusta Memorial Park Cemetery.
- iii. **Charles A. Garrett** was born on 1 Jan 1869 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died on 27 Aug 1883 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 14, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Margaret next married **Samuel Charles Stephenson** [MRIN: 29] on 19 Jun 1870 in Woodruff County, Arkansas. Samuel was born on 14 Feb 1848 in Northampton County, North Carolina, USA, died on 14 Mar 1898 in Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA at age 50, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Stephenson Cemetery near Revels, Arkansas, USA. {FSID: L852-FHS, FGID: 44198007}

**10. William Clinton Garrett**, son of **James A. Garrett** and **Elizabeth Hughes**, was born on 14 Dec 1859 in Augusta, Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA, died on 1 Dec 1954 in Floydada, Floyd County, Texas, USA at age 94, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Red Mud Cemetery, Dickens County, Near Spur Texas, USA. {FSID: 9NRJ-3KF, FGID: 63274066}

General Notes: Maybe William Clinton Garrett had two more children--possibly a female Lou Garrett born in 1898 and possible another son also....found this info in a Pierce/Draper website on MyHeritage.

Buried Red Mud Cemetery, near Spur, Texas

In the August 20, 1860 census he is living with his parents in Washington Township, Jackson County, Arkansas. His father James A Garrett was born in Alabama and his mother Elizabeth Hughs Garrett was born in Mississippi.



William Clinton Garrett  
Jenk Stephenson's great  
grandfather  
(maybe early 1950s)

---

WILLIAM CLINTON GARRETT

12-14-1859 to 12-1-1954  
text by Lila Garrett Murphree (daughter)



# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Taken from History of Dickens County, by Fred Arrington, 1971, pp. 246-249

On a cold December morning, in the year of our Lord, exact date--December 14, 1859--in a small cabin on the White River, near Augusta, Arkansas, in Woodruff County, a small son, who was named William Clinton, was born to Maranda and Jim Garrett. He was the second child of this pioneer family and one of two children that survived. An older brother, James Thomas, was one year older. We will learn more of James Thomas Garrett in another chapter of this book.

When Clint was a year old the Civil War broke out and Mrs. Garrett was left behind with the children while their father served his country. Clint often said that about the clearest memory he had of his father was when he returned from the war--Clint was probably five years old then--his father came walking down the road playing his fiddle.

His father only lived a few months more and then his mother passed away about four months later. Clint and his brother, Jim, were taken into different homes of two of their uncles where Clint remained until he was fourteen. This uncle was Harve Hughes. Clint remembered him as being a very strict, firm old gentleman. Clint was taught to work and earn his living by the sweat of his brow.

Life seemed cruel to Clint and he began to get itchy feet. He remembered another uncle, Bill Garrett, that had moved a few years before, out somewhere around Ft. Worth, Texas. He thought a lot of running away and going to Texas to try to find Uncle Bill and Aunt Mary. One morning he got up early and thought he was slipping away. He went out around the back of the barn, took a small trail, or path, down through the dense forest and swamps of White River. Uncle Harve's horse had gotten out the night before so he had risen early and caught him. Clint heard a noise and looked up and right before his eyes was Uncle Harve on his horse. Clint expected to be reprimanded and told to go home, but instead Uncle Harve asked, "Where are you going?" Clint said, "To Texas," Uncle Harve looked him straight in the eyes and said, "Take this advice: Don't never spit on the floor or cuss before women." From that day on he was out in the world on his own.

Clint remembered a cousin, Ben Garrett, who lived about a day's walking from there. He reached Ben's about sundown. Next morning he learned from Ben, who had recently married, that he and his bride planned to leave by covered wagon for Ft. Worth, Texas, in a few days. Ben told Clint and his younger brother Lewis that they could join them providing they could earn their way on the trip.

They started out early one October morning and were about two months on the trip. They would drive until they got tired, make camp, put out their traps and fishing lines, in near a river or hole. They trapped skunks, badgers, coyotes, and any kind of varmint and sold the hides and pelts to get money to keep going. The hides usually brought from ten to thirty cents apiece. Beside the fish, they killed wild game such as deer, antelope, wild turkey, rabbit and squirrel for food.

They arrived in Ft. Worth about the first part of December. after inquiring around Clint and Lewis left Ben and Betty and started out on foot to find Uncle Bill and Aunt Mary. They stopped and inquired of everybody they met. People were accommodating. Dugouts were scattered over the countryside then and most of the time people took them in, gave them supper and breakfast, and let them roll their pallet out in front of the fireplace. Everybody had a fireplace or wood stove then, so before Clint and Lewis left next morning they would cut up enough wood for several days to pay for their keep. They started west from Ft. Worth. Soon they began to find people who knew Uncle Bill or his brother Uncle Leve. Every place they stopped he was a little further on. Clint and Lewis trudged on and on. They walked the soles off their shoes.

Finally, the day before Christmas eve, it was almost dark when they came to a place where the first thing they saw were hog heads, livers and hearts strung around the picket fence at the corral. They knew at once it had been hog-killing day and said, "Oh, are we hungry!" The man said he knew Uncle Bill, but on looking the boys over, he told them it was a couple of miles on and asked them to come in. Mrs. Dacus fixed them a good supper of fresh pork and sourdough biscuits. That was a meal they never forgot. After a good night's rest they left for Uncle Bill's--happy to know they were getting near.

When they reached Uncle Bill's next morning he was out chopping wood. When he looked up and saw the boys he

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

stopped chopping and yelled, "Mary, Mary, come here quick. Here's Clint!" Aunt Mary was in the kitchen baking pumpkin and mincemeat pies for Christmas dinner. With her apron on she came running and gathered Clint into her arms. This was a welcome and memory that Clint treasured the rest of his life. He had a home now. In a few weeks Lewis returned to Ben's home.

We have no record of Clint for the next few years, but know he was around Mineral Wells, Graham, Gorman, Gordon and Palo Pinto.

Clint met his first and only love in Palo Pinto County, Texas. He and Malinda Jones were married in Palo Pinto on Christmas eve day, December 24, 1885. They lived awhile at Gorman, then in July of 1886, Clint and his bride of a few months left in a covered wagon for West Texas. After several weeks on the road they arrived in Dickens County and settled in the Red Mud community. Some of their neighbors will be remembered as the R. M. Parrish family, the A. M. Mannings, Grandma Thomas, Jim Johnsons, E. Luce, John and Zona Luce, Bangers, and Gilberts, and others. Clint was a well respected citizen and truly a good neighbor and friend. He helped bury the first person in the Red Mud Cemetery.

In about 1897, on one of his trips to the railroad he brought lumber home to line their dugout, as he had promised his wife. Soon after he got the ceiling and walls up one of the neighbor women passed away. Clint took down boards from the walls and built her casket. Two of her daughters visited the cemetery in about 1954 and was inquiring of Mr. Garrett. They finally located his youngest daughter, Mrs. Mamie Martin, who lived nearby and told her they well remembered this kind deed. At that time they placed a stone at the grave.

Mr. and Mrs. Garrett lived in this community about seven years. Three children were born during this time--Edna, Annie, and Jim.

Then they heard of opportunities in Oklahoma. With his family and that of the R. M. Parrish family they moved to Greer County, Oklahoma, near Mangum. While there three more children were born--Walter, Lila and Mamie. Mrs. Garrett became ill and it was her wish to return to Dickens County to live her remaining days. They returned and settled this time about three miles north of the cemetery. Mrs. Garrett passed away March 14, 1900, and is resting in the Red Mud Cemetery. Mr. Garrett, with his children continued to live on there. He was a farmer and kept a few cows. His favorite horse was a big beautiful red sorrel named "Old Bird."

His large fruit orchard will be remembered by old timers for the many tubsful of Alberta peaches he gave away. Also raising sweet potatoes was quite a hobby of his on his sandy land farm. He delighted in seeing his friends drive off with a tub or box of peaches or potatoes or a sack of spanish peanuts to enjoy.

In those days peddlers or book salesmen were numerous and they always found Clint's house for over night lodging.

Added to the list of the early day settlers on his return to Dickens County were the Jim Airhearts, Lockets, Crosses, Fuquas, Perkins, McClains, Danforths, Turners, Will Martins, Gardners, Petersons, Harrises, Greers, Preslars, Hinsons, Sparks, and six or seven families, of Smiths (Tandy, Bob, Alva, Arth, Willis, Jeffie, were among them), Braintners and many others, Dickens County was filling up.

During the next nine years, after Mrs. Garrett passed away, Clint operated a freight line for the Spur Ranch, Espuela store, then run by "Scotch" Bill Elliott, to the nearest railroad, Colorado City and Rotan. He also freighted for E. Luce and Son who owned the old Tap store nearby.

Mr. Garrett was civic minded and was active in community affairs. He served on the School board and was instrumental in helping build several rural schools in Dickens County. He was part-owner and operator of a neighborhood gin.

He was appointed by the Federal Land Bank to help appraise Dickens County land in the early twenties; was a member of the Farmers Union; was a member of the Red Mud Cemetery Association which is still active.

His fraternities were The Odd Fellow Lodge, Woodmen of the World (W.O.W.), and he was an active Elder and

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Layman in the Church of Christ for many years.

Doctors were scarce so Mr. Garrett was often called upon to set broken bones and pull stubborn teeth in the community.

His oldest daughter, Edna, was married to Lee Johnson. Edna passed away in young womanhood and is buried near Carlsbad, New Mexico. They had two daughters, Maudie is now Mrs. N. Betenbough and lives in Canon City, Colorado. Rachel is Mrs. Lee Jones and lives in National City California. Edna and Lee also took an orphaned nephew to raise who will be remembered as Lee Wright. He lives with his wife, Effie, in San Diego, California.

Annie, the second child, married Waiter Stephenson and lived a few years in Arkansas. They then moved their family to Dickens County and lived a few years on a farm west of Spur. Later they moved to McAdoo where the farm is still operated by their son, Nath. Their children were Edna (Mrs. M. J. McCoy) of Lubbock, Annie Grace (Mrs. Carmie Fendley), of Port La Vaca, Texas, Nath of McAdoo, John of California, Jim, of Paducah, Lucille (Mrs. Kermit Stanley), of Paducah, Charlie, of Lubbock, and Robena (Mrs. Barney Watts), of Lubbock. Walter and Annie are buried in the McAdoo Cemetery.

Their first son, Jim, was married to Maggie Reece, daughter of the late Mr. and Mrs. Jerry Reece, and sister of Chap Reese, of Spur. Jim and Maggie lived a number of years in Dickens County, but now have their home at Floydada, Texas. They had one daughter, Carllee, who is Mrs. Quill Pierce, of Lubbock. Jim's step children are Dixie (Mrs. Elzy Pullen), of Midland, Texas, Lorene (Mrs. Carl Cummings), of Odessa, and J. Roberts, of Jackson, Mississippi.

Walter, the next son, was married to Teresa Kearney, sister of Charlie Kearney of Spur, and Mrs. Jewell Rucker and Minnie Alexander also of Spur. Their children are Vivian (Mrs. Bill Fox), of Albuquerque, New Mexico, Adygene (Mrs. J. J. DePaulo), of Albuquerque, Claytie (Mrs. W. J. Cole), of Farmington, New Mexico, Lila (Mrs. J. Howard), of Portales, New Mexico, Madge (Mrs. D. Lassater), of Sunray Texas, Clint of Farmington, New Mexico. They also reared two grandchildren, Walt Newlin, of Albuquerque, and Faunette Crimes, of Topeka, Kansas. Walter is buried in a cemetery in the beautiful San Juan Valley between Aztec and Farmington. Teresa has her home near her daughter Madge, at Sunray.

Lila, the third daughter, was a rural school teacher and taught several years in Dickens County. She will be remembered in Highway, Espuela and McAdoo communities. Lila was married to a rancher, Jake Murphree, in Roswell, New Mexico. They now live on a small ranch near Las Vegas, New Mexico. Their daughter, Jakie Jo (Mrs. J. R. Nunn) also lives at Las Vegas.

Mamie, the youngest child, has lived all but two years of her life in Dickens County, and more than fifty years in the same home. She is Mrs. Forrest Martin, of the Highway community. It will be remembered that Mamie and Forrest celebrated their fiftieth wedding anniversary at Spur in March of 1963. Their children, Robbie (Mrs. Jim Wyatt), of Girard, Harry, of Spur, Syble (Mrs. Cecil Estep), Dublin, Forrest, Jr., Littlefield, will no doubt be discussed in another chapter of the Forrest Martin family in this book.

Clint Garrett lived an active life until he reached the age of 93. He sold his Dickens County farm at about 80 years and semi-retired. He lived in his own home near his son Jim, at Floydada. He was always busy doing odd jobs around the place until his health failed in 1953.

Uncle Clint, as he was affectionately called in later years, passed away December 1, 1954. He was laid to rest beside his wife, Malinda, in the Redmud Cemetery just one mile from where they started housekeeping in 1886.

If Mr. Garrett had lived thirteen more days he would have reached the age of 95.

---

I recently found three more children of Clint and Malinda Garrett--Aris, Lou, and Tinnie. This information comes from the family tree of Tresban Giron, a granddaughter of Walter Lee Garrett who was a son of Clint and Malinda. I personally knew all of the siblings of my grandmother except for these three, so it is obvious they died young. I never heard anything about them....need to do some research here.

---

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

William married **Malinda Ann Jones** [MRIN: 22] on 24 Dec 1885 in Palo Pinto County, Texas. Malinda was born on 31 Oct 1869 in Anderson County, Texas, USA, died on 14 Mar 1900 in Dickens County, Texas, USA at age 30, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Red Mud Cemetery, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FSID: 9NRJ-3KV, FGID: 63273455}

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **Edna Garrett** was born on 11 Dec 1886 in Red Mud, Dickens County, Texas, USA, died on 8 Jul 1907 in Buffalo Springs or Queen, Eddy County, New Mexico, USA at age 20, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Carlsbad, Eddy County, New Mexico, USA. {FSID: L8T2-HNV, FGID: 63274732}.  
Edna married **Lemar (Lee) M. Johnson** [MRIN: 21], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 22 Apr 1902 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Lemar was born on 18 May 1873 in Mississippi, USA, died on 21 Jul 1963 in San Diego Country, USA at age 90, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Glen Abbey Memorial Park, Bonita, San Diego County, California, USA. {FSID: 9VSY-Z2X, FGID: 20408754}
- 5 ii. **Annie Marinda Elizabeth Garrett** (born on 19 Jan 1889 in Red Mud, Dickens County, Texas, USA - died on 3 Aug 1962 in Lubbock, Lubbock County, Texas, USA). Annie married **Samuel Walter Stephenson** [MRIN: 45], son of **Samuel Charles Stephenson** and **Margaret Lucinda Caricker Garrett**, on 15 Nov 1905 in Dickens County. Samuel was born on 24 Feb 1878 in Augusta, Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA, died on 24 Jan 1953 in Spur, Dickens County, Texas, USA at age 74, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in McAdoo Cemetery, McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FSID: L857-8XT, FGID: 44222537}
- iii. **Aris Garrett** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1890 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- iv. **James Clinton (Jim) Garrett** was born on 15 Dec 1891 in Red Mud, Dickens County, Texas, USA, died on 23 Mar 1967 in Lubbock, Lubbock County, Texas, USA at age 75, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Floydada, Floyd County, Texas (Floydada Cemetery). {FSID: KC73-6XG, FGID: 63296845}. James married **Maggie Jane Reece** [MRIN: 32], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 13 Jul 1927 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Maggie was born on 12 Mar 1901 in Navarro County, Texas, died on 9 Feb 1989 in Midland, Texas at age 87, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Floydada, Floyd County, Texas (Floydada Cemetery). {FSID: 9NRJ-3KQ, FGID: 63297317}
- v. **Walter Lee Garrett** was born on 8 Dec 1892 in Mangum, Greer County, Oklahoma, USA, died on 3 Sep 1959 in Aztec, San Juan County, New Mexico, USA at age 66, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Memory Gardens of Farmington, Farmington, San Juan County, NM, USA. {FSID: KCGN-V5Z, FGID: 61302029}. Walter married **Teresa Kearney** [MRIN: 1], daughter of **Andrew Jackson Kearney** and **Sallie Fanny Reese**, on 26 Dec 1911 in Crosbyton, Crosby County, Texas, USA. Teresa was born on 24 Mar 1896 in Athens, Henderson County, Texas, USA, died on 28 Mar 1983 in Coville, Washington at age 87, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Farmington, NM (Memory Gardens Cemetery). {FSID: 9NRJ-3K4, FGID: 61302000}
- vi. **DeLilah "Lila" Josephine Garrett** was born on 25 Nov 1894 in Mangum, Greer County, Oklahoma, USA, died on 22 Jan 1971 in Tucumcari, Quay County, New Mexico at age 76, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Tucumcari memorial Park, Tucumcari, Quay County, New Mexico, USA. {FSID: K8ZR-X2J, FGID: 85223060}. DeLilah married **Jake Hamilton Murphree** [MRIN: 52], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 2 Jul 1923 in Roswell, Chavez County, New Mexico. Jake was born on 7 Jul 1891 in Scurry County, Texas, USA, died on 23 Aug 1979 in Tucumcari, Quay County, New Mexico, USA at age 88, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Tucumcari memorial Park, Tucumcari, Quay County, New Mexico, USA. {FSID: 9NRJ-32G, FGID: 63363307}
- vii. **Alice Mae (Mamie) Garrett** was born on 5 Nov 1896 in Mangum, Green County, Oklahoma, USA, died on 16 Apr 1984 in Crosbyton, Crosby County, Texas, USA at age 87, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Red Mud Cemetery, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FSID: K8K2-MYB, FGID: 63402147}. Alice married **Clarence Forrest Martin** [MRIN: 41], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 2 Mar 1913 in Tap, Texas. Clarence was born on 18 Feb 1893 in Brownwood, Brown County, Texas, USA, died on 26 Sep 1970 in Spur, Dickens County, Texas, USA at

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

age 77, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Red Mud Cemetery, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FSID: 9NRJ-322, FGID: 63402440}

- viii. **Lou Garrett** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1898 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- ix. **Tinnie Garrett** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1900 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**11. Malinda Ann Jones**, daughter of **John Newton Jones** and **Mary Elizabeth Ann Campbell**, was born on 31 Oct 1869 in Anderson County, Texas, USA, died on 14 Mar 1900 in Dickens County, Texas, USA at age 30, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Red Mud Cemetery, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FSID: 9NRJ-3KV, FGID: 63273455}

General Notes: Burried Red Mud Cemetary, near Spur, Texas

Alias: Linda

Application for enrollment into the Mississippi Choctaw Indian tribe, Consolidated Application #MCR 7177, 6799, & 6780.

According to Joyce Logue the year of her birth is 1869 and 1869 on her toomstone.

Malinda married **William Clinton Garrett** [MRIN: 22] on 24 Dec 1885 in Palo Pinto County, Texas. William was born on 14 Dec 1859 in Augusta, Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA, died on 1 Dec 1954 in Floydada, Floyd County, Texas, USA at age 94, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Red Mud Cemetery, Dickens County, Near Spur Texas, USA. {FSID: 9NRJ-3KF, FGID: 63274066}

**12. Robert Alvis Rich**, son of **William "Bill" Franklin Rich** and **Martha Angelina Barkley**, was born on 23 Apr 1866 in Tiplersville, Tippah County, Mississippi, USA, died on 5 Feb 1930 in McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA at age 63, and was buried on 6 Feb 1930 in McAdoo Cemetery, McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FSID: M4S8-3RY, FGID: 55572243}

General Notes: Farmer

Place of residence: Tippah, MS; : Rice, Cooper, McAdoo, Texas

---

From Find A Grave --

Son of:

William Franklin Rich 1826– 1887

Martha Ann Barkley 1831– 1910

Husband of: Zora Belle Davis 1878– 1964

Father of:

Hubert Miller Rich 1878– 1918

Joseph Benjamin "Jodie" Rich 1898– 1959

Robert Franklin Rich 1900– 1964

Allen Edgar Rich 1901– 1969

Willie A Rich 1903– 1949

Keitha M Rich 1909–

Etha Jewel Rich 1910– 1986

Aubry Rich 1911–

Ima Dell Rich 1913– 1940

Jessie Loe Rich 1915–



Malinda Ann Jones Garrett  
Jenk Stephenson's great  
grandmother

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Lesley Davis Rich 1918–

---

<iframe src="http://view.atdmt.com/iaction/ancestrycom\_non\_secure\_universal\_v3/v3/atc1.-lib-TinyMce\_2\_1\_0-blank\_htm/" width="1" height="1" frameborder="0" scrolling="No" marginheight="0" marginwidth="0" topmargin="0" leftmargin="0"></iframe> Biography

Robert Alvis Rich, a farmer, was born in Tippah County, Mississippi. Robert with his wife Zora Bell Davis Rich moved to Dickens County in 1928. They were the parents of 12 children. Robert passed away February 5, 1930 and is buried in the McAdoo Cemetery. Zora Bell Davis, born 11 Jul 1897, in Corsicana, Navarro County, Texas. She was the daughter of Willis Davis and Fannie Lee Bobo. Zora Bell moved to Roswell, New Mexico and passed away 7, Apr 1964 and is buried in Roswell, New Mexico.

- i. Jesse Loe Rich, born 14 Jul 1915.
  - ii. Imadell Francis Rich, born 18 Mar 1913, died 11 Apr 1940.
  - iii. Joseph Benjamin Rich, born 16 Apr 1898, died 31 Oct 1959, in Rotan, Fisher County, Texas.
  - iv. Robert Franklin Rich, born 27 Jul 1900, died 7 Jun 1964, in Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico.
  - v. Allen Edgar Rich, born 13 Nov 1901, died 25 Apr 1969.
  - vi. Willie Ann Rich, born 4 Jan 1903, died 3 Dec 1949.
  - vii. Milfred Hubert Rich, born 12 Jun 1905, died Apr 1990, in Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico.
  - viii. Fannie Lee Rich, born 24 Apr 1907, died Jun 1908.
  - ix. Keatha Mae Rich, born 15 May 1908.
  - x. Etha Jewel Rich, born 17 Oct 1909, died 6 Oct 1986.
  - xi. Aubrey Rich, born 2 Jul 1911, died 14 Mar 1986.
  - xii. Leslie Davis Rich, born 19 Jan 1918, died 1 Mar 1984, in Palayalap, Washington.
- Children of Robert Alvis Rich and Zora Bell Davis:

---

Info from "Our Rich Heritage" by Patsy Rich Fuchs pp 56-58

Robert "Bob" Alvis Rich was born on 23 April 1866 near Tipplersville, Tippah County, Mississippi. He died on 5 February 1930 in McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas. The cause of death was a large knot in the stomach area. He was buried on 6 February 1930 in the McAdoo Cemetery, Dickens County, Texas. Robert was born on the family farm in Tippah County, Mississippi. Robert married (1) L. Alice Rutherford daughter of Thomas Franklin Rutherford and Mariah Wright on 31 October 1891 in Dallas, Texas. L. Alice Rutherford was born about 1873 in Tippah County, Mississippi. She died about 1893 near Rice, Navarro County, Texas. Robert married (2) Zora Bell Davis, daughter of Willis D. Davis and Fannie Lee Bobo, on 11 July 1897 in Corsicana, Navarro County, Texas. Zora was born on 28 August 1878 near Fayette, Fayette County, Alabama. She died on 7 April 1964 in Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico.

Robert grew to manhood in that area. His schooling was limited but he did learn to read and print his name. He was 20 years old when his father died. The farm had been sold the year before so Robert must have worked in the area doing farm work for his support.

In the fall of 1887, he took a bale of cotton to the gin and took his youngest brother James with him. James somehow fell into the gin and was killed. Robert never completely go over this tragic event. (Told by his son Hubert Rich)

In the year of 1890 or thereabouts Robert left Mississippi for Texas. He probably went to Larmar County, where his brother Tom lived, near the town of Roxton. He was in Navarro County by 1891 living near Rice. Robert married Alice Rutherford on 31 October 1891. This marriage is recorded in the Dallas County Courthouse.

Alice died when she gave birth to a stillborn child. It is believed that Alice and child are buried in the Rice Cemetery, although there is no marker for them. Robert continued to live near Rice and paid taxes in Navarro County in the years of 1896 and 1897.

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

On 11 July 1897 he married Zora Belle Davis. This marriage is recorded in the Navarro County Courthouse. Robert and his family are listed on the census every ten years. In 1900 Robert and Zora, wife, and J. B. his son are living in Navarro County. Robert is listed as a farmer. In 1910 they are living in Delta County, where they lived until about 1928.

Robert and Zora had 12 children. All but the first 3 were born in Delta County. The family lived on the same land until they left Delta County in 1928. Robert was having health problems and one of his older sons rented land in the McAdoo area in Dickens County and moved the family there. J.B. and Allen, sons of Robert and Zora were already living in the county. Robert lived about a year and a half after the family moved. He died on 5 February 1930.

The "depression" was in full swing by 1932 and people were in need of jobs. The family moved to Roswell, New Mexico where Zora's sister, Lena, lived. The two older boys eventually became employed by the City of Roswell. Zora lived in Roswell the rest of her life visiting her family in Texas and California often. She died 7 April 1964. She is interred in the South Park Cemetery in Roswell.

---

Robert married **Margaret Rutherford** [MRIN: 426], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, before \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1897 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Margaret was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: M4S8-3RP}

Robert next married **Zora Belle Davis** [MRIN: 59] on 11 Jul 1897 in Corsicana, Navarro County, Texas. Zora was born on 28 Aug 1878 in Fayette, Fayette County, Alabama, USA, died on 7 Apr 1964 in Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico, USA at age 85, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in South Park Cemetery, Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico, USA. {FSID: M4S8-3T3, FGID: 49409457}

Children from this marriage were:

- 6     i.     **Joseph Benjamin Rich** (born on 16 Apr 1898 in Rice, Navarro County, Texas, USA - died on 31 Oct 1959 in Rotan, Fisher County, Texas, USA). Joseph married **Lydia Mae Bradford** [MRIN: 71], daughter of **Clad Bradford** and **Ellen Alvaretta "Alvie" Newcomb**, on 1 Dec 1923 in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA. Lydia was born on 3 May 1902 in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA, died on 9 Nov 1951 in Rotan, Fisher County, Texas, USA at age 49, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FSID: LJ1D-QJ7, FGID: 10205129}. Joseph had a relationship with **Velma Elizabeth Bradford** [MRIN: 69], daughter of **Clad Bradford** and **Ellen Alvaretta "Alvie" Newcomb**. No evidence this couple married. Velma was born on 12 Sep 1904 in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1992 in Odessa, Ector County, Texas at age 88, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Afton, Dickens County, Texas. {FGID: 10204740}
- ii.     **Robert Franklin Rich** was born on 27 Jul 1900 in Rice, Navarro County, Texas, USA, died on 7 Jun 1964 in Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico at age 63, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico. {FSID: LJ2M-XY5}
- iii.     **Allen Edgar Rich** was born on 13 Nov 1901 in Rice, Navarro County, Texas, USA, died on 25 Apr 1969 in Houston, Harris County, Texas, USA at age 67, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Afton Cemetery, Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FSID: LJ2M-XTS, FGID: 10205125}. Allen married **Flora Syrilda "Aunt Bunk" Bradford** [MRIN: 156], daughter of **Clad Bradford** and **Ellen Alvaretta "Alvie" Newcomb**, on 15 Nov 1924 in Dickens County, Texas, USA. Flora was born on 5 Apr 1903 in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA, died on 23 Oct 2001 in Dickens, Dickens County, Texas, USA at age 98, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Afton Cemetery. Another name for Flora was Bunk. {FGID: 10205126}
- iv.     **Willie Ann Rich** was born on 4 Jan 1903 in Lamar County, Texas, USA, died on 3 Dec 1949 in Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico, USA at age 46, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in South Park Cemetery, Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico. {FSID: LJ2M-XLH, FGID: 49409459}. Willie married **Gratz Green Bellgard** [MRIN: 427], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 31 Aug 1929 in McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA. Gratz was born on 4 Apr 1903 in Texas, USA, died \_\_\_\_\_-Mar 1974 in Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico, USA at age 70, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Ballard Cemetery, Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico, USA. {FGID: 49409458}
- v.     **Hubert Melfred Rich** was born on 12 Jun 1905 in Cooper, Delta County, Texas, USA, died on 26 Apr

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

- 1992 in Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico at age 86, and was buried \_\_\_\_-Apr 1992 in South Park Cemetery, Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico. {FSID: LJ2M-XZ2, FGID: 104112816}
- vi. **Fannie Lee Rich** was born on 24 Apr 1907 in Cooper, Delta County, Texas, USA, died \_\_\_\_-Jun 1908 in Cooper, Delta County, Texas, USA at age 1, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Delta County, Texas, USA. {FSID: LJ29-VNW}
- vii. **Keatha Mae Rich** was born on 15 May 1908 in Cooper, Delta County, Texas, USA, died on 13 Nov 1995 in Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico, USA at age 87, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in South Park Cemetery, Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico. {FSID: LJ2M-FH6, FGID: 102673548}. Keatha married **Miller Carothers** [MRIN: 157], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 3 Aug 1929 in \_\_\_\_\_. Miller was born on 9 Oct 1899 in Oklahoma, USA, died on 8 Jul 1975 in Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico at age 75, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in South Park Cemetery, Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico. {FGID: 102673547}
- viii. **Etha Jewel Rich** was born on 17 Oct 1909 in Texas, USA, died on 6 Oct 1986 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 76, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in South Park Cemetery, Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico, USA. {FSID: LJ2M-FC5, FGID: 132601186}. Etha married **Albert C. Garman** [MRIN: 159], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Albert was born on 15 Sep 1907 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died on 29 Apr 1986 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 78, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in South Park Cemetery, Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico. {FGID: 132601184}
- ix. **Aubrey Rich** was born on 2 Jul 1911 in Texas, USA, died on 14 Mar 1986 in Chaves County, New Mexico, USA at age 74, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in South Park Cemetery, Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico. {FSID: LJ2M-F8X, FGID: 104112112}. Aubrey married **Lois Earline Mackelvane (Mackeboune)** [MRIN: 158], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Lois was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1915 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1980 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 65, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- x. **Imadell Francis Rich** was born on 18 Mar 1913 in Texas, USA, died on 11 Apr 1941 in Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico, USA at age 28, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in South Park Cemetery, Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico. Another name for Imadell was Dell. {FSID: LJ2M-F64, FGID: 49409454}. Imadell married **Ruel Caleb Moon Sr.** [MRIN: 161], son of **John Hall Moon Sr.**, on 30 Sep 1935 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Ruel was born on 8 Sep 1908 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died on 28 Jul 1977 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 68, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in South Park Cemetery, Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico. {FGID: 133447628}
- xi. **Jesse Loe Rich** was born on 14 Jul 1915 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died on 29 Jan 1995 in Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico, USA at age 79, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in South Park Cemetery, Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico. {FSID: LJ2M-FN5, FGID: 134154922}. Jesse married **Glen "Peck" Crawford** [MRIN: 160], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Glen was born on 8 Jan 1922 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died on 2 Jul 1998 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 76, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in South Park Cemetery, Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico. Another name for Glen was Peck. {FGID: 134154917}
- xii. **Leslie Davis Rich** was born on 19 Jan 1918 in Texas, USA, died on 1 Mar 1984 in Palayalap, King County, Washington, USA at age 66, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Sunset Hills Memorial Park, Bellevue, King County, Washington, USA. {FSID: 9F4D-92J, FGID: 6960949}. Leslie married **Jewel Evelyn Essary** [MRIN: 162], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Jewel was born on 24 Sep 1919 in Hall County, Texas, USA, died on 30 Mar 2008 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 88, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Sunset Hills Memorial Park, Bellevue, King County, Washington, USA. {FSID: LDSM-3SK, FGID: 116999645}



## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

**13. Zora Belle Davis**, daughter of **Willis William Davis** and **Fannie Lee Bobo**, was born on 28 Aug 1878 in Fayette, Fayette County, Alabama, USA, died on 7 Apr 1964 in Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico, USA at age 85, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in South Park Cemetery, Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico, USA. {FSID: M4S8-3T3, FGID: 49409457}

General Notes: Places of residence: Fayette, AL: Rice, Cooper, McAdoo, Texas; Roswell, NM

Zora married **Robert Alvis Rich** [MRIN: 59] on 11 Jul 1897 in Corsicana, Navarro County, Texas. Robert was born on 23 Apr 1866 in Tiplersville, Tippah County, Mississippi, USA, died on 5 Feb 1930 in McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA at age 63, and was buried on 6 Feb 1930 in McAdoo Cemetery, McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FSID: M4S8-3RY, FGID: 55572243}

**14. Clad Bradford**, son of **William(?) Bradford** and **Sara Elizabeth Farmer**, was born on 27 Feb 1871 in Springfield, Greene County, Missouri, USA, died on 26 Aug 1945 in Glenn, Dickens County, Texas, USA at age 74, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Afton Cemetery, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FSID: L673-FN2, FGID: 10204737}

General Notes: Bradford '96 Fitzgerald

This information was taken from the book: Dickens County '96 Its Land and People  
Published 1986, page 47

Clad Bradford was born February 27, 1871 in Springfield Missouri. When he was 4 years old, he and his mother, Sarah Elizabeth Allen, came in a wagon train to Fort Griffin, Texas. They lived there for 6 years. In 1881 they came to Dickens County and homesteaded 160 acres at what in later years would be Dobbs City.

In 1901 he married Alvie Newcomb who was born January 26, 1883, near Albany, Texas. He brought her to his farm where they lived for 43 years.

Through the following years they had 15 children. Five of these children died in infancy. Lydia died in 1951, Lillie and Virgie in 1979 and Ira in 1980. The 6 remaining are Velma Bradford, (Odessa, Texas); Virgil Bradford, (Madera, California); Vada Norris, (Spur, Texas); Flora Rich and Mildred Woods, (Midway, Texas); and Odelle Goss, (Dickens, Texas).

Alvie died in December 1944 then Clad in August 1945. They left a long line of descendants, many who never left Dickens, County.

I was 2 years old at the time so my memories of them are only recollections of someone else; but I'm proud of you, Grandpa and Grandma. Proud of your years of hard work, your struggles to keep your large family going. My hat is off to you, Great grandma Sarah Elizabeth Allen for your true pioneering spirit, you must have done something right, 4 generations of your family still live in Dickens county.

By Norma Fitzgerald

---

A History of Dickens County: Ranches and Rolling Plain - Page 224

### CLAD BRADFORD

Clad Bradford was born February 27, 1871, Springfield, Missouri. When he was 4 years old, his mother moved to Fort Griffin, Shackelford County, Texas. His father had died previously.

While living at Fort Griffin, his mother, the former Sarah Elizabeth Bradford had met and married Thomsa McCarty, there a daughter was born to them, she was named Flora, and is better known as Aunt Flora Askins, who lived in Dickens County for many years.

They came to Dickens County in 1891. They settled in a dugout on Cottonwood Creek, near Dickens.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

There they were living when an accident occurred that eventually took the life of Mr. McCarty. Clad was left to take care of the family. He worked on the Bud Browning Ranch near Dickens for several years, then he freighted from Dickens to Quannah, bringing supplies for the merchants. After driving a freight for some time, he became a real cowboy for the Spurs and the Matadors.

At one time while working with the round-up for the Matadors, his horse stepped into a prairie dog hold and stumbled and fell on him, he was severely injured. For a while his mother feared for his life, but at last with his mother's care he began to improve and was soon back on the job. At this time there were no doctors in the County or near it. The nesters had to depend on each other for help.

In 1901 Clad Bradford went back to Fort Griffin; this time he returned with his bride, Olive Newcomb. He gave up his job as a cowboy soon after they were married and moved to his homestead, with his mother, near Afton.

He and his wife lived on the same farm for 44 years, they had 15 children, ten of whom grew to adulthood. They are Mrs. A.E. Rich, Mrs. Lillie Gilmore, Miss Velma Bradford, Ira Bradfor, Mrs. Odell Goss, Mrs. Virgie Johnston, Virgil Bradford, (Mrs. Mildred) Woods and Veda Norris. (and Mrs. Lyda Mae Rich).

Mrs. Bradford died in 1944 and Clad died in 1945. At the time of his death, he had lived in Dickens County for 64 years.

---

Gravesite location - N 33.76540 W 100.80584

Clad married **Ellen Alvaretta "Alvie" Newcomb** [MRIN: 50] \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Ellen was born on 26 Jan 1883 in Ft Griffin, Shackelford County, Texas, USA, died on 10 Dec 1944 in Glenn, Dickens County, Texas, USA at age 61, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Afton Cemetery, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FSID: 9NT9-HBG, FGID: 10204736}

Children from this marriage were:

- 7 i. **Lydia Mae Bradford** (born on 3 May 1902 in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA - died on 9 Nov 1951 in Rotan, Fisher County, Texas, USA). Lydia married **Joseph Benjamin Rich** [MRIN: 71], son of **Robert Alvis Rich** and **Zora Belle Davis**, on 1 Dec 1923 in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA. Joseph was born on 16 Apr 1898 in Rice, Navarro County, Texas, USA, died on 31 Oct 1959 in Rotan, Fisher County, Texas, USA at age 61, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FSID: LJK1-PQB, FGID: 10205127}
- ii. **Flora Syrilda "Aunt Bunk" Bradford** was born on 5 Apr 1903 in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA, died on 23 Oct 2001 in Dickens, Dickens County, Texas, USA at age 98, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Afton Cemetery. Another name for Flora was Bunk. {FGID: 10205126}. Flora married **Allen Edgar Rich** [MRIN: 156], son of **Robert Alvis Rich** and **Zora Belle Davis**, on 15 Nov 1924 in Dickens County, Texas, USA. Allen was born on 13 Nov 1901 in Rice, Navarro County, Texas, USA, died on 25 Apr 1969 in Houston, Harris County, Texas, USA at age 67, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Afton Cemetery, Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FSID: LJ2M-XTS, FGID: 10205125}
- iii. **Velma Elizabeth Bradford** was born on 12 Sep 1904 in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1992 in Odessa, Ector County, Texas at age 88, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Afton, Dickens County, Texas. {FGID: 10204740}. Velma had a relationship with **Joseph Benjamin Rich** [MRIN: 69], son of **Robert Alvis Rich** and **Zora Belle Davis**. No evidence this couple married. Joseph was born on 16 Apr 1898 in Rice, Navarro County, Texas, USA, died on 31 Oct 1959 in Rotan, Fisher County, Texas, USA at age 61, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FSID: LJK1-PQB, FGID: 10205127}
- iv. **Lillie Retta Bradford** was born on 10 Mar 1906 in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA, died on 2 Dec 1979 in Lubbock, Lubbock County, Texas, USA at age 73, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Afton Cemetery, Dickens County, Texas, USA. Lillie married **Roy Lee Gilmore** [MRIN: 480], son of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, on 23 Mar 1934 in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA. Roy was born on 25 Dec 1908 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died on 1 Mar 1969 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, at age 60, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Afton Cemetery, Dickens County, Texas, USA.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

- v. **Clad Ira Bradford** was born on 25 Oct 1907 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died on 17 Aug 1980 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 72, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. Clad married **Eula Juanita Holcomb** [MRIN: 481], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 9 Mar 1935 in Roaring Springs, Texas, USA. Eula was born on 28 Sep 1917 in Roaring Springs, Motley County, Texas, USA, died on 1 Sep 2009 in Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico, USA at age 91, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Spur Cemetery, Spur, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FGID: 42158154}
- vi. **Unknown Boy Bradford** was born on 17 Apr 1910 in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, died on 21 Apr 1910 in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Afton Cemetery, Dickens County, Texas.
- vii. **William Riley Bradford** was born on 14 Aug 1911 in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, died on 8 Nov 1912 in Afton, Dickens County, Texas at age 1, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Afton Cemetery, Dickens County, Texas.
- viii. **Unknown Girl Bradford** was born on 14 Aug 1911 in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, died on 21 Aug 1911 in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Afton Cemetery, Dickens County, Texas.
- ix. **Bertie "Birdie" Lavada (Vada) Bradford** was born on 30 Jan 1913 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died on 1 Sep 1995 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 82, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Spur Memorial Cemetery, Dickens County, Texas. Another name for Bertie was Vada. {FSID: M2LY-S1C}. Bertie married **Ronnie Clifton "Sawnie" Norris** [MRIN: 148], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Ronnie was born on 30 Sep 1908 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died on 15 Feb 1981 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 72, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- x. **Clydie Odelle Bradford** was born on 25 Jan 1915 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died on 14 Dec 2003 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 88, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Afton Cemetery, Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA. Clydie married **Rector Orval Goss** [MRIN: 149], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Rector was born on 3 Dec 1911 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died on 2 Sep 1996 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 84, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Afton Cemetery, Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA. Another name for Rector was Butch. {FGID: 10204866}
- xi. **Vergie Lena Bradford** was born on 23 Jun 1917 in Texas, USA, died on 14 Sep 1979 in Post, Garza County, Texas, USA at age 62, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Terrace Cemetery. Vergie married **Unknown Johnston** [MRIN: 1062], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Unknown was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- xii. **Virgil Lee Bradford** was born on 23 Jun 1917 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died on 21 Nov 1997 in Madera, California, USA at age 80, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Afton Cemetery, Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FGID: 55947077}. Virgil married **Edna Ruth Goolesby** [MRIN: 538], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 18 Dec 1935 in Roaring Springs, Texas, USA. Edna was born on 16 Mar 1917 in Oklahoma, USA, died on 24 Jan 2011 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 93, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Afton Cemetery, Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FGID: 118069022}
- xiii. **Unknown boy Bradford** was born on 11 Apr 1921 in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, died on 20 Apr 1921 in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, and was buried on 23 Apr 1921 in Afton Cemetery, Dickens County, Texas.
- xiv. **Woodrow Bradford** was born on 23 Apr 1922 in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, died on 21 Jul 1922 in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, and was buried on 27 Jul 1922 in Afton Cemetery, Dickens County, Texas.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

- xv. **Mildred Catherine Bradford** was born on 27 Apr 1925 in Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA, died on 17 Sep 2004 in Afton Cemetery, Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA at age 79, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Another name for Mildred was Jackie. Mildred married **Joe Willy Woods** [MRIN: 150], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 30 Dec 1944 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Joe was born on 26 Jul 1916 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died on 23 Feb 1991 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 74, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**15. Ellen Alvaretta "Alvie" Newcomb**, daughter of **John William Newcomb** and **Catherine Cerilda "Cass" McCarty**, was born on 26 Jan 1883 in Ft Griffin, Shackelford County, Texas, USA, died on 10 Dec 1944 in Glenn, Dickens County, Texas, USA at age 61, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Afton Cemetery, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FSID: 9NT9-HBG, FGID: 10204736}

General Notes: Ellen Alvaretta Newcomb "Alvie"



Clad and Alvie Bradford  
Jenk Stephenson's great  
grandmother  
(1883-1944)

This information was taken from the book: Our Kin by Patsy Rich Fuchs. 2003. page 48

Ellen Alvaretta Newcomb "Alvie" (Catherine Cerilda McCarty, Thomas J. McCarty) was born on 26 January 1883 in Fort Griffin, Shackelford County, Texas. She died on 10 December 1944 in Glenn Dickens County, Texas and was buried in Afton Cemetery, Dickens County, Texas. Alvie married Clad Bradford, son of Bradford Sarah Elizabeth Farmer, on 23 June 1901 in Fort Griffin, Shackelford County, Texas. Clad was born on 27 February in Greene County, Missouri. He died on 26 August 1945 in Glenn, Dickens County, Texas and was buried in Afton Cemetery, Dickens County, Texas.

Ellen Alvie Retta Newcomb was born on the frontier near Fort Griffin. It was a rough and tough time for those who lived there. She was called Alvie, but her name must have been Alvaretta and some how Retta became a third name. She was listed on the Census record as Ellen A. Alvie received very little format education, but she did learn to read and write. Her mother died when she was seventeen years old. Alvie and Lettie were then left to care for their ailing father. Alvie was a pretty young woman, quiet and pleasant. The summer of 1901 she married Clad Bradford and they moved to Dickens County about 12 miles north of Dickens.

Alvie learned resourcefulness from Clad's mother, Sarah. She learned to can fruits and vegetables and she raised chickens and ducks, loving the ducks the most. She always had several white ducks swimming on the little pond by the windmill.

Clad bought her a sewing machine and she learned to sew for her family, cutting her own patterns. She would send to town, wherever Clad might be going, for fabric ordering enough in each yardage for 2 dresses. She made a matching bow for their hair. Alvie used the dress scraps to piece quilts and she quilted them by hand using a square frame. Sometime around 1910 Alvie and Clad moved to Dickens City, probably to send their children to school and Alvie needed to be near a doctor after the birth of the baby boy born in 1910. They lived in Dickens about a year and moved back to the farm and the children went to school at Afton.

Clad and Alvie had a family of fifteen children. Two sets of twins were born, and another set was lost by miscarriage. Ten of these children lived to be adults, most of them staying in or near Dickens County. At some time Clad and Alvie joined the Episcopal Methodist Church at Afton. The 1922 register lists Clad, Alvie, Lydia, Flora, Lillie, Velma, Ira, and Vada. Clad and Alvie were life long members.

Alvie had live in good health most of her life. She was bout 5' 4" tall and weighed about 120 pounds, when a young woman. Through the years she gained a large amount of weight and spent her last years rocking in her rocking chair and piecing quilts. She had pneumonia more than one time, and the last time it took her life on December 10, 1944. Clad's health had continued to decline, and August 26, 1945 he died of heart failure. They are both buried in the Afton

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Cemetery.

Ellen married **Clad Bradford** [MRIN: 50] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.  
Clad was born on 27 Feb 1871 in Springfield, Greene County, Missouri, USA, died on 26 Aug 1945 in Glenn, Dickens  
County, Texas, USA at age 74, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Afton Cemetery, Dickens County, Texas, USA.  
{FSID: L673-FN2, FGID: 10204737}

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

## Fifth Generation (2nd Great-Grandparents)

**16. Jenkins Stephenson**, son of **Benjamin Thomas Stephenson** and **Edith Jenkins**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1815 in North Carolina, USA, died before \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1873 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L852-FFV}

General Notes: According to family, Jenkins, only lived to be 38 years old. He supposedly died of a spider bite. Assuming he was born in 1815 he then would have died in about 1853; however, he had a daughter born in 1855, (and that date could be wrong) otherwise, it is known that he died before 1873.

I have seen his name spelled as Jenkinson.

### Census:

1850: Dwelling 630 - Jenkins Stephenson 35, farmer, \$125 Real, Tabitha Stephenson 33, Sara Stephenson 9, Henry Stephenson 7, Nathan Stephenson 5, Samuel Stephenson 2. [Samuel is Jenk Stephenson's great grandfather and a picture of him hangs in my home.]

Marriage: Jinkins Stevens to Tabitha Britton, 1 April 1839, Bond - Abraham Stevens

### Real Estate:

Deed book 36, page 486 in 1857, where the Sheriff sold the lands of Jenkins (two tracts totaling about 220 acres) to satisfy debts owed to Uriah Vaughan, James H. Lassiter, Benjamin Spies(?) and Benoni Parks. The last three were the purchasers of the land. One tract adjoining Elilizabeth Garriss and the other on Kirby Creek.

Book 35, page 170, June Court 1853 - Division of the estate of Nathan Britton - 209 acres adjoining the lands of David Stephenson, William K. Howell and others. To Lucendia wife of Henry A. Wade, Tabithia wife of Jenkins Stephenson, Sarah wife of Edwin Bryan, Jane(?) wife of Lewis Bryan, John W. Britton, Nathan J. Britton, Henry T. Britton. Tabithia's lot was 31 1/2 acres.

### Other:

Jean Stephenson Stinson- (Descendant of Samuel Charles Stephenson)- E-mail 1/30/2000 - "I am descended through Benjamin's son, Jenkinson Stephenson, He was born 1815 died before 1873 supposedly from a spider bite. He was married to Lucy Tabitha Britton on April 1, 1839."

Jenkins married **Lucy Tabitha Britton** [MRIN: 68] on 1 Apr 1839 in Northampton County, NC. Lucy was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1817 in Northampton County, North Carolina, USA, died after \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1880 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L8WR-JCW}

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **Sarah J. Stephenson** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1841 in Northampton County, North Carolina, USA, died after \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1900 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LDRK-M6Y}
- ii. **Henry Stephenson** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1843 in Northampton County, North Carolina, USA, died before \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1873 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZ1P-ZYF}
- iii. **Benjamin Thomas (Civil War) Stephenson** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1845 in Northampton County North Carolina, USA, died on 19 Jan 1917 in Revels, Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA at age 72, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZ1P-ZYF}
- iv. **Nathan Stephenson** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1847 in Northampton County, North Carolina, USA, died on 8 Feb 1871 in Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA at age 24, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in I assume the Stephenson Cemetery. {FSID: LZ1P-ZYF}
- 8 v. **Samuel Charles Stephenson** (born on 14 Feb 1848 in Northampton County, North Carolina, USA - died on 14 Mar 1898 in Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA). Samuel married **Margaret Lucinda Caricker Garrett** [MRIN: 29], daughter of **Charles Cariker** and **Lucinda Wiggins**, on 19 Jun 1870 in Woodruff County, Arkansas. Margaret was born on 3 Apr 1842 in Tennessee, USA, died on 19 Oct

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

- 1899 in Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA at age 57, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Stephenson Cemetery near Revels, Arkansas, USA. {FSID: L852-FD3, FGID: 139038635}
- vi. **Elizabeth "Eliza" Ann Stephenson** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1855 in Northampton County, NC, died after \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1900 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. Elizabeth married **James Hill Garris** [MRIN: 245], son of **John Wesley Garris** and **Emma Unknown**, on 31 Oct 1872 in Northampton County, North Carolina, USA. James was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1849 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died after \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1900 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

**17. Lucy Tabitha Britton**, daughter of **Nathan Britton** and **Sarah Elizabeth Davis**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1817 in Northampton County, North Carolina, USA, died after \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1880 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: L8WR-JCW}

General Notes: Her family search ID L852-FJ8 has been deleted.

---

## Sources--

1839 <https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:XFS2-YMG>

1850 <https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:M4B6-NY8>

1872 <https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:QP9X-1YFW>

1880 <https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:MCX6-ZVR>

## Citation

Nathan Britton Will, 1841, Northampton, North Carolina, Probate December 1844

Lucy married **Jenkins Stephenson** [MRIN: 68] on 1 Apr 1839 in Northampton County, NC. Jenkins was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1815 in North Carolina, USA, died before \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1873 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: L852-FFV}

**18. Charles Cariker**, son of **Phillip Cariker (Kerriker)** and **Eva (Eve) Rosina Goodman**, was born on 30 Aug 1799 in Cabarrus Co., North Carolina, USA, died on 8 Jan 1873 in Woodruff Co, Arkansas, USA at age 73, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: LWM7-NF4}

General Notes: See St. John's Lutheran Church, Concord, North Carolina, Baptismal Records 1797 - 1847 under jenk.com and see Some History If You Are Interested page 10. Charles was born Aug 30, 1799 and baptised on Nov 24, 1799. His mother Eva has already passed away by the baptismal date.

Married on Oct 4, 1834, in Cabarrus Co, NC

---

## Ancestry.com

When Charles Carriker was born on August 30, 1799, in Cabarrus, North Carolina, his father, Phillip, was 35 and his mother, Eva, was 29. He was married four times and had four sons and 12 daughters. He died on January 8, 1873, in Woodruff, Arkansas, at the age of 73.

---

Charles married **Lucinda Wiggins** [MRIN: 10] on 4 Oct 1834 in Cabarrus County, North Carolina, USA. Lucinda was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1800 in Cabarrus Co, North Carolina, USA, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: K8RH-RZB}



# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **Elizabeth "Eliza" J. Cariker** was born on 7 Feb 1832 in Tennessee, USA, died on 24 Oct 1901 in Saulsbury, Hardeman County, Tennessee, USA at age 69, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in West Memorial Baptist Church Cemetery. {FGID: 19468984}. Elizabeth married **Doke Callahan** [MRIN: 883], son of \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_. Doke was born on 5 Mar 1834 in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, died on 18 Nov 1903 in Saulsbury, Hardeman County, Tennessee, USA at age 69, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in West Memorial Baptist Church Cemetery. {FGID: 19468972}
- ii. **July Amiline Cariker** was born on 27 Dec 1835 in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KZBL-43K}
- iii. **Nancy S. Cariker** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1837 in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_.
- iv. **Peter "Phillip" Jackson Cariker** was born on 6 Jan 1839 in Lennipus, Tennessee, USA, died on 8 Mar 1900 in McCrory, Woodruff Co, Arkansas, USA at age 61, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_. Peter married **Mary Jane Arnold** [MRIN: 840], daughter of \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_. Mary was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1849 in DeView Township, Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA, died before \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1874 in Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_.
- v. **Charles. Caricker** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1841 in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1866 in Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA at age 25, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_.
- 9 vi. **Margaret Lucinda Caricker Garrett** (born on 3 Apr 1842 in Tennessee, USA - died on 19 Oct 1899 in Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA). Margaret married **Louis (Lewis) H. Garrett** [MRIN: 188], son of **Lewis Clinton (Clint) Garrett** and **Melinda Dunn**, on 29 Jun 1857 in Jackson County, Arkansas. Louis was born on 7 Apr 1837 in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, died on 24 Feb 1869 in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, at age 31, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Ashley Cemetery, Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA. Margaret next married **Samuel Charles Stephenson** [MRIN: 29], son of **Jenkins Stephenson** and **Lucy Tabitha Britton**, on 19 Jun 1870 in Woodruff County, Arkansas. Samuel was born on 14 Feb 1848 in Northampton County, North Carolina, USA, died on 14 Mar 1898 in Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA at age 50, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Stephenson Cemetery near Revels, Arkansas, USA. {FSID: L852-FHS, FGID: 44198007}
- vii. **Lucey Caricker** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1844 in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_.
- viii. **William Cariker** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1847 in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_.

Charles next married **Sarah McCommon** [MRIN: 838], daughter of \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, on 5 Jun 1820 in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_. Sarah was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1805 in Cabarrus, North Carolina, USA, died about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1833 in Cabarrus, North Carolina, USA about age 28, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- i. **Mary Ann Cariker** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1825 in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1923 in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, at age 98, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_. Mary married **William Henry Todd** [MRIN: 1086], son of \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_. William

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1822 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_ -  
\_\_\_\_ -1898 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 76, and was buried \_\_\_\_ -  
\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**19. Lucinda Wiggins**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_ -  
\_\_\_\_ -1800 in Cabarrus Co, North Carolina, USA, died \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: K8RH-  
RZB}

General Notes: In the family Bible that is in the hands of Jenk Stephenson, Lucinda Cariker was born on August 1,  
1813 and Charles Cariker was born August 31, 1799.

Lucinda married **Charles Cariker** [MRIN: 10] on 4 Oct 1834 in Cabarrus County, North Carolina, USA. Charles was born  
on 30 Aug 1799 in Cabarrus Co., North Carolina, USA, died on 8 Jan 1873 in Woodruff Co, Arkansas, USA at age 73, and  
was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LWM7-NF4}

**20. James A. Garrett**, son of **Lewis Clinton (Clint) Garrett** and **Melinda Dunn**, was born on 14 May 1835 in Alabama,  
USA, died on 15 Apr 1867 in Augusta, Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA at age 31, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in  
\_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L8B4-8XW}

General Notes: 1860 US Census:

line11 - James Garrett, age 30, birth place- Alabama

line12 - Elizabeth Garrett, age 26, birth place - Mississippi

line 13 - Thomas Garrett, age 4, birth place - Arkansas

line 14 - William Garrett, age 1, birth place - arkansas (Jenk's great grandfather)

---

Not sure if this is the correct Garrett

Find A Grave

112021534

---

James married **Elizabeth Hughes** [MRIN: 27] on 8 Jul 1857 in Jackson County, Arkansas, USA. Elizabeth was born about  
\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1837 in Mississippi, USA, died on 4 May 1867 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ about  
age 30, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L8B4-8FM}

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **John Calvin Garrett** was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1857 in Arkansas, USA, died \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in  
Texas, USA, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_\_.
- ii. **James Thomas Garrett** was born on 11 Mar 1858 in Augusta, Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA,  
died on 13 Dec 1934 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 76, and was buried  
\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Red Mud Cemetery, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FSID: L8B4-JZB}. James  
married **Maranda Miller** [MRIN: 874], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_, on 18 Nov 1877 in Arkansas, USA. Maranda was born on 18 Nov 1877 in Arkansas,  
USA, died \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried  
\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- 10 iii. **William Clinton Garrett** (born on 14 Dec 1859 in Augusta, Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA - died on  
1 Dec 1954 in Floydada, Floyd County, Texas, USA). William married **Malinda Ann Jones** [MRIN:  
22], daughter of **John Newton Jones** and **Mary Elizabeth Ann Campbell**, on 24 Dec 1885 in Palo  
Pinto County, Texas. Malinda was born on 31 Oct 1869 in Anderson County, Texas, USA, died on 14  
Mar 1900 in Dickens County, Texas, USA at age 30, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Red Mud  
Cemetery, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FSID: 9NRJ-3KV, FGID: 63273455}
- iv. **Christopher Columbus Garrett** was born on 8 Aug 1861 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and  
was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- v. **Andrew Jackson Garrett** was born on 2 Nov 1863 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_,

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

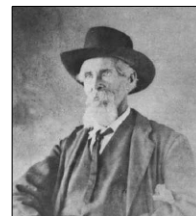
---

\_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and  
was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
vi. **Harvey Alexander Garrett** was born on 10 Oct 1865 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and  
was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**21. Elizabeth Hughes**, daughter of **Denarbus W. Hughes** and **Elizabeth Hagin (Hagan)**, was born about \_\_\_\_\_ -  
\_\_\_\_\_ - 1837 in Mississippi, USA, died on 4 May 1867 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ about age  
30, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L8B4-8FM}

Elizabeth married **James A. Garrett** [MRIN: 27] on 8 Jul 1857 in Jackson County, Arkansas, USA. James was born on 14  
May 1835 in Alabama, USA, died on 15 Apr 1867 in Augusta, Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA at age 31, and was buried  
\_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L8B4-8XW}

**22. John Newton Jones**, son of **Robert Jones** and **Malinda Ann Ewing**, was born on 4 Feb  
1835 in Bolivar, Hardeman County, Tennessee, USA, died on 31 Jan 1922 in Floydada, Floyd County,  
Texas, USA at age 86, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in Cone, Crosby County, Texas, USA.  
{FSID: KN7S-6C1, FGID: 14122180}



John Newton Jones  
Jenk's great great  
grandfather

General Notes: Buried in Cone, Texas Cemetary

Check this out: Applicatin for enrollment into the Mississippi Choctaw Intian tribe,  
Consolidated application #6755 and #MCR 6810.

Joh Newton Jones left home when he was 16 and traveled alone and on foot from Clark County,  
Arkansas to Texas. He stayed 9 months and then returned home. He later traveled back to  
Texas when he was 19 and became a Texas Ranger. He traveled with Sam Houston when he ran for Governor of  
Texas. Source: John Newton Jones Family Records, Cone, Texas (Letter of September 14, 1921). Book of John N.  
Jones life "You Can't Get The Coons All Up One Tree." by Leona Parrish Carver, Coltharp Printing & Publishing:  
1980. Additional Source: J. G. Cubage Family Records; Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.

The 1880 census confirms John N. Jones's statements in his book about the time when he left Arkansas for Texas. He  
is listed in the index for 1870 in Anderson County, Texas. He only lived in anderson County, Texas around 2 or 3  
years. He moved from Anderson County, to Hill County, Texas but did not move on to Palo Pinto County, where his  
sister, Rhoda (Jones) Weedle llied until after Ann (Campbell) Jones died in 1882. He left his girls with his sister for a  
time and took the boys with him to West Texas where he hunted wild horses.

---

From: arpk1@westnet.com.au,

cousin from Australia

Please print, save. If you find mistakes-please let me know.

If you can add info-please let me know.

Now looking for the first time in years, I found I had written:

Pensioner certificates #No. 1065387 John Newton Jones.

Union side.

Mrs. Bobbie McLane, 222 McMahan Dr., Hot Springs, Ark. 71913-6243 .

When I had cancer, I packed up my research and sent to US.

This year, I began to work on these lines again.

Have a good day, and I will see what I can send you.

Love, Margaret

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

From the webstie of Mamie Joyce (Jones) Logue:

<http://familytreemaker.genealogy.com/users/l/o/g/Mamie-Logue/GENE9-0014.html>

79. John Newton<sup>5</sup> Jones (Robert<sup>4</sup>, William Andrew<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Unknown<sup>1</sup>)<sup>400,401</sup> was born February 04, 1835 in Bolivar, Hardeman Co., TN<sup>402</sup>, and died January 31, 1922 in Floydada, Floyd Co., TX. He married (1) Mary Jane Box<sup>403</sup> January 05, 1858 in Alpine, Clark Co., AR, daughter of Joshua Box and Aremesy Unknown. She was born 1838 in TN, and died May 1861 in Meeks Settlement, Clark Co., AR. He married (2) Mary Ann Bruton<sup>404,405,406</sup> February 23, 1864 in Clark Co., AR. She died 1865 in (Died from injuries from falling off a horse). He married (3) Mary Elizabeth Ann Campbell<sup>407,408,409</sup> March 1866 in Caddo Gap, Pike Co., AR, daughter of Wilson Campbell and Elizabeth Unknown. She was born 1844 in KY, and died 1882 in Palo Pinto Co., TX.

Notes for John Newton Jones:

John Newton Jones left home when he was 16 and traveled alone and on foot from Clark Co., AR to TX. He stayed 9 months and then returned home. He later traveled back to TX when he was 19 and became a TX Ranger. He traveled with Sam Houston when he ran for Governor of TX.

Source: John Newton Jones Family Records; Cone, TX (Letter of September 14, 1921). Book of John N. Jones life "You Can't Get The Coons All Up One Tree." by Leona Parrish Carver, Coltharp Printing & Publishing: 1980:

Additional Source: J. G. Cubage Family Records; Oklahoma City, OK. Research by Cledith (Jones) Doster: Provided by Billy Ray Jones:

Ancestry.com/Images Online/census/tx/hill/1880: Date of Import 09/06/01:

Jones, John.....	WM....	Head.....	44....	Farmer....	TN....	TN....	TN
Jones, Sarah.....	WF....	Wife.....	34.....		MS....	KY....	NC
Jones, Joseph.....	WM....	Son.....	19.....		AR....	TN....	MS
Jones, Kittie.....	WF....	Dau.....	13.....		AR....	TN....	MS
Jones, Malinda....	WF....	Dau.....	10.....		TX....	TN....	MS
Jones, Jolly.....	WM....	Son.....	5.....		TX....	TN....	MS
Jones, Susan.....	WF....	Dau.....	3.....		TX....	TN....	MS
Jones, Sarah.....	WF....	Dau..	10/12.....		TX....	TN....	MS

This census confirms John N. Jones's statements in his book about the time when he left AR for TX. He is listed in the index for 1870 in Anderson Co., TX. He only lived in Anderson Co., TX around 2 to 3 years. He moved from Anderson Co., TX to Hill Co., TX but did not move on to Palo Pinto Co., TX where his sister, Rhoda (Jones) Weedle lived until after Ann (Campbell) Jones died in 1882. He left his girls with his sister for a time and took the boys with him to West TX where he hunted wild horses.

More About John Newton Jones:

Burial: 1922, Cone, Crosby Co., TX

Census: 1880, Hill Co., TX

Notes for Mary Jane Box:

(Mary Jane is a cousin of J. N. Jones through his grandmother Rebecca (Box) Jones. Marriage book D, Page 51. Mary died of consumption.

Marriage Notes for John Jones and Mary Box:

John Newton Jones & Mary Jane Box were married at Joshua Box residence: Source John Newton Jones letter 1921:

Notes for Mary Ann Bruton:

Mary Ann was married to Joe Dinwiddie. He was killed during the Civil War and John Newton brought word to her and Joe's parents of his death. Mary Ann and John Newton later married but she only lived 7 months after they were married. She died from a fall from a horse.

More About Mary Ann Bruton:

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Burial: 1865, Little Rock, Pulaski Co., AR (St. John's Cemetery)

Children of John Jones and Mary Box are:

+ 295 i. Jemima Texana<sup>6</sup> Jones, born October 31, 1858 in Pike Co., AR; died January 10, 1906 in Silverton, Briscoe Co., TX.

296 ii. Unknown Jones<sup>409</sup>, born 1859 in Pike Co., AR; died February 04, 1862 in Clark Co., AR.

Notes for Unknown Jones:

Became ill and died very young after his mother had died of Tuberculosis and while his father was away fighting in the Civil War. John Newton's Mother was caring for him and his sister.

Children of John Jones and Mary Campbell are:

297 i. Joseph Wilson<sup>6</sup> Jones<sup>409</sup>, born December 23, 1866 in Pike Co., AR; died August 31, 1944 in Floydada, Floyd Co., TX<sup>410</sup>.

More About Joseph Wilson Jones:

Burial: Unknown, Floydada, Floyd Co., TX (Floydada Cemetery)

+ 298 ii. Elydia Ledufsia Jones, born January 15, 1868 in Pike Co., AR; died September 22, 1944 in Floydada, Floyd Co., TX.

+ 299 iii. Melinda Ann Jones, born October 31, 1869 in Anderson Co., TX; died March 14, 1900 in Dickens Co., TX.

+ 300 iv. Jolly Jones, born July 1874 in Hill Co., TX; died WFT Est. 1883-1963.

+ 301 v. Susan Josephine Jones, born September 09, 1876 in Hill Co., TX; died June 28, 1940 in OK.

+ 302 vi. Sarah Angeline Jones, born August 19, 1879 in Hill Co., TX; died WFT Est. 1874-1966.

303 vii. John Jones<sup>410</sup>, born Abt. 1881 in Hill Co., TX; died Abt. 1881 in Hill Co., TX.

Notes for John Jones:

Died in infancy.

304 viii. Mary Jones<sup>410</sup>, born Abt. 1882 in Hill Co., TX; died Abt. 1882 in Hill Co., TX.

Notes for Mary Jones:

Died in infancy.

---

[http://sites.rootsweb.com/~txcrosby/cone/jones\\_johnn.htm](http://sites.rootsweb.com/~txcrosby/cone/jones_johnn.htm)

Service

U.S.Flag

Civil War

Commanding Officer: Capt. J. W. Hanson

Organization: Co. C, 4th Battalion Arkansas Infantry Confederate States of America

Deserted Confederate Army and enlisted in Union Army about 1863

Enlisted: State of Arkansas

Date of Discharge: Deserted and joined U.S. Army

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Organization: 3 Mo Reg. U.S.A.  
Commanding Officer: Maj. Willis Jones  
Enlisted: State of MO  
Date of Discharge: Oct 20, 1864

Texas Ranger

Deserted from Tarry's Battalion, 4 AR Cav Vol CSA and joined above organization in U.S.A. After war, he lived in AR, and all around the central part of Texas, being a citizen of Callahan County, too.

Source: Mr. Jones unpublished autobiography, reported by his granddaughter, Mrs. Clinton Denning, Floydada, TX April 1965.

Submitted by Ralls Historical Museum

---

[http://sites.rootsweb.com/~txcrosby/cone/jones\\_johnn.htm](http://sites.rootsweb.com/~txcrosby/cone/jones_johnn.htm)

## Biography

John Newton Jones left home when he was 16 and traveled alone and on foot from Clark County, Arkansas to Texas. He stayed 9 months and then returned home. He later traveled back to Texas when he was 19 and became a Texas Ranger. He traveled with Sam Houston when he ran for Governor of Texas. Source: John Newton Jones Family Records, Cone, Texas (Letter of September 14, 1921). Book of John N. Jones life "You Can't Get The Coons All Up One Tree." by Leona Parrish Carver, Coltharp Printing & Publishing: 1980. Additional Source: J. G. Cubage Family Records; Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.

The 1880 census confirms John N. Jones's statements in his book about the time when he left Arkansas for Texas. He is listed in the index for 1870 in Anderson County, Texas. He only lived in Anderson County, Texas around 2 or 3 years. He moved from Anderson County, to Hill County, Texas but did not move on to Palo Pinto County, where his sister, Rhoda (Jones) Weedle lived until after Ann (Campbell) Jones died in 1882. He left his girls with his sister for a time and took the boys with him to West Texas where he hunted wild horses.

Children of John Newton Jones and Mary Elizabeth Ann Campbell:

- i. Joseph Wilson Jones, born 23 Dec 1866, in Pike County, Arkansas, died 31 Aug 1944, in Floydada, Floyd County, Texas.
- ii. Elydia Ledufsia Jones, born 15 Jan 1868, in Pike County, Arkansas, died 22 Sep 1944, in Floydada, Floyd County, Texas.
- iii. Malinda Ann Jones, born 31 Oct 1869 or 1870, in Anderson County, Texas, died 14 Mar 1900, in Dickens County, Texas.
- iv. Susan Josephine Jones, born 9 Sep 1876, in Hill County, Texas, died 28 Jun 1940, in Oklahoma.
- v. Sarah Angeline Jones, born 19 Aug 1879, in Hill County, Texas.
- vi. John Jones, born about 1881, in Hill County, Texas, died about 1881, in Hill County, Texas.
- vii. Mary Jones, born about 1882, in Hill County, Texas, died about 1882, in Hill County, Texas.

Children of John Newton Jones and Mary Jane Box:

- i. Jemima Texana Jones, born 31 Oct 1858, in Texarkana, Miller County, Arkansas, died 10 Jan 1906, in Silverton, Briscoe County, Texas.
- ii. Unknown Jones, born 1859, died 4 Feb 1862, in Clark County, Arkansas.

---

[http://sites.rootsweb.com/~txcrosby/cone/jones\\_johnn.htm](http://sites.rootsweb.com/~txcrosby/cone/jones_johnn.htm)

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

## Additional & Documentation

Application for enrollment into the Mississippi Choctaw Intian tribe, Consolidated application #6755 and #MCR 6810.

John Newton Jones was born 4 Feb 1835, in Bolivar, Hardeman County, Tennessee, died 31 Jan 1922, in Floydada, Floyd County, Texas, buried in Cone, Crosby County, Texas. He was the son of Robert Jones and Malinda Ann Ewing. He married (1) Mary Elizabeth Ann Campbell Mar 1866, in Caddo Gap, Pike County, Arkansas. She was the daughter of Wilson Campbell and Elizabeth Ann Unknown. He married (2) Mary Ann Bruton 23 Feb 1864, in Clark County, Arkansas. He married (3) Mary Jane Box 5 Jan 1858, in Alpine, Clark County, Arkansas. She was the daughter of Joshua Box and Aremesy Unknown.

John married **Mary Jane Box** [MRIN: 441], daughter of **Joshua Box** and **Aremesy (Artemisia P.) Unknown**, on 5 Jan 1858 in Alpine, Clark County, Arkansas. Mary was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1838 in Tennessee, USA, died \_\_\_\_-May 1861 in Meeks Settlement, Clark County, Arkansas, USA at age 23, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KN73-32J}

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **Jemima Texana Jones** was born on 31 Oct 1858 in Texarkana, Miller County, Arkansas, USA, died on 10 Jan 1906 in Silverton, Briscoe County, Texas at age 47, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Silverton Cemetery, Silverton, Briscoe County, Texas, USA. {FSID: LCJB-N7V, FGID: 132726180}. Jemima married **Joel Amariah Swanner** [MRIN: 442], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1880 in Boxque County, Texas. Joel was born on 7 Jun 1855 in Greenville, Butler County, Alabama, USA, died on 17 Nov 1941 in Spur, Dickens County, Texas, USA at age 86, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Red Mud Cemetery, Dickens County, near Spur Texas, USA. Another name for Joel was Alternate Birth Year - 1858. {FSID: LDQF-5RY, FGID: 30896552}
- ii. **Minnie Jones** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1859 in Clark County, Arkansas, died on 4 Feb 1862 in Clark County, Arkansas at age 3, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: M91V-4ZJ}
- iii. **Joseph Wilson Jones** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1861 in Arkansas, died on 4 Feb 1862 in Arkansas at age 1, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: M9XG-CGC}

John next married **Mary Ann (Bruton) Deadwiley** [MRIN: 440], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 23 Feb 1864 in Clark County, Arkansas. Mary was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1840 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1865 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. at age 25, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Little Rock, Pulaski County, Arkansas (St. John's Cemetery). {FSID: MB3S-RK2}

John next married **Mary Elizabeth Ann Campbell** [MRIN: 28] \_\_\_\_-Mar 1866 in Caddo Gap, Pike County, Arkansas. Mary was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1846 in Mississippi, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1882 in Palo Pinto County, Texas, USA at age 36, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Steiner Valley Cemetery, Hill County, Texas, USA. {FSID: KN7S-6QJ, FGID: 63271627}

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **Joseph Wilson Jones** was born on 23 Dec 1866 in Pike County, Arkansas, USA, died on 31 Aug 1944 in Floydada, Floyd County, Texas, USA at age 77, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Floydada Cemetery. {FSID: M9XG-CGC, FGID: 59286637}
- ii. **Elydia "Kit" Ledufsia Jones** was born on 15 Jan 1868 in Pike County, Arkansas, died on 22 Sep 1944 in Floydada, Floyd County, Texas at age 76, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Floydada Cemetery. {FSID: LCM8-GNL, FGID: 63195218}. Elydia married **Rufus Marion Parrish** [MRIN: 443], son of **Jesse W. Parrish** and **Malinda Messer Mizzell**, on 2 Sep 1889 in Mangum, Oklahoma. Rufus was born on 15 Nov 1853 in Lead Hill, Boone County, Arkansas, USA, died on 22 Sep 1935 in Floydada, Floyd County, Texas, USA at age 81, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Floydada Cemetery. {FSID: L6Y8-VN7, FGID: 63194915}
- 11 iii. **Malinda Ann Jones** (born on 31 Oct 1869 in Anderson County, Texas, USA - died on 14 Mar 1900 in

Dickens County, Texas, USA). Malinda married **William Clinton Garrett** [MRIN: 22], son of **James A. Garrett** and **Elizabeth Hughes**, on 24 Dec 1885 in Palo Pinto County, Texas. William was born on 14 Dec 1859 in Augusta, Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA, died on 1 Dec 1954 in Floydada, Floyd County, Texas, USA at age 94, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Red Mud Cemetery, Dickens County, Near Spur Texas, USA. {FSID: 9NRJ-3KF, FGID: 63274066}

- 23. Mary Elizabeth Ann Campbell**, daughter of **David Wilson Campbell** and **Elizabeth Ann Unknown**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1846 in Mississippi, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1882 in Palo Pinto County, Texas, USA at age 36, and was buried - - in Steiner Valley Cemetery, Hill County, Texas, USA. {FSID: KN7S-6QJ, FGID: 63271627}

Alternate birthyear 1844 and alternate birth state Kentucky.

**24. William "Bill" Franklin Rich**, son of **Timothy Rich IV** and **Nancy Bevill**, was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1826 in North Carolina, USA, died \_\_\_\_-May 1887 in Tippah County, Mississippi, USA about age 61, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Smyrna Cemetery, Tippah County, Mississippi. {FSID: KNWZ-1C2, FGID: 71910951}

Places of residence: North Carolina: Lincoln, Giles, TN: Tippah, MS



# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Sources: Court house records from Delta, Lamar, Hall, Childress, & Donley Counties

Texas death records from Forth Worth Library, Federal Census 1860 to 1920

Tippah County, MS marriage records, Tombstone dates from Fairview Cemetery in Memphis, Hall County, and Cooper Cemetery in Cooper, Delta County, Texas. Funeral home records from Memphis and Hedley at the Memphis Library.

Personal information from Vernon Rich.

The above information was supplied by Pat Fox.

---

Info from "Our Rich Heritage" by Patsy Rich Fuchs page 41

William "Bill" Franklin Rich was born about 1826 in North Carolina according to the census records. He probably was born in Orange County. When he was a young boy the family moved to Lincoln County, Tennessee. By 1850 they had settled in Tippah County, Mississippi. The 1850 census lists Bill as 24 years old. He died in May 1887 in Tippah County, Mississippi. He was buried in 1887 in Smyrna Cemetery, Tippah County, Mississippi. William married Martha Ann Barkley daughter of John Locke Barkley and Elizabeth Bostic about 1853. Martha was born about 1836 in Tennessee. She died about 1910 in Tippah County, Mississippi. She is buried in Smyrna Cemetery, Tippah County, Mississippi.

Bill married Martha (Ann) Angeline Barkley about 1853. The court house burned in 1865 and the marriage records were burned. The County Clerk was able to load the land records in a wagon and haul them to the country side where he buried them. William and Martha never moved from Tippah County. They lived on the family farm and raised their family of 10 children. Most of the children married in Tippah County.

When Bill became ill, he sold the farm. Martha moved in with her daughter Martha Elizabeth. William and Martha are both buried in the Smyrna Cemetery. The graves were never properly marked. In later years a grandson, Tom Rich, marked them with plain bricks. The site has been filmed by a distant relative, Donald Rich of Florida.

---

William married **Martha Angelina Barkley** [MRIN: 428] about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1853 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1910 in Tippah County, Mississippi, USA about age 79, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Smyrna Cemetery, Tippah County, Mississippi. {FSID: M4S8-SGL, FGID: 71911013}

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **Lovey Ann Rich** was born on 30 Jul 1854 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1927 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, at age 73, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: KNVM-XYL}
  - ii. **William Thomas "Tom" Rich** was born on 1 Dec 1855 in Tippah County, Mississippi, USA, died on 5 May 1926 in Hall County, Texas, USA at age 70, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in McGlasson Cemetery, Howland, Lamar County, Texas, USA. {FSID: KNWZ-1DD, FGID: 68680456}. William married **Sarah Jane Braddock** [MRIN: 800], daughter of \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. Sarah was born on 8 Feb 1856 in Tippah County, Mississippi, USA, died on 19 Mar 1907 in Lamar County, Texas, USA at age 51, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in McGlasson Cemetery, Howland, Lamar County, Texas, USA. {FGID: 38484308}
  - iii. **Timothy Parolee Rich** was born on 10 Mar 1858 in Tippah County, Mississippi, died on 16 Jun 1929 in Tiplersville, Tippah County, Mississippi at age 71, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Smyrna Cemetery, Tippah County, Mississippi. {FSID: M4S8-SG1}
  - iv. **Sarah Jane Rich** was born on 8 Apr 1860 in Tippah County, Mississippi, died after \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1904 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Smyrna Cemetery, Tippah County, Mississippi. {FSID: M4S8-SP3}
-

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

- v. **Martha Elizabeth Rich** was born on 28 Feb 1862 in Tippah County, Mississippi, died on 16 Apr 1923 in Tippah County, Mississippi at age 61, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Falkner, Pogue, Tippah County Mississippi. {FSID: K4R9-3QC, FGID: 32712068}. Martha married **John Harden Renfrow** [MRIN: 429], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 18 Nov 1888 in Tippah County, Mississippi. John was born on 8 Apr 1868 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died on 19 Feb 1961 in Falkner, Tippah County, Mississippi, USA at age 92, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Pogue Cemetery. {FSID: KL28-ST5, FGID: 32712064}
- vi. **Major Anderson "Bud" Rich** was born on 22 Mar 1864 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died on 28 Jun 1934 in Memphis, Hall County, Texas at age 70, and was buried on 29 Jun 1934 in Memphis, Hall County, Texas. {FSID: KNWH-7JM}. Major married **Nancy Bell Braddock** [MRIN: 430], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 18 Jul 1890 in Roxton, Lamar County, Texas. Nancy was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, {FSID: LH8T-9V7}
- 12 vii. **Robert Alvis Rich** (born on 23 Apr 1866 in Tiplersville, Tippah County, Mississippi, USA - died on 5 Feb 1930 in McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA). Robert married **Margaret Rutherford** [MRIN: 426], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, before \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1897 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, Margaret was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, {FSID: M4S8-3RP}. Robert next married **Zora Belle Davis** [MRIN: 59], daughter of **Willis William Davis** and **Fannie Lee Bobo**, on 11 Jul 1897 in Corsicana, Navarro County, Texas. Zora was born on 28 Aug 1878 in Fayette, Fayette County, Alabama, USA, died on 7 Apr 1964 in Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico, USA at age 85, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in South Park Cemetery, Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico, USA. {FSID: M4S8-3T3, FGID: 49409457}
- viii. **Benjamin Bruce Rich** was born on 10 Dec 1868 in Tippah County, Mississippi, USA, died on 8 Dec 1923 in Sonoma, Sonoma County, California, USA at age 54, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Sonoma, Sonoma County, California, USA. {FSID: LHNJ-N73, FGID: 77354026}. Benjamin married **Martha Ann Barkley** [MRIN: 431], daughter of **William M. Barkley** and **Hannah Minerva Martin**, about \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1895 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, Martha was born \_\_\_\_\_-May 1867 in Wayne County, Tennessee, USA, died on 11 Feb 1927 in Sonoma, Sonoma County, California, USA at age 59, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Sonoma, Sonoma County, California, USA. {FSID: LZD8-DNJ, FGID: 77353868}
- ix. **Samuel Barkley Rich** was born on 27 Jan 1870 in Tiplersville, Tippah County, Mississippi, USA, died on 4 Dec 1907 in Tiplersville, Tippah County, Mississippi, USA at age 37, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Smyrna Cemetery, Tippah County, Mississippi, USA. {FSID: LH8B-L55, FGID: 6924385}. Samuel married **Francis Delialah Meeks** [MRIN: 857], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, Francis was born on 16 Aug 1870 in Tiplersville, Tippah County, Mississippi, USA, died on 15 Mar 1969 in Ripley, Tippah County, Mississippi, USA at age 98, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_
- x. **James H. Rich** was born on 27 Feb 1873 in Tippah County, Mississippi, died on 1 Oct 1889 in Falkner, Tippah County, Mississippi at age 16, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Smyrna Cemetery, Tippah County, Mississippi. {FSID: M4S8-SP8}

**25. Martha Angelina Barkley**, daughter of **John Locke Barkley** and **Elizabeth Bostic**, was born on 21 Aug 1831 in \_\_\_\_\_, Maury, Tennessee, USA, died about \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1910 in Tippah County, Mississippi, USA about age 79, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Smyrna Cemetery, Tippah County, Mississippi. {FSID: M4S8-SGL, FGID: 71911013}

General Notes: Places of residence: TN and Tippah County, MS

Some info From Ancestry.com

Findagrave.com gives a birthdate of - Aug 21, 1831

Find A Grave --

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Daughter of John Locke Barkley. Who his second wife was is unknown for sure, she may have been Elizabeth Bostic, or possibly a Choate or Powell. Married William Franklin Rich.

Martha married **William "Bill" Franklin Rich** [MRIN: 428] about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1853 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. William was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1826 in North Carolina, USA, died \_\_\_\_-May 1887 in Tippah County, Mississippi, USA about age 61, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Smyrna Cemetery, Tippah County, Mississippi. {FSID: KNWZ-1C2, FGID: 71910951}

**26. Willis William Davis**, son of **Nathaniel Davis** and **Caroline Chappell**, was born on 28 Sep 1855 in New Lexington, Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, USA, died on 30 Aug 1927 in Aley, Henderson County, Texas, USA at age 71, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in King Cemetery, Henderson County, Texas, USA. {FSID: 9XK1-DPK, FGID: 46832175}

General Notes: From Ancestry.com but I also have a death year of 1940

---

Find a Grave locaton -

<http://www.findagrave.com/cgi-bin/fg.cgi?page=gr&GRid=46832175>

---

Willis married **Fannie Lee Bobo** [MRIN: 151] on 29 Oct 1875 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Fannie was born on 5 Mar 1858 in \_\_\_\_, Fayette, Alabama, USA, died on 27 Jul 1940 in Texas at age 82, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in King Cemetery, Henderson County, Texas, USA. {FSID: LH2D-3Z3, FGID: 46832194}

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **Alfred L. Davis** was born on 9 Feb 1875 in Alabama, USA, died on 20 Feb 1955 in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas, USA at age 80, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Alfred married someone \_\_\_\_\_.
- 13 ii. **Zora Belle Davis** (born on 28 Aug 1878 in Fayette, Fayette County, Alabama, USA - died on 7 Apr 1964 in Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico, USA). Zora married **Robert Alvis Rich** [MRIN: 59], son of **William "Bill" Franklin Rich** and **Martha Angelina Barkley**, on 11 Jul 1897 in Corsicana, Navarro County, Texas. Robert was born on 23 Apr 1866 in Tiplersville, Tippah County, Mississippi, USA, died on 5 Feb 1930 in McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA at age 63, and was buried on 6 Feb 1930 in McAdoo Cemetery, McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FSID: M4S8-3RY, FGID: 55572243}
- iii. **Matterson Monroe Davis** was born on 6 Oct 1886 in Fayette County, Alabama, USA, died on 4 Mar 1962 in Lubbock, Lubbock County, Texas, USA at age 75, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Tahoka Cemetery, Tahoka, Lynn County, Texas, USA. {FGID: 31292006}. Matterson married **Lillie Mae Reagan** [MRIN: 873], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 19 Sep 1907 in Knox, Texas, USA. Lillie was born on 12 Oct 1891 in Kerens, Navarro County, Texas, USA, died on 25 Mar 1976 in Lubbock, Lubbock County, Texas, USA at age 84, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Tahoka Cemetery, Tahoka, Lynn County, Texas, USA. {FGID: 31292061}
- iv. **Letues Davis** was born on 24 Jun 1891 in Alabama, USA, died on 18 Sep 1970 in Lubbock, Lubbock County, Texas, USA at age 79, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L6JC-C27}. Letues married **Vera Elizabeth Wilkinson** [MRIN: 731], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 3 Mar 1916 in Vera, Knox County, Texas, USA. Vera was born \_\_\_\_-Mar 1898 in Aquilla, Texas, USA, died \_\_\_\_-May 1981 in Lubbock, Lubbock County, Texas, USA at age 83, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- v. **Willis Davis** was born on 8 Mar 1895 in Chatfield, Navarro County, Texas, USA, died on 11 Feb 1976 in Mineral Wells, Palo Pinto County, Texas, USA at age 80, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Willis married someone \_\_\_\_\_.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

**27. Fannie Lee Bobo**, daughter of **Spencer Bobo** and **Wealthy (Marthy) Barnes**, was born on 5 Mar 1858 in \_\_\_\_\_, Fayette, Alabama, USA, died on 27 Jul 1940 in Texas at age 82, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in King Cemetery, Henderson County, Texas, USA. {FSID: LH2D-3Z3, FGID: 46832194}

General Notes: Alturnate burial from Ancestry - Lynn, Texas, USA



Fannie Lee Bobo  
Jenk's 2nd great  
grandmother  
(1859-1940)

Fannie married **Willis William Davis** [MRIN: 151] on 29 Oct 1875 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Willis was born on 28 Sep 1855 in New Lexington, Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, USA, died on 30 Aug 1927 in Aley, Henderson County, Texas, USA at age 71, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in King Cemetery, Henderson County, Texas, USA. {FSID: 9XK1-DPK, FGID: 46832175}

**28. William(?) Bradford**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9SN7-7QY}

General Notes: From Ancestry.com

William(?) married **Sara Elizabeth Farmer** [MRIN: 72] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Sara was born on 27 Feb 1849 in Jefferson County, Tennessee, USA, died on 21 Sep 1917 in Near Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA at age 68, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Afton Cemetery. {FSID: 9SN7-77W, FGID: 10204688}

The child from this marriage was:

- 14 i. **Clad Bradford** (born on 27 Feb 1871 in Springfield, Greene County, Missouri, USA - died on 26 Aug 1945 in Glenn, Dickens County, Texas, USA). Clad married **Ellen Alvaretta "Alvie" Newcomb** [MRIN: 50], daughter of **John William Newcomb** and **Catherine Cerilda "Cass" McCarty**, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Ellen was born on 26 Jan 1883 in Ft Griffin, Shackelford County, Texas, USA, died on 10 Dec 1944 in Glenn, Dickens County, Texas, USA at age 61, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Afton Cemetery, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FSID: 9NT9-HBG, FGID: 10204736}

**29. Sara Elizabeth Farmer**, daughter of **William Henry Farmer** and **Lydia Smith**, was born on 27 Feb 1849 in Jefferson County, Tennessee, USA, died on 21 Sep 1917 in Near Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA at age 68, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Afton Cemetery. {FSID: 9SN7-77W, FGID: 10204688}

General Notes: Her maiden name may have been Banty, before she married Farmer and then Thomas McCarty. See Mrs JAB book, chapter 11

From Find A Grave --

She married first, William Bradford, in MO in 1870 after the Federal Census was taken on August 2 of that year. She married second, Thomas McCarty, in Green City, MO in November of 1874. She married third, Ben F. Allen, in Mitchell County, TX in either Nov. or Dec. of 1888.

According to the 1900 Federal Census she was widowed by that time.

Gravesite location - N 33.76552 W 100.80585

Sara married **William(?) Bradford** [MRIN: 72] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. William(?) was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9SN7-7QY}

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

Sara next married **Thomas J. McCarty** [MRIN: 479], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 14 Nov 1874 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Thomas was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1802 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, Virginia, USA, died on 21 Dec 1884 in Glass Ranch, Dickens County, Texas, USA at age 82, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L673-F3Q, FGID: 84179580}



Thomas J. McCarty  
Jenk Stephenson's 3rd  
great grandfather  
(1802-1884)

The child from this marriage was:

- i. **Flora Delany McCarty** was born on 23 Mar 1876 in Texas, USA, died on 10 Aug 1962 in Welch, Dawson County, Texas, USA at age 86, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. Flora married **Unknown Askins** [MRIN: 881], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Unknown was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Sara next married **B. F. Allen** [MRIN: 1178], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. B. was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**30. John William Newcomb**, son of **John Warren Newcomb**, was born on 12 Sep 1833 in Missouri, USA, died on 3 Jul 1909 in Fort Griffin, Shackelford County, Texas, USA at age 75, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Fort Griffin Cemetery. {FSID: K67K-B8Q, FGID: 17501753}

General Notes: The 1900 Federal Census indicates that he was born in Missouri and that both of his parents were born in New York.

From Find A Grave -- 17501753

- Name: John W. Newcomb
- Given Name: John W.
- Surname: Newcomb
- Sex: M
- Birth: 12 Sep 1833 in Missouri
- Death: 3 Jul 1909
- Burial: Ft. Griffin Cem., Ft. Griffin TX

- Census: 1880 U.S. Census 10 Jun 1880 Shackelford Co. TX
- Note: John Newcombe, farmer age 46, born in Kansas, father born in New York, mother born in Canada. Katherine age 32, born in Missouri, father born in Kentucky, mother born in Illinois. Artemis age 11, George age 8, Sterling age 6, Samuel age 3, all born in Texas.

- Census: 1900 U.S. Census 23 Jun 1900 Justice TX
- Note: John W. Newcomb, farmer born Sep 1833 in Missouri, parents born in New York, widowed. Starlin D. born Jun 1874, Sam P. born Feb 1878, Ellen A. born Jan 1883, Lillie M. born Jan 1887, all born in Texas, parents born in Missouri.  
(Starlin should be "Sterling")

Marriage 1 Katherine Cerelda McCarty b: 10 Feb 1848 in Missouri

Children

1. Newcomb
2. Newcomb
3. Daniel Artimus "Art" Newcomb b: 5 Mar 1869 in Throckmorton Co. TX
4. George W. Newcomb b: 27 Jul 1871 in Ft. Griffin TX
5. Sterling Davis "Tull" Newcomb b: 24 Jan 1873 in Throckmorton Co. TX

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

- 6. Samuel P. Newcomb b: Feb 1878 in Texas
- 7. Lettie Newcomb b: Abt 1881 in Texas
- 8. Lillie M. Newcomb b: Jan 1887 in Texas

Sources: 1.Media: Newspaper

Title: Newspaper

Page: Abilene Reporter News, 14 Mar 1944, "Art Newcomb, early Shackelford Countian, observes 75th Birthday"

2.Media: Census

Title: 1900 U.S. Federal Census

3.Media: Website

Title: Find a Grave

4.Media: Census

Title: 1880 U.S. Federal Census

---

Find A Grave -- 17501753

I have seen John W. Newcomb wife name spelled severl different ways. Catherine Cerilda McCarty/ Katherine Serilda McCarty. She was the daughter of Thomas McCarty and his second wife Sarah ElizaJane Laforce. Thomas seperated from his wife and when she asked for custody and a divorce. Thomas fled with the children to Texas. As far as I know they never saw their mother again.

Left by Mary Lafferty on 15 Sep 2012

---

John married **Catherine Cerilda "Cass" McCarty** [MRIN: 17] on 8 May 1868 in Ft. Griffin, Shackelford County, Texas, USA. Catherine was born on 10 Feb 1848 in Marion County, Arkansas, USA, died on 9 Apr 1900 in Fort Griffin, Shackelford County, Texas, USA at age 52, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Fort Griffin Cemetery. {FSID: LQ5H-ZYG, FGID: 34392959}

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **Daniel Artimus Newcomb** was born on 5 Mar 1869 in Throckmorton County, Texas, USA, died on 13 Jun 1953 in Albany, Shackelford County, Texas, USA at age 84, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: K632-9S5}. Daniel married **Susie E. Campbell** [MRIN: 772], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 25 Nov 1891 in Stephens, Texas, USA. Susie was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
  - ii. **George Washington Newcomb** was born on 27 Jul 1871 in Throckmorton County, Texas, USA, died on 26 May 1962 in Albany, Shackelford County, Texas, USA at age 90, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Albany Cemetery, Shackelford County, Texas, USA. {FSID: 9XB9-7LX, FGID: 17501734}. George married **Mary "Mamie" Elizabeth Campbell** [MRIN: 865], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Mary was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1873 in Albany, Shackelford County, Texas, USA, died on 21 Sep 1928 in Albany Cemetery, Shackelford County, Texas, USA at age 55, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Albany Cemetery, Shackelford County, Texas, USA. {FGID: 17501770}
  - iii. **Sterling "Tull" David Newcomb** was born on 24 Jan 1873 in Throckmorton County, Texas, USA, died on 9 Dec 1952 in Hamlin, Jones County, Texas, USA at age 79, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Rockdale Cemetery, Haskell County, Texas, USA. {FGID: 42852261}. Sterling married **Minnie "Birdie" White** [MRIN: 1084], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Minnie was born on 8 Mar 1881 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died on 8 May 1965 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 84, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FGID: 42852241}
  - iv. **Samuel Patrick Newcomb** was born 1877 or 10 Feb 1878 in Texas, USA, died on 1 Jan 1942 in Fort Griffin, Shackelford County, Texas, USA at age 64, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: K4KK-ZFK}
-

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

- v. **Luanna "Letta" Vilette Newcomb** was born on 23 Nov 1880 in Texas, USA, died on 30 Sep 1966 in Gainesville, Cooke County, Texas, USA at age 85, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- 15 vi. **Ellen Alvaretta "Alvie" Newcomb** (born on 26 Jan 1883 in Ft Griffin, Shackelford County, Texas, USA - died on 10 Dec 1944 in Glenn, Dickens County, Texas, USA). Ellen married **Clad Bradford** [MRIN: 50], son of **William(?) Bradford** and **Sara Elizabeth Farmer**, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Clad was born on 27 Feb 1871 in Springfield, Greene County, Missouri, USA, died on 26 Aug 1945 in Glenn, Dickens County, Texas, USA at age 74, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Afton Cemetery, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FSID: L673-FN2, FGID: 10204737}
- vii. **Lillie Mazulfer Newcomb** was born on 22 Jan 1887 in Texas, USA, died on 31 Jul 1965 in Haskell, Haskell County, Texas, USA at age 78, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- viii. **Nannie E. Newcomb** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1889 in Olden, Eastland County, Texas, USA, died on 2 Dec 1980 in Lubbock, Lubbock County, Texas, USA at age 91, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LTBP-Z4L}. Nannie married **C. F. Witcher** [MRIN: 1153], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. C. was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**31. Catherine Cerilda "Cass" McCarty**, daughter of **Thomas J. McCarty** and **Sarah Eliza Jane LeFors**, was born on 10 Feb 1848 in Marion County, Arkansas, USA, died on 9 Apr 1900 in Fort Griffin, Shackelford County, Texas, USA at age 52, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Fort Griffin Cemetery. {FSID: LQ5H-ZYG, FGID: 34392959}

General Notes: Katherine was a step daughter of Sara Farmer

---

Catherine Cerilda "Cass" McCarty

This information was taken from the book: Our Kin by Patsy Rich Fuchs. 2003. page 17-19

Catherine Cerilda "Cass" McCarty, (Thomas J. McCarty) born on 10 February 1848 in Marion County, Arkansas. She died 9 April 1900 near Fort Griffin, Shackelford County, Texas and was buried in Fort Griffin cemetery. She married John William Newcomb on 8 May 1868 near Fort Griffin, Shackelford County, Texas. He was born in September 1833 in Missouri. He died on 3 July 1909 in Fort Griffin, Shackelford County, Texas and is buried in 1909 at Fort Griffin Cemetery.

Catherine was born in Marion County, Arkansas on the White river or one of the branches. She was about 5 or 6 years old when her family moved to McDonald County, Missouri. They were living in Webster County, Missouri when the family moved to Texas. They settled in Johnson County and Catherine was listed with Thomas on the 1860 census. She was 12 years old. There isn't much known about Catherine's early years. The Newcomb diaries mention her moving to Fort Davis in 1866. She was a petite woman with very dark hair.

In May 1868 she married John William Newcomb (no known relationship to Samuel Newcomb of the Fort Davis Diaries). John was born in 1833. We have no record of where he was born, but some family members say it was in Platte County, Missouri. The only record found on Newcomb in that county is a land record showing Wm. Newcomb owning 40 acres in section 14 dated 14 March 1857. This is about the time the Indians were driven out of Platte County, and those who participated in this effort were given 40 acres of land. We don't know that John William was an Indian fighter. Some say he was.

John was in Texas by 1858. It is said he drove the Butterfield Stage coach between Gainesville and Ft. Chadbourne during the years 1858 and 1859. He and a friend Jeff Limley enlisted in the Palo Pinto County Confederate Texas Cavalry joining Alexander's Regiment, Co. "F" on 1 February 1862. The two stayed together throughout the war. At some time John received a gunshot wound to his hand, the only injury we know about. They were discharged in 1863

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

at Van Buren, Arkansas.

After his discharge he returned to Palo Pinto County. He probably worked as a cowboy and deputy sheriff. It was five years after the war that John and Catherine McCarty were married. Their marriage is recorded at the courthouse in Palo Pinto county, Texas. They settled in Throckmorton County, probably at old Camp Cooper. Catherine and John's first child, Daniel Artimus was born in 1869 and he is said to be the first white child born there. The Newcomb's moved to Shackelford County in 1872. They paid taxes for the next 12 years.

The seventies were terrible years for the pioneers living on the frontier. Sonnechsen wrote in his book, *I'll Die before I Run*, "The thing that brought the trouble on was an organized ring of stock thieves who ran off both cows and horses to the Indian Territory, defying pursuit and killing anybody who tried to interfere with them. As usual they had confederates among the settlers. By 1876 things were so bad they could hardly have been any worse." The *Frontier Echo*, over at Jacksboro remarked that "the stealing of horses has become so frequent that the losers could not purchase fresh stock fast enough to satisfy the demand of the horse thief" and suggested that "no medicine will reach the case but blue whistlers or hemp."

The state of affairs was so bad that John Larn was the man they chose to help set things right. He was about 21 years old at the time. On one occasion, Larn, while riding at top speed was closely pursued by 11 to 15 savage Indians yelling and shooting. The followed him almost home turning to go through Matthews field taking his horses and crossing the river getting G. R. Carter's, John Newcomb's and John Selman's, getting about 20 head in all. Citizens followed them to near Browning's ranch. In 1878 Larn was accused of cattle rustling and was arrested. He was killed by a mob July 5, 1878.

In 1874 Catherine and John settled on vacant land along the Clear Fork of the Brazos River, about 18 miles from present day Albany. This land was much closer to old Fort Griffin. The Flat, as people called it in those days, had become a trading point for the upper Clear fork settlers, mostly ranchers. Carl Coke Rister wrote in his book, *Fort Griffin on the Texas Frontier*, "A short time later drifters - bullwhackers, cowpunchers, gamblers, toughs, and prostitutes came to the Flat to fleece the unsuspecting and to ply their unholy trades. There were personal privileges aplenty and no legal restraints. Saloons thrived and gambling was lucrative. In front of every store, saloon, and business hourse was a long hitching rack, which was generally lined with saddled horses, and the street was congested and jammed with ox- or mule-drawn wagons and horse-drawn hack and buggies. To attract the liquor-buying and adventurous visitors, pianos, fiddles, banjos, and guitars ground out their lilting tunes, and scantily attired Cyprians walked the streets to add their allurements. But the music was marred by a babel of boisterous talk, whoops, curses, and hoarse laughter. It was not uncommon to see Tonkawa Indians, both men and women, in a state of beastly intoxication, rendering it unsafe even for Fort Griffin officers and enlisted men to go down to the Flat unarmed, as the Tonks and white toughs had bowie knives and firearms about them."

"From 1875 to 1880, the Flat increased in size two-fold, growing to a town of about one thousands persons, with perhaps twice that many transients, including buffalo hunters and cowboys. Here the revolver settled more differences among men than the judge, and straight shoot could promise long life more than fresh air and sunshine."

The Newcomb's endured the hardships of Indian raids; the stench of the buffalo hides along with the everyday struggle to live on the frontier. In 1880 they are listed on the Shackelford County Federal census with four sons. John was listed as having partial paralysis. He suffered a stroke in 1879 and was partially paralyzed for the rest of his life.

On July 3, 1883 John and Catherine made an application for 160 acres of vacant land under the homestead law. This is probably the land where they first settled in 1874. On June 14, 1888 they made another application and the state granted them 100 acres on January 7, 1889. The family lived on the land until they sold it to J. A. Matthews in 1897.

The federal census for 1900 in Shackelford County shows John with 4 of his children. Catherine died 9 April 1900. John's children began to marry, and by 1905 they were all married living in or near Shackelford County except for Alvie, who was in Dickens County.

On February 25, 1907 John applied for a Confederate pension saying he owned nothing and was living with his children. The pension was approved 19 September 1907. He died 3 July 1909. He and Catherine are buried side by



## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

side in the old fort Griffin Cemetery.

---

From Find A Grave --

Is buried here. Stone here: <http://www.findagrave.com/cgi-bin/fg.cgi?page=gr&GRid=19149791> is cenotaph.

Husband is also buried here. Stone here: <http://www.findagrave.com/cgi-bin/fg.cgi?page=gr&GRid=17501753> is cenotaph.

d/o Thomas McCarty & Sarah `Sallie` Eliza Jane LeFors

w/o John W. Newcomb

m/o Daniel Artimus, George Washington, Sterling `Tull` Davis, Samuel Patrick, Lettie Chandler, Ellen `Alvie Retta` Alverita Bradford, Lillie & possibly Nannie E.

Catherine married **John William Newcomb** [MRIN: 17] on 8 May 1868 in Ft. Griffin, Shackelford County, Texas, USA. John was born on 12 Sep 1833 in Missouri, USA, died on 3 Jul 1909 in Fort Griffin, Shackelford County, Texas, USA at age 75, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Fort Griffin Cemetery. {FSID: K67K-B8Q, FGID: 17501753}

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

## Sixth Generation (3rd Great-Grandparents)

**32. Benjamin Thomas Stephenson**, son of **Abraham Stephenson** and **Mary Jenkins**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1788 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1873 in Northampton County, North Carolina, USA at age 85, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
{FSID: L6QC-J3M}

General Notes: Information in the 1850 US Census Northampton, NC confirms the year of his birth.

Another paper I have indicates that Henry Stephenson (son of Benjamin) was not named in Benjamin's will (dated July 1873). Henry Stephenson not being named in the will tends to confirm his death prior to the division of Benjamin's property.

---

\*\*The following information was taken from Rebecca Leach Ddozier's book, "Twelve Northampton County, North Carolina Families 1650-1850, published by Gateway Press, INC., Baltimore, MD 2004; page 339:

Benjamin (Abraham(4), Arthur(3), Abraham(2), John Stephenson(1)), a son of Abraham and Mary Jenkins Stephenson was born around 1788 in Northampton Co., NC. Tradition says that Benjamin married twice. If true, then his first wife is unknown, but his second wife was Edith Jenkins(88), whom he married about 1825(89). On 10 May 1810, Benjamin's father Abraham deeded him a "deed of gift" of a 170 acres(90). Then on 30 May 1823, Benjamin received another 170 acres of land from his father Abraham "for love and affection". Later Benjamin was found on the 1850 census with his wife Edith, several younger children, and two of this grandchildren, Henry and John Flythe, children of Benjamin's daughter Sarah. In 1873, Benjamin died in Northampton Co., NC.(91). He named nine children in his will, five by his first wife and four by Edith Jenkins Stephenson(92). Gilbert T. Stephenson had the following written about Benjamin Stephenson:

"Ben, 4th son of Abraham.

Lived in the field where B. J. Ricks lives. Farmer, 20 slaves.

Good education. Children were Henry (did not marry, died at home and buried there...24 years old).

Patia (married Henry Everett--only child named Thomas, died at 18).

Jenkins (married Tabitah Britton. Children Sallie, Tump, Ben, Nathan, Eliza Ann, Sam).

Sallie (married Dred Flythe. Children Henry and John)"

Children by Benjamin and his unknown first wife were Patience, Jenkins, Sarah, Emily and Henry Stephenson. Benjamin's children by his second wife, Edith Jenkins, were Edith, Mary, Susan, and John Stephenson(93).

(88)Death Ceretificate, Thomas Boon Stephenson, Book 160, p. 22, NC Archives; This death ceretificates states that Thomas Boon Stephenson was 89 years old when he died in 1916. His parents were Benjamin and Edith Jenkins Stephenson. According to his age, Thomas was born in 1828, soon after his parents' marriage about 1825.

(89)Barnes, Thomas Wilson, 1850 Census Northampton Co., NC, p. 130

(90)Northampton Co., NC, DB 15, p 86.

(91)Northampton Co., NC, WB 6, p. 127--Benjamin Stephenson's will.

(92)Children's mothers were determined by their birth dates, which were derived from a study of Northampton Co., NC census records.

(93)Northampton Co., NC, WB 6, p. 127: Benjamin Stephenson's will.

---

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

This information was provided to me by Jeannie Stephenson Stinson:

Marriage Bond: Northampton County

None located - On death certificate of Thomas b. Boone, Eddith Jenkins is listed as his mother. Based on the ages of the children, there seems to be evidence that Edith Jenkins might have been his second wife.

Census:

1820: Benjamin Stevenson: Males - Under 10 (2), 16 to 26 (1), 26 to 45 (1) - Females: under 10 (2), 16 to 26 (1).

1850: Dwelling 886 - Benjamin Stephenson 62, Farmer \$2208 Real NC, Edith 52 NC, Henry 22, Edith 22, Mary 21, Susan 20, John 17, Henry Flythe 8, John Flythe 6.

1860: Cannot identify.

1870: Kirby Township: Benjamin Stephenson 82, Emiline 40, Mary 38, Edith 42 (Recheck)

Real Estate Transactions: Northampton County

Book 15, page 86, Dated November 10, 1810, Recorded January 21, 1811, Deed of Gift, Abraham Stevenson of Northampton County to son Benjamin Stevenson of Northampton County 170 acres joining lands of Arthur Stevenson, David Jenkins, Jenkins Stevenson, Etheldred Martin, and Abraham Stephenson. Signed Abraham (x) Stevenson, Witness: Jenkins Stephenson, Arthur Stephenson.

Book 22, page 8, Deed of Gift - Dated May 20, 1823, Rec , - Abraham Stephenson to son Benjamin Stephenson for natural love and affection and \$1..... 170 acres of which I am now possessed.....one negro named Daniel..... Signed Abraham (x) Stevenson, Witness: Jerimiah Johnson, John Suter.

Book 38, page 358 - Deed of Gift - Dated September 20, 1866, Recorded December 1866 - Benjamin Stephenson to Thomas B. Stephenson plus one dollar.....a tract of land of 196 acres adjoining the lands of Elisha Flythe, Jack Flythe, Joseph Garriss and others, it being the tract of land which the said Benjamin Stephenson now resides....Conveyance to begin and take effect upon the death of Benjamin Stevenson all subject to a life estate of the said Benjamin Stephenson.... Signed Benjamin Stephenson.....Witness: A. H. Stephenson, Matthew W. Bryant

Book 46, page 390 - Division, Registered April 19, 1875 - Petition of Mary Ann Stephenson, Patience Newsom, Emma Stephenson and Edith Stephenson to divide 120 acres (121 acres by Survey) inherited from their father, Benjamin Stephenson. Two parcels, one purchased from David Stephenson containing 117 acres and one purchased from Jesse B. Boon containing about 3 acres described as joining the lands of Junius Flythe, H. Britton, H. Davis and in metes and bound. Mentions the run of a unnamed branched. lot 1 to Emeline Stephenson containing 30 1/4 acres valued \$86.42, Mention Davis land: Lot 2 to Edith Stephenson containing 30 1/4 acres valued at \$180.50; Lot 3 to Mary Ann Stephenson containing 30 1/2 acres valued at \$136.12, no landmark mentioned; Lot 4 to Patience Everette containing 30 1/4 acres valued at \$69.57, no land mark mentioned.

Book 49, page 159 - Division, Registered May 12, 1876 - Superior Court - Thomas B. Stephenson, plaintiff vs Benjamin Stephenson, Samuel Stephenson, Sarah J. Stephenson, Jas Garriss and wife, Elizabeth Ann, Patience Newsom, Emeline Stephenson, Mary Ann Stephenson, Edith Stephenson, Benjamin Ricks, and Lavinia Davis, Defendants. Order to allot: Lot marked A to Thomas B. Stephenson containing 91 acres. Lot 1 to Defendants, Benjamin Stephenson, Samuel Stephenson, Sarah J. Stephenson, James Garriss and Wife Eliza, containing 11 acres. Lot 2 to Mary Ann Stephenson containing 14 2/3 acres. Lot 3 to Lavinia Davis containing 14 2/3 acres (Benjamin Ricks is referred to as a Benjamin Ricks & William B. Rix). Lot 6 to Patience Newsom containing 14 2/3 acres. Lot 7 to Edith Stephenson containing 14 2/3 acres. (Total plot 190 acres - diagram included)

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

## Will:

Northampton County, Will book 6, page 127, Benjamin Stephenson, dated July 5, 1873, probated December 5, 1873, (abstract), Item 1. To Son, Thomas B. Stephenson the sum of five dollars....and no more....Item 2 to four daughters Mary A, Edith, Emeline(?), Stephenson and Patience Newsom, my two tracts of land known as the Everett Place west of where i now live and the other lying on the Poticas Creek containing fifty Acres more or less to be divided between my four daughters.....Item 3 to three daughters, Mary A, Edith, Emeline all stock, horses, cattle sheep, and hogs and household and kitchen furniture.....Item 4. To four daughters Mary A, Edith, Emeline and Patience all of growing crop and provisions.....Item 5. to Mrs Lavinia A. Davis \$25.00.....Item 6. to Grandchildren, William B. Ricks, Benjamin Stephenson, Samuel Stephenson, and Sarah I. Stephenson and Eliza A. Stephenson \$2.00. Item 7. Residue of estate to three daughters Mary A, Edith, Emeline.....Witness J. B. Lassiter, John H. Hedgspeth.

Note: Daughter Susan is not named and is believed to have died before 1873. Mrs. Lavinia A. Davis, is Benjamin's granddaughter and the daughter of Sara Stephenson Flythe. Grandson William B. Ricks came to be known as Benjamin J. Ricks. See Will of Mary A. Stephenson. Also note that in the 1880 Census he is listed in Mary Stephenson as Benjamin W. Ricks.

## Other:

Note 1: Notes of Gilbert Stephenson, not dated - "Ben. 4th son of Abraham. Lived in the field where B. J. Ricks lives. Farmer. 20 slaves. Good education. Children were Henry (did not marry, died at home and buried there 24 years old), Patia (married Henry Everett--only child named thomas, died at 18), Jenkins (married Tabitha Britton. Children Sallie, Tump, Ben, Nathan, Eliza Ann, Sam), Sallie (married Dred Flythe, children Henry)"

Note 2: A hand written document of unknown origin - Given to me by Mildred Davis, daughter of Ethel Woodard Davis. "Mr. Thomas Stephenson - Mrs. Nancy J. Stephenson- Pendleton, N.C. -- Mit (Married Davis) Henry, & Jno Jenk (?) Amy (did not marry, Mary (did not marry), Thomas married Nancy Woodard), Susan married Tom Ricks, Jno died in war, Buried at home, John -5th --?-- of Abraham, He did not marry. Did not amount to much."

---

The following Information provided by Mary Catherine Flythe -- mflythe@ida.org, -- November 15, 2009

1. Benjamin Stephenson #3111 b. 1788, m. 1808-1810, Edith ? #3112, b. 1793,1 d. bef 1873. Benjamin died 1874.2

### Children:

2. i Sara (Sally) Stephenson #3113 b. 1810-1820.
3. ii Patience Stephenson #3116 b. 1813.
4. iii Jenkins Stephenson #3114 b. 1815.
- iv Thomas Boon Stephenson #3115 b. 1810-1820, Northampton County NC, d. aft 1875.
- v Emiline "Emily" Stephenson #3121 b. 1822, Northampton County NC,1 d. aft 1877.

In 1850 census in hh of Henry Everitt her brother-in-law. Died single.

- vi Henry Stephenson #3117 b. 1828, Northampton County NC, d. bef 1873.2
- vii Edith Stephenson #3118 b. 1828, Northampton County NC,1 d. aft 1877.4 Died

single.

- viii Mary Ann Stephenson #3119 b. 1829, Northampton County NC,1 d. aft 1877.4 Died

Single.

5. ix Elizabeth Susan Stephenson #3120 b. 1830.
- x John Stephenson #3122 b. 1833, Northampton County NC,1 d. bef 1873.2

## Second Generation

2. Sara (Sally) Stephenson #3113 (1.Benjamin1) b. 1810-1820, Northampton County NC, m. Jan 12 1839, in Northampton County NC, Etheldred Flythe #3123, d. bef 1850. Sara died bef 1850. Etheldred: In 1850 census his children Henry and John are in the home of Benjamin Stephenson, Sally's father.

### Children:

i Lavina Ann Millena Susan Flythe #3124 b. 1842, Northampton County NC,1 m. bef 1873,2 ? Davis #3140. Lavina died aft 1877.4 In hh of Henry Everitt in 1850 census. Henry married Patience, the sister of Sally.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

ii Henry Flythe #3125 b. 1842, Northampton County NC,1 d. 1863-1868, in Civil War.  
In hh of Benjamin Stephenson, his grandfather, in 1850 census. Died as prisoner in Civil War.

iii John Flythe #3126 b. 1844, Northampton County NC,1 d. 1863-1868, in Civil War. In  
hh of Benjamin Stephenson, his grandfather, in 1850 census. Died a prisoner in Civil War.

3. Patience Stephenson #3116 (1.Benjamin1) b. 1813, Northampton County NC,1 m. (1) Jan 8 1847, in  
Northampton County NC,5 Henrey Everitt #3127, b. 1792,1 m. (2) ? Newsom #3129, d. bef 1877.4 Patience died  
3/29-8/30 1877, Northampton County NC.4

Children by Henrey Everitt:

i Henry Everitte Jr #3128 b. 1850, Northampton County NC,1 d. bef 1877.4

4. Jenkins Stephenson #3114 (1.Benjamin1) b. 1815, Northampton County NC,1 m. Apr 1 1839, in  
Northampton County NC,5 Tabitha Britton #3130, b. 1817.1 Jenkins died bef 1873.2

Children:

i Sarah Stephenson #3131 b. 1841, Northampton County NC,1 d. aft 1877.4

ii Henry Stephenson #3132 b. 1843, Northampton County NC,1 d. bef 1873.2

iii Nathan Stephenson #3133 b. 1845, Northampton County NC,1 d. bef 1873.2

iv Samuel Stephenson #3134 b. 1848, Northampton County NC,1 d. aft Dec 1875.3

v Benjamin Stephenson #3135 b. aft 1848, Northampton County NC, d. aft 1875.3 Not  
in 1850 census with father but in Benjamin Stephenson will.

vi Eliza A. Stephenson #3136 b. aft 1848, Northampton County NC, m. 1873-1875,3  
Jason Garriss #3137. Eliza died aft 1875.3 Not in 1850 census with father but in Benjamin Stephenson will.

5. Elizabeth Susan Stephenson #3120 (1.Benjamin1) b. 1830, Northampton County NC,1 m. Feb 14 1866, in  
Northampton County NC,5 C. T. Ricks #3138. Elizabeth died bef 1873.2 Marriage bon lists her as Elizabeth S.  
Stephenson.

Children:

i William Benjamin Ricks #3139 b. 1867-1873,2 d. aft 1877.4

1850 census

Benjamin Stephenson will dated Jul 5 1873 probated Dec 5 1874. Names son Thomas B., four daughters Mary Ann,  
Edith, Emeline, Patience Newsom; Mrs Lavinia Davis; WM B. Ricks(gs);(gc) Ben, Samuel, Sarah, Eliza Stephenson.

Benjamin Stephenson distribution of property Dec 1875 to all named in will. Note that gd Eliza A. Stephenson has  
married Jason Garriss since will in 1873.

Patience Stephenson Everitt Newsom's will dated Mar 29 1877, probated Aug 30 1877. Names niece Lavina Flythe  
Davis, niece Sarah Stephenson, nephew Wm Benjamin Stephenson, and sisters Edith, Emily and Mary Ann Steph. No  
children.

Marriage bond Northampton Co. NC

---

The following information was provided by Alan C. Stephenson, from Chapel Hill, North Carolina, March 25, 2010:  
Alan C. Stephenson says he died 1875.

Notes for Benjamin Thomas Stephenson:

According to research notes of Gilbert T. Stephenson (date unknown), Benjamin lived in the field where B. J. Ricks  
lives.

Deeds:

1. See deeds 6 and 11 under Deeds in the Notes for Abraham (d. 1823).

2. Benjamin Stephenson to Thomas B. Stephenson dated September 20, 1866, deed of gift to his son Thomas B.  
Stephenson of 196 acres adjoining the lands of Elisha Flythe, Jack Flythe, Joseph Garriss and others, where Benjamin

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Stephenson now resides, Benjamin reserving to himself a life estate in the land; Benjamin signed [no mark indicated]; witnessed by A. H. Stephenson and Matthew W. Briant.

Will dated July 5, 1873 (proved December 5, 1873) (NH WB 6:127):

"In the name of God amen, I Benjamin Stephenson of the County of Northampton and State of North Carolina, being of sound mind and disposing memory, but considering the uncertainty of my earthly existence, do make and declare this my last will and testament in manner and form following, that is to say:

First that my executor hereinafter named shall provide for my body and a decent burial suitable to the wishes of my relations and friends and pay all necessary funeral expenses together with my just debts, howsoever and do whomsoever owing out of the moneys that may first come into his hands as a part of my estate.

Item 1st I give and bequeath to my son Thomas B. Stephenson the sum of five dollars in money to be paid by my executor, to have and to hold in fee simple forever, and no more.

Item 2nd I give and bequeath to my four daughters, Mary A., Edith, Emeline Stephenson, and Patience Newsom, my two tracts of land, one tract known as the Everett place west of where I now live, and the other lying on Poticasi Creek containing fifty acres more or less to be equally divided between the four above mentioned Mary A, Edith, Emeline and Patience to have and to hold to them their heirs in fee simple forever.

Item 3rd I give and bequeath to my three daughters Mary A, Eadith [sic] and Emeline Stephenson all my stock of horses, cattle, hogs, and sheep, of every description to be equally divided and all of my household and kitchen furniture of every description to be equally divided between my three daughters Mary A, Eadith and Emeline Stephenson to have and to hold to them their heirs in fee simple forever.

Item 4th I give and bequeath to my four daughters Mary A. Stephenson, Eadith Stephenson, Emeline Stephenson and Patience Newsom all of my crop now growing of every description to be equally divided among them, and all of my provisions now on hand, to be equally divided between the last mentioned four, to have and to hold to them their heirs in fee simple forever.

Item 5th I give and bequeath to Mrs. Lavinia A. Davis the sum of twenty-five dollars in money to be paid by my executor, to have and to hold to her her heirs in fee simple forever.

Item 6th I give and bequeath to my grand children, William B. Ricks, Benjamin Stephenson, Samuel C. Stephenson and Sarah L. Stephenson and Elizabeth Stephenson two dollars each to have and to hold to them their heirs in fee simple forever.

Item 7th My will and desire is that all the residue of my estate if any, after taking out the devises and legacies above mentioned, shall be equally divided between my three daughters Mary A. Stephenson, Edith Stephenson, and Emeline Stephenson to have and to hold to them their heirs in fee simple forever.

In witness whereof I the said Benjamin Stephenson do hereunto set my hand and seal this the 5 day of July A. D. 1873.

Benjamin (his mark) Stephenson

Signed, sealed, published and declared to be the said Benjamin Stephenson's last will and testament, in the presence of us who at his request and in his presence do subscribe our names as witnesses thereto.

J. B. Lassiter  
John N. Hedgpeth"

## Estate and Court Records:

1. In February 1875, Mary Ann Stephenson, Patience Newsom, Emma Stephenson and Edith Stephenson, daughters of Benjamin, petitioned the Northampton County Superior Court for a division of 120 acres of land adjoining Hillory Davis, H. S. Britton, Junis Flythe and others, which had been devised to them by their father, and another tract containing of which they were tenants in common and . In March 1875, five commissioners, including David N. Stephenson, appointed by the court report on the division with a plat showing the division.

2. In December 1875, on a petition by Thomas B. Stephenson, the court orders a division of 190 acres of land into

---

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

either parts: 91 acres to Thomas B. Stephenson, 15-6/9 acres to each of Paline Stephenson, Emaline Stephenson, Mary Ann Stephenson, Edith Stephenson, Benjamin Ricks and Lavinia Davis, and a total of 11 acres divided among Benjamin Stephenson, Samuel Stephenson, Sarah Stephenson, James Garriss and wife Eliza Ann. The division includes a plat. NH DB 49:157.

## Census Records:

1. 1830 Federal Census (page 135): Benjamin Stephenson-1 white male under 5; 1 white male 10-15; 1 white male 15-20; 1 white male 40-50; 2 white females under 5; 2 white females 10-15; 1 white female 15-20; 1 white female 20-30; 1 white female 40-50; no slaves.
2. 1840 Federal Census (page 33): Benjamin Stevenson, three away from A. Stephenson-1 white male 5-10; 1 white male 10-15; 1 white male 20-30; 1 white male 50-60; 1 white female 5-10; 1 white female 10-15; 2 white females 15-20; 1 white female 20-30; 1 female 40-50; 1 slave.
3. 1850 Federal Census (page 107): Benjamin Stephenson-Benjamin age 62, Edith, age 57, Henry, age 22, Edith, age 22, Mary, age 21, Susan, age 20, John, age 17, Henry Flythe, age 8, John Flythe, age 6; Benjamin and wife Edith, daughters Edith and Mary, and Henry are listed as illiterate.
4. 1860 Federal Census [cannot find]
5. 1870 Federal Census (page 570): Benj. Stephenson-Benj., age 82; Emeline, age 40 (keeping house); Mary, age 38; Edith, age 32; Jesse Tablen (?), age 21 (farm laborer); [illegible] Edwards, age 40 (female domestic); Rosa, age 3; Henry, age 1. [Mary's age is inconsistent with the 1850 census.]

## Tax Records:

See introductory note under Tax Records in Notes for William.

1. 1823 Tax List (District 7): Benjamin Stevenson-1 free poll; 5 black polls; 170 acres of land valued at \$595.
2. 1824 Tax List (District 7): Benjamin Stevenson-1 free poll; 4 black polls; 170 acres of land valued at \$595.
3. 1828 Tax List (District 7): Benjamin Stephenson-1 free poll; 1 black poll; 170 acres of land valued at \$595.
4. 1834 Tax List (District 7): Benjamin Stevenson-195 acres of land valued at \$672.
5. 1836 Tax List (District 7): Benjamin Stephens-195 acres of land valued at \$672.
6. 1837 Tax List (District 7): Benjamin Stephenson-195 acres of land valued at \$585; "situated on the north of Bennets road adjoining the lands of W. Stevenson and others"; dwelling house.
7. 1838 Tax List (District 7): Benjamin Stephenson-1 black poll; 195 acres of land valued at \$585.
8. 1846 Tax List (District 7): Benja. Stephenson-192 acres of land valued at \$480.

Benjamin married **Edith Jenkins** [MRIN: 25] \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.  
Edith was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1798 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in  
\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZXF-6NT}

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **Sara (Sally) Stephenson** was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1810 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_, died before \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1850 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.





# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

- \_\_\_\_\_-1831 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died before \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1870 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, {FSID: KNHB-4WM}
- x. **John Stephenson** was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1833 in Northampton County, NC, died before \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1873 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**33. Edith Jenkins**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1798 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, {FSID: LZXF-6NT}

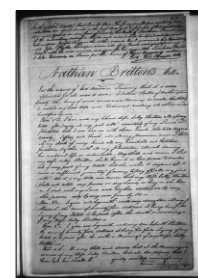
General Notes: On death certificate of Thomas B. Boone, Edith Jenkins is listed as his mother. Based on the ages of the children, there seems to be evidence that Edith Jenkins might have been Benjamin's second wife.

Edith married **Benjamin Thomas Stephenson** [MRIN: 25] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Benjamin was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1788 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1873 in Northampton County, North Carolina, USA at age 85, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L6QC-J3M}

**34. Nathan Britton**, son of **Jesse Britton** and **Susannah Noland**, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1785 in Northampton County North Carolina, USA, died \_\_\_\_\_-Dec 1844 in Lasker, Northampton County, North Carolina, USA at age 59, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Britton Family Cemetery, Near New Hope Church. {FSID: LZGJ-WXN, FGID: 106698816}

General Notes: NATHAN BRITTON

Northampton County,  
North Carolina  
WB 4 pg 279/280



Will page 1

In the name of God Amen. Knowing it is once appointed for all men to die. I **Nathan Britton** of Northampton County, NC being of sound mind and memory do make this Riting to contain my Last Will and Testament evoking all others made first of me by me.

**Item 1<sup>st</sup>** I loan unto my beloved wife **Sally Britton** all of my Estate after paying all my just debts consisting of my Lands and plantation that I now live on with Oliver Luck (Leach), also two negroes namely, Jeffery and Sarah, also all my previsions now \_\_\_\_\_, all my stock of every kind all my household and Kitchen furniture together with all my plantation utensils during her natural life or widowhood. My will and desire is that my wife **Sally Britton** shall have it in her power to make sale of any part of my estate that she wishes to dispose of to raise a sufficient quantity of money to pay off all my just debts. Also it is my will and desire that my wife **Sally Britton** shall not settle any person on my Lands as long as she lives as I don't wish my Lands and Timbers destroyed by any other person only by my own family.

**Item 2<sup>nd</sup>** I give and bequeath unto my daughter **Mary J. Merrel** the sum of Seventy five dollars it being her full Legacy of my Estate to be paid after the death or marriage of my wife **Sally Britton**.

**Item 3<sup>rd</sup>** I give and bequeath unto **Jesse W. Britton** the sum of Seventy five dollars it being his full Legacy of my Estate to be paid after the death or marriage of my wife **Sally Britton**.

**Item 4<sup>th</sup>** It is my Will and desire that at the marriage or decease of my wife **Sally Britton** that all the property that I have lent her should be equally divided among my (turn over 2<sup>nd</sup> page)

Children namely **Lucretia Wade**, **Tabitha Stephenson**, **Sally Ann Britton**, **John W. Britton**, **Elizabeth J. Britton**, **Nathan T. Britton**, **Joseph O.K. Britton**, **Henry T. Britton**, **Emily S. Britton**.

**Item 5<sup>th</sup>** My will and desire is also that if my wife finds herself in proccession of any property that I have lent to her that is not profitable to her and her children, she is at liberty to dispose of it in any way that may be most beneficial to her and her above mentioned children. Also it is my will and desire that my wife have the privileges of using any of the above lent property in any what way seem most advantage to her and her children above name so as not to prevent an equal division amongst the above mentioned heirs.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

**Item 6<sup>th</sup>** I do where by constitute make and ordain my friend **Kinchen Powell** exect. To this my last will and Testament.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this (was left blank) in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and forty one.

Signed Sealed & declared by the  
said **Nathan Britton** as his last  
will and Testament in presence of  
us.

**Nathan Britton (Seal)**

Nathan married **Sarah Elizabeth Davis** [MRIN: 136] about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1810 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Sarah was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1793 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_  
in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZGJ-W9L}

Children from this marriage were:

- 17 i. **Lucy Tabitha Britton** (born in 1817 in Northampton County, North Carolina, USA - died after 1880 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Lucy married **Jenkins Stephenson** [MRIN: 68], son of **Benjamin Thomas Stephenson** and **Edith Jenkins**, on 1 Apr 1839 in Northampton County, NC. Jenkins was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1815 in North Carolina, USA, died before \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1873 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L852-FFV}
- ii. **Lucretia Britton** was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1819 in Northampton County North Carolina, USA, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Lucretia married **Henry A. Wade** [MRIN: 1174], son of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, on 12 Oct 1837 in Northampton County North Carolina, USA. Henry was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.
- iii. **Nathan Thomas Britton** was born on 19 Nov 1830 in Northampton County, North Carolina, USA, died on 25 May 1909 in Saint John, Hertford County, North Carolina, USA at age 78, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L8WR-JLH}. Nathan married **Sarah Elizabeth Baker** [MRIN: 1131], daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1853 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Sarah was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1835 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1896 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. at age 61, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L6W9-KTN}
- iv. **Henry Turner Britton** was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1839 in North Carolina, USA, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Henry married **Francis Jane Bowers** [MRIN: 804], daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, on 2 Jan 1866 in Northampton County, North Carolina, United States. Francis was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1900 in North Carolina, USA, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

**35. Sarah Elizabeth Davis**, daughter of **Arthur Davis** and **Tabitha Unknown**, was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1793 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZGJ-W9L}

Sarah married **Nathan Britton** [MRIN: 136] about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1810 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Nathan was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1785 in Northampton County North Carolina, USA, died \_\_\_\_-Dec 1844 in Lasker, Northampton County, North Carolina, USA at age 59, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Britton Family

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

Cemetery, Near New Hope Church. {FSID: LZGJ-WXN, FGID: 106698816}

**36. Phillip Cariker (Kerriker)**, son of **Phillip Karcher** and **Anna (Catherina) Mumpower Eisenman**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1757 in Cabarrus County, North Carolina, USA, died on 5 May 1854 in Cabarrus County, North Carolina, USA at age 97, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L7NF-HWG}

General Notes: familysearch.org  
<https://www.familysearch.org/tree/find?id=L7NF-HWG>



Phillip Cariker

The 1850 census indicates he was born in about 1763

Phillip married **Eva (Eve) Rosina Goodman** [MRIN: 20] in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1787 in Cabarrus County, North Carolina, USA. Eva was born on 25 Feb 1770 in Strausstown, Berks, Pennsylvania, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1799 in Cabarrus Co, North Carolina, USA at age 29, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 2WH6-FMX}

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **George Cariker (Kerriker)** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1788 in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1850 in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ at age 62, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 94PS-WHF}
- ii. **Jacob Cariker (Kerriker)** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1791 in North Carolina, USA, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KZSY-19F}
- iii. **Adam Timothy Carriker** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1795 in Cabarrus County, North Carolina, USA, died on 10 Oct 1876 in Cabarrus County, North Carolina, USA at age 81, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_. Adam married **Elizabeth Mitchell** [MRIN: 1022], daughter of \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, on 29 Aug 1821 in Cabarrus County, North Carolina, USA. Elizabeth was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1805 in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, died after \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1860 in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_.
- iv. **Solomon Cariker** was born on 22 Oct 1797 in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_. Solomon married **Sopiah C. Starnes** [MRIN: 813], daughter of \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_. Sopiah was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_.
- 18 v. **Charles Cariker** (born on 30 Aug 1799 in Cabarrus Co., North Carolina, USA - died on 8 Jan 1873 in Woodruff Co, Arkansas, USA). Charles married **Lucinda Wiggins** [MRIN: 10], daughter of \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, on 4 Oct 1834 in Cabarrus County, North Carolina, USA. Lucinda was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1800 in Cabarrus Co, North Carolina, USA, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_. {FSID: K8RH-RZB}. Charles next married **Sarah McCommon** [MRIN: 838], daughter of \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, on 5 Jun 1820 in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_. Sarah was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1805 in Cabarrus, North Carolina, USA, died about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1833 in Cabarrus, North Carolina, USA about age 28, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_.
- vi. **Mary Cariker (Kerriker)** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1800 in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9K8S-JLS}

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

**37. Eva (Eve) Rosina Goodman**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born on 25 Feb 1770 in Strausstown, Berks, Pennsylvania, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1799 in Cabarrus Co, North Carolina, USA at age 29, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 2WH6-FMX}

Eva married **Phillip Cariker (Kerriker)** [MRIN: 20] in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1787 in Cabarrus County, North Carolina, USA. Phillip was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1757 in Cabarrus County, North Carolina, USA, died on 5 May 1854 in Cabarrus County, North Carolina, USA at age 97, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L7NF-HWG}

**40. Lewis Clinton (Clint) Garrett**, son of **Rev? Lewis Garrett**, was born on 14 May 1815 in South Carolina, USA, died on 16 Jun 1854 in Probably Kemper County, Mississippi, USA at age 39, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

General Notes: 1850 US Census  
Clinton Garrett - 30 - South Carolina  
Matilda - 30 Gia (maybe Georgia)  
Lucida - 18 - Gia (maybe Georgia)  
James - 16 - Alabama  
Lewis - 14 - Alabama  
Penny - 13 - Mississippi  
Mary - 12 - Mississippi  
William - 11 - Mississippi  
Livingston - 10 - Mississippi\  
Frances - 9 - Mississippi  
Margaret 0 8 - Mississippi\  
\_\_\_\_\_ -

This is my original information--  
Born Abt 185-1820 and died between 1850-1860

---

The new information (birth and death) came from the Garrett/Lassiter Family tree on Ancestry on 9-6-2020

---

Lewis married **Melinda Dunn** [MRIN: 190] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Melinda was born on 30 Apr 1816 in Mississippi, USA, died on 29 Mar 1861 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, at age 44, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **Lawanda (Lewinda) Garrett** was born on 19 Oct 1833 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died on 4 May 1879 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 45, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Lawanda married **Osbon Dunn** [MRIN: 550], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 28 Dec 1845 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Osbon was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Lawanda next married **John W. Crawford** [MRIN: 549], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 28 Oct 1850 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. John was born on 7 Sep 1829 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died on 10 Jun 1854 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 24, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- 20 ii. **James A. Garrett** (born on 14 May 1835 in Alabama, USA - died on 15 Apr 1867 in Augusta, Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA). James married **Elizabeth Hughes** [MRIN: 27], daughter of **Denarbus W. Hughes** and **Elizabeth Hagin (Hagan)**, on 8 Jul 1857 in Jackson County, Arkansas, USA. Elizabeth was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1837 in Mississippi, USA, died on 4 May 1867 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, about age 30, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L8B4-8FM}

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

- iii. **Louis (Lewis) H. Garrett** was born on 7 Apr 1837 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died on 24 Feb 1869 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 31, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Ashley Cemetery, Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA. Louis married **Margaret Lucinda Caricker Garrett** [MRIN: 188], daughter of **Charles Cariker** and **Lucinda Wiggins**, on 29 Jun 1857 in Jackson County, Arkansas. Margaret was born on 3 Apr 1842 in Tennessee, USA, died on 19 Oct 1899 in Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA at age 57, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Stephenson Cemetery near Revels, Arkansas, USA. {FSID: L852-FD3, FGID: 139038635}
- iv. **Pendleton Garrett** was born 14 (or 4) Jan 1839 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died 6 Sep 1850 or 6 Sep 1890 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 11, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- v. **Mary Elizabeth Garrett** was born on 15 Dec 1840 in Mississippi, USA, died 6 Sep 1852 or 1857 or 1859 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- vi. **William A. Garrett** was born on 11 Apr 1843 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died on 8 Mar 1906 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 62, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. William married **Mary C. Carden** [MRIN: 191], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 20 Apr 1864 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Mary was born \_\_\_\_\_-Feb 1845 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_\_-Mar 1883 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 38, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- vii. **Livingston Garrett** was born on 7 Oct 1845 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died on 17 Jun 1919 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 73, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Red Mud Cemetery, near Spur, Dickens County, Texas, USA. {FGID: 66634091}. Livingston married **Mary Ann Clack** [MRIN: 192], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 15 Aug 1866 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Mary was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Livingston next married **Ollile Gardner** [MRIN: 193], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Ollile was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- viii. **Francis Marin Garrett** was born on 27 Jul 1847 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- ix. **Margrett Malinda Garrett** was born on 26 Jul 1850 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died 22 Oct 1861 or 22 Oct 1869 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 11, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**41. Melinda Dunn**, daughter of **James Dunn**, was born on 30 Apr 1816 in Mississippi, USA, died on 29 Mar 1861 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 44, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

General Notes: Information provided by Shelly Sailsbury

Melinda married **Lewis Clinton (Clint) Garrett** [MRIN: 190] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Lewis was born on 14 May 1815 in South Carolina, USA, died on 16 Jun 1854 in Probably Kemper County, Mississippi, USA at age 39, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**42. Denarbus W. Hughes**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-1811 in Laurens County, South Carolina, USA, died in \_\_\_\_\_-1880 in Calhoun County, Alabama, USA at age 69, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

General Notes: This info taken from onegreatfamily.com in October 2009

Denarbus married **Elizabeth Hagin (Hagan)** [MRIN: 612] on 14 Jul 1836 in Coosa County, Alabama, USA. Elizabeth was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1816 in Georgia, USA, died about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1880 in Calhoun, \_\_\_\_\_, Alabama, USA about age 64, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 21 i. **Elizabeth Hughes** (born about 1837 in Mississippi, USA - died on 4 May 1867 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_). Elizabeth married **James A. Garrett** [MRIN: 27], son of **Lewis Clinton (Clint) Garrett** and **Melinda Dunn**, on 8 Jul 1857 in Jackson County, Arkansas, USA. James was born on 14 May 1835 in Alabama, USA, died on 15 Apr 1867 in Augusta, Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA at age 31, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L8B4-8XW}

**43. Elizabeth Hagin (Hagan)**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1816 in Georgia, USA, died about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1880 in Calhoun, \_\_\_\_\_, Alabama, USA about age 64, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Elizabeth married **Denarbus W. Hughes** [MRIN: 612] on 14 Jul 1836 in Coosa County, Alabama, USA. Denarbus was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1811 in Laurens County, South Carolina, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1880 in Calhoun County, Alabama, USA at age 69, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**44. Robert Jones**, son of **William Andrew Jones** and **Rebecca Box**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1808 in South Carolina, USA, died on 1 May 1860 in Point Cedar Creek, Clark County, Arkansas, USA at age 52, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Clark County, Arkansas, USA (Phillip Cemetery). {FSID: L7XL-XX6}

General Notes: Application for enrollment into the Mississippi Choctaw Indian tribe, Consolidated application #6755 and #MCR6810.

The following information came from Mamie Joyce (Jones) Logue website:  
<http://familytreemaker.genealogy.com/users/l/o/g/Mamie-Logue/GENE9-0005.html>

23. Robert4 Jones (William Andrew3, John2, Unknown1)115,116,117,118,119,120 was born 1808 in Smithland, Livingston Co., KY121, and died May 01, 1860 in Point Cedar Creek, Clark Co., AR122. He married Malinda Ann Ewing123,124,125,126,127 April 05, 1827 in Hardeman Co., TN, daughter of James Ewing and Elizabeth Dillard. She was born May 10, 1806 in Smith Co.,TN, and died March 05, 1902 in Mena, Polk Co., AR.

Notes for Robert Jones:

Ancestry.com/Images Online/Census/1840/Northern D iv./Pontotoc Co., MS:Date of Import 09/14/02:  
Jones, Robert Head of Household. 1 Free White Male (under 5) 2 Free White Males (5-10) 1 Free White Male (10-15)  
1 Free White Male (30-40) 2 Free White Females (under 5) 1 Free White Female (10-15) 1 Free White Female (20-30).  
No Slaves.

Genealogy.com/Census/1850/Clark Co., AR/Cedar Twp/Roll 25, Book 1:Date of Import 01/11/06:  
Dwelling #103

Jones, Robert.....WM.....42.....Head.....Farmer.....SC  
Jones, Malinda.....WF.....40.....Wife.....TN  
Jones, Alfred.....WM.....22.....Son.....TN  
Jones, Willis.....WM.....19.....Son.....TN  
Jones, Ledufsey.....WF.....17.....Dau.....TN  
Jones, John.....WM.....15.....Son.....TN  
Jones, Joseph.....WM.....12.....Son.....MS  
Jones, Mary Ann.....WF.....10.....Dau.....MS  
Jones, Sarah Annis....WF.....7.....Dau.....AR  
Jones, Adaline.....WF.....5.....Son.....AR  
Jones, William R.....WM.....3.....Son.....AR

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

According to the above census, Robert was in TN from 1828-1835. He was in MS from 1838-1840 and then shows his next child born in AR in 1843.

More About Robert Jones:

Burial: Unknown, Clark Co., AR (Phillip Cemetery)128

Census: 1840, Pontotoc Co., MS

Notes for Malinda Ann Ewing:

Family Tree Maker, Genealogy.com/Census/1860/Clark Co., AR/Cedar Twp/Roll 39, Book 1:Date of Import 08/22/05:  
Dwelling #115

Jones, Malinda.....WF....Head....37....Widow....Farmer....TN

Jones, Sarah.....WF....Dau.....16.....AR

Jones, Melinda A.....WF....Dau.....14.....AR

Jones, William R.....WM....Son.....12.....AR

Jones, Rhoda.....WF....Dau.....10.....AR

Ancestry.com/Images Online/Census/1880/Dist157/PaloPintoCo.,TX:Date of Import 09/04/01:

Weedle, Robert.....WM....25....Head....Farmer....TX....MO....MO

Weedle, Rhoda.....WF.....29....Wife.....AR....TN....TN

Weedle, Charles L.....WM.....3....Son.....TX....TX....AR

Weedle, Joseph B.....WM.....1....Son.....TX....TX....AR

Jones, Malinda.....WF....72....Mother-in-law.....TN....VA....VA

More About Malinda Ann Ewing:

Census: 1880, Palo Pinto Co., TX

Marriage Notes for Robert Jones and Malinda Ewing:

I have two different marriage dates as follows:

April 05, 1827 and July 05, 1827: I have not verified which is correct at this time.

Children of Robert Jones and Malinda Ewing are:

+ 76 i. Dr. Alfred5 Jones, M. D., born December 24, 1827 in Belvedere, Hardeman Co., TN; died December 18, 1891 in Amity, Clark Co., AR.

+ 77 ii. Dr. Willis Cornelius Jones, M. D., born September 03, 1830 in Bolivar, Hardeman Co., TN; died March 15, 1907 in Amity, Clark Co., AR.

+ 78 iii. Ledufsy S. Jones, born 1833 in Bolivar, Hardeman Co., TN; died December 15, 1870 in Point Cedar Creek, Clark Co., AR.

+ 79 iv. John Newton Jones, born February 04, 1835 in Bolivar, Hardeman Co., TN; died January 31, 1922 in Floydada, Floyd Co., TX.

+ 80 v. Joseph Wilson Jones, born 1838 in Pontotoc Co., MS; died 1864 in Civil War.

+ 81 vi. Mary Ann Jones129,130,131, born 1840 in Pontotoc Co., MS; died WFT Est. 1857-1933. She married H. G. Mays132,133 October 19, 1856 in Clark Co., AR (House of Robert Jones); born Abt. 1836; died WFT Est. 1856-1929.

+ 82 vii. Sarah Aninias Jones, born September 18, 1843 in Batesville, Independence Co., AR; died May 16, 1870 in AR.

+ 83 viii. Melinda Adaline Jones, born December 15, 1845 in Point Cedar Creek, Pike Co., AR; died May 30, 1877 in AR.

+ 84 ix. William Robert Jones, born 1847 in Point Cedar Creek, Clark Co., AR; died Aft. 1867.

+ 85 x. Rhoda Jones, born September 07, 1850 in Point Cedar Creek, Clark Co., AR; died Abt. 1940 in Bonham, Grayson Co., TX.

---

Formerly I had him being born in Livingston County, Kentucky, USA, but according to the 1850 census he was born in



# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

South Carolina.

Robert married **Malinda Ann Ewing** [MRIN: 56] on 5 Apr 1827 in Hardeman County, Tennessee, USA. Malinda was born on 10 May 1806 in Smith County, Tennessee, USA, died on 5 Mar 1902 in Mena, Polk County, Arkansas, USA at age 95, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9XBT-5CC}

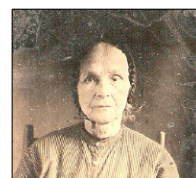
Children from this marriage were:

- i. **Alfred Jones , M. D.** was born on 24 Dec 1827 in Belvedere, Hardeman County, Tennessee, died on 18 Dec 1891 in Amity, Clark County, Arkansas at age 63, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LWXM-VR6}. Alfred married **Jane Poindexter Clingman** [MRIN: 596], daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 1 Jan 1854 in Amity, Clark County, Arkansas, USA. Jane was born on 7 Feb 1837 in Amity, Clark County, Arkansas, USA, died on 8 Nov 1913 in Amity, Clark County, Arkansas, USA at age 76, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KDBR-4KD}
- ii. **Willis Cornelius Jones M.D.** was born on 3 Aug 1829 in Bolivar, Hardeman County, Tennessee, USA, died on 11 Jan 1908 in Amity, Clark County, Arkansas, USA at age 78, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Jones Cemetery, Amity, Clark County, Arkansas, USA. {FSID: 2Z4C-9JF, FGID: 7157718}. Willis married **Mary Adeline Rachel "Polly" Wright** [MRIN: 597], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 3 Feb 1853 in Clark County, Arkansas, USA. Mary was born on 9 Feb 1834 in Georgia, USA, died on 20 Mar 1904 in Clark County, Arkansas, USA at age 70, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Greenwood Cemetery, Hot Springs, Garland County, Arkansas, USA. {FSID: 24RD-7RH, FGID: 49460131}
- iii. **Ledufsy S. Jones** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1833 in Bolivar, Hardeman County, Tennessee, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: K8TQ-6PY}
- 22 iv. **John Newton Jones** (born on 4 Feb 1835 in Bolivar, Hardeman County, Tennessee, USA - died on 31 Jan 1922 in Floydada, Floyd County, Texas, USA). John married **Mary Jane Box** [MRIN: 441], daughter of **Joshua Box** and **Aremesy (Artemisia P.) Unknown**, on 5 Jan 1858 in Alpine, Clark County, Arkansas. Mary was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1838 in Tennessee, USA, died \_\_\_\_-May 1861 in Meeks Settlement, Clark County, Arkansas, USA at age 23, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KN73-32J}. John next married **Mary Ann (Bruton) Deadwiley** [MRIN: 440], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 23 Feb 1864 in Clark County, Arkansas. Mary was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1840 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1865 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, at age 25, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Little Rock, Pulaski County, Arkansas (St. John's Cemetery). {FSID: MB3S-RK2}. John next married **Mary Elizabeth Ann Campbell** [MRIN: 28], daughter of **David Wilson Campbell** and **Elizabeth Ann Unknown**, \_\_\_\_-Mar 1866 in Caddo Gap, Pike County, Arkansas. Mary was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1846 in Mississippi, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1882 in Palo Pinto County, Texas, USA at age 36, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Steiner Valley Cemetery, Hill County, Texas, USA. {FSID: KN7S-6QJ, FGID: 63271627}
- v. **Joseph Wilson Jones** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1838 in Pontotoc County, Mississippi, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1864 in Arkansas at age 26, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KCJT-QF1}. Joseph married **Lucinda Ginna Markham** [MRIN: 515], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 12 Apr 1857 in Clark County, Arkansas. Lucinda was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1841 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KHRN-Y2N}
- vi. **Mary Ann Jones** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1840 in Pontotoc County, Mississippi, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 2SHS-WWG}
- vii. **Sarah Aninias (maybe Agnes) Jones** was born on 18 Sep 1843 in Batesville, Independence County, Arkansas, USA, died on 16 May 1870 in Arkansas, USA at age 26, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

- in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Sarah married **William Francis Marion Carpenter** [MRIN: 774], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 13 Feb 1862 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. William was born on 16 Jan 1841 in Yalobusha, Mississippi, USA, died on 3 Feb 1906 in Hot Springs, Garland County, Arkansas, USA at age 65, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
viii. **Melinda Adaline Jones** was born on 15 Dec 1845 in Point Cedar Creek, Pike County, Arkansas, died \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KZ6B-D72}  
ix. **William Robert Jones** was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1847 in Point Cedar Creek, Pike County, Arkansas, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1873 in Alaska, USA at age 26, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: M9XG-ZQ4}. William married **Eliza Jane McGuire** [MRIN: 918], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 23 Jan 1866 in Clark County, Arkansas, USA. Eliza was born on 22 Feb 1850 in Arkansas, USA, died on 28 Apr 1909 in Anson, Jones County, Texas, USA at age 59, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
x. **Rhoda Jones** was born on 7 Sep 1850 in Point Cedar Creek, Pike County, Arkansas, died on 30 Jan 1944 in Bonham, Fannin County, Texas, USA at age 93, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Bluff Cemetery, Bagwell, Red River County, Texas, USA. {FGID: 71744311}. Rhoda married **Robert Samuel Weddle** [MRIN: 556], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 9 Dec 1875 in Hill County, Texas, USA. Robert was born on 10 Apr 1855 in Plano, Collin County, Texas, USA, died on 20 Jul 1926 in Deport, Red River County, Texas, USA at age 71, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Bluff Cemetery, Bagwell, Red River County, Texas, USA. {FGID: 71744312}

**45. Malinda Ann Ewing**, daughter of **James Ewing Jr.** and **Elizabeth Ladovesy (or Ladufsa) Dillard**, was born on 10 May 1806 in Smith County, Tennessee, USA, died on 5 Mar 1902 in Mena, Polk County, Arkansas, USA at age 95, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9XBT-5CC}



Malinda Ann Ewing Jones  
Jenk Stephenson's 3rd  
great grandmother  
(1806-1902)

General Notes:

Died at the home of Rhoda Jones Weddell, Mena, Pike County, Arkansas

Source - <http://dna.ancestry.com/#/tests/86AB98F1-4AE9-47AC-8769-2045C049032B/match/BC1FA6AE-5250-49A6-9912-6E57BEE98112/06SYCYVV>

Source -- <http://trees.ancestry.com/tree/48759129/person/20259811510/media/3?pgnum=1&pg=0&pgpl=pid/pgNum>

Melinda Jones, age 63 and Rhoda Jones, age 19 are in Hot Springs, Antioch County, Arkansas in 1870 in the household of a John Brymer 60, Marthe 15, Louise 36; along with Melinda's daughter, Melinda Adeline 24, son-in-law Stephen Harry Carpenter 26, and their two children, Joseph and Letitia.

Malinda married **Robert Jones** [MRIN: 56] on 5 Apr 1827 in Hardeman County, Tennessee, USA. Robert was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1808 in South Carolina, USA, died on 1 May 1860 in Point Cedar Creek, Clark County, Arkansas, USA at age 52, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Clark County, Arkansas, USA (Phillip Cemetery). {FSID: L7XL-XX6}

**46. David Wilson Campbell**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born on 4 May 1812 in Georgia, USA, died on 4 Apr 1879 in Navarro, Texas, USA at age 66, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Campbell-Elrod Cemetery, Drane, Navarro County, Texas, USA. {FGID: 5099573}

General Notes: I also heard he was born in Kentucky, but I'm not sure where I heard that info.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Birth and death dates come from Findagrave.com  
<http://www.findagrave.com/cgi-bin/fg.cgi?page=gr&GRid=5099573>

David Wilson Campbell (May 4, 1812 - April 4, 1879)

A native of Georgia, David Wilson Campbell migrated to Texas in 1835. He served in the Texas Army the following year during the Texas War for Independence. A pioneer farmer in Navarro County, He gave ten acres of land to the Harmony Methodist Church in 1845. Part of that acreage was used for this cemetery where many Campbell descendants are buried.

Campbell was married three times and had children from each marriage.

---

David married **Elizabeth Ann Unknown** [MRIN: 513] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Elizabeth was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1811 in South Carolina, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_.

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **Joseph Patterson Campbell** was born on 29 Aug 1839 in Robertson County, Texas, USA, died on 14 Aug 1895 in Navarro County, Texas, USA at age 55, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Campbell-Elrod Cemetery, Drane, Navarro County, Texas, USA. {FGID: 33644545}
- 23 ii. **Mary Elizabeth Ann Campbell** (born in 1846 in Mississippi, USA - died in 1882 in Palo Pinto County, Texas, USA). Mary married **John Newton Jones** [MRIN: 28], son of **Robert Jones** and **Malinda Ann Ewing**, \_\_\_\_-Mar 1866 in Caddo Gap, Pike County, Arkansas. John was born on 4 Feb 1835 in Bolivar, Hardeman County, Tennessee, USA, died on 31 Jan 1922 in Floydada, Floyd County, Texas, USA at age 86, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Cone, Crosby County, Texas, USA. {FSID: KN7S-6C1, FGID: 14122180}

**47. Elizabeth Ann Unknown**, daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1811 in South Carolina, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_.

Elizabeth married **David Wilson Campbell** [MRIN: 513] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. David was born on 4 May 1812 in Georgia, USA, died on 4 Apr 1879 in Navarro, Texas, USA at age 66, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Campbell-Elrod Cemetery, Drane, Navarro County, Texas, USA. {FGID: 5099573}

**48. Timothy Rich IV**, son of **Timothy Rich III**, was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1799 in Orange County, North Carolina, USA, died after \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1870 in Tippah County, Mississippi, USA, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KLJJ-GYS}

General Notes: Occupation: Farmer

Places of residence: Orange, NC; Lincoln, Giles, TN; Tippah, MS

---

Info from "Our Rich Heritage" by Patsy Rich Fuchs pp 32

Timothy Rich was born on 4 February 1800 in Wake County, North Carolina. He died after 1870 in Tippah County, Mississippi. Timothy married Nancy Beville daughter of Elisha Bevill and Sarah Davis on 6 June 1821 in Hillsboro, Orange County, North Carolina. Nancy was born about 1800 in North Carolina. She died after 1870 in Tippah County, Mississippi.

Timothy married **Nancy Bevill** [MRIN: 432] on 6 Jun 1821 in Orange, North Carolina. Nancy was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1799 in North Carolina, died after \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1870 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KLJJ-GN1}

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **John Rich** was born about \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1823 in North Carolina, died \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KP7J-HP6}. John married **Melinda Bevil** [MRIN: 434], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 23 Feb 1842 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Melinda was born \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LHZP-S4B}
  - ii. **Jane Rich** was born about \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1823 in North Carolina, died \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KP7J-W99}. Jane married **Reid Hopper** [MRIN: 435], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 21 Nov 1841 in Lincoln County, Tennessee. Reid was born \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 2WD8-NGQ}
  - 24 iii. **William "Bill" Franklin Rich** (born about 1826 in North Carolina, USA - died in May 1887 in Tippah County, Mississippi, USA). William married **Martha Angelina Barkley** [MRIN: 428], daughter of **John Locke Barkley** and **Elizabeth Bostic**, about \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1853 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Martha was born on 21 Aug 1831 in \_\_\_\_\_, Maury, Tennessee, USA, died about \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1910 in Tippah County, Mississippi, USA about age 79, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Smyrna Cemetery, Tippah County, Mississippi. {FSID: M4S8-SGL, FGID: 71911013}
  - iv. **Ann Carolyn Rich** was born about \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1827 in North Carolina, died after \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1870 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KP7J-WL2}
  - v. **Morgan Alvis Rich** was born on 21 May 1829 in Lincoln County, Tennessee, USA, died on 8 Apr 1907 in Tippah County, Mississippi at age 77, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in "Rich Cemetery" Pleasant Ridge, Tippah County, Mississippi. {FSID: KL6V-K6L, FGID: 24091507}. Morgan married **Mary M. "Polly" Holly** [MRIN: 436], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, about \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1852 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Mary was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1829 in Tennessee, USA, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1875 in Tippah County, Mississippi, USA at age 46, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Rich Cemetery. {FSID: KLJK-V7L, FGID: 24979982}. Morgan next married **Elvira Elizabeth Newsom** [MRIN: 437], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 16 Jun 1880 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Elvira was born \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died after \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1910 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: M4S8-3GN}
  - vi. **Iley J (Frank) Rich** was born about \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1832 in Tennessee, died on 25 Jan 1867 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, about age 35, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: M4S8-SLF}
  - vii. **Duncan T. Rich** was born about \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1835 in Lincoln County, Tennessee, USA, died \_\_\_\_ - Apr 1880 in Tippah County, Mississippi, USA about age 45, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KP7J-HD2}. Duncan married someone \_\_\_\_\_.
  - viii. **Eliza Ellen Rich** was born on 24 Jun 1836 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: K8T2-YMJ}
  - ix. **Nancy D Rich** was born on 21 Oct 1837 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died on 15 Jun 1916 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 78, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KCR8-8S2}
49. **Nancy Bevill**, daughter of **Elisha Bevill** and **Sarah Davis**, was born about \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1799 in North Carolina, died after \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1870 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KLJJ-GN1}

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

General Notes: Places of residence: Orange, NC; Lincoln, Giles, TN; Tippah, MS

Nancy married **Timothy Rich IV** [MRIN: 432] on 6 Jun 1821 in Orange, North Carolina. Timothy was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1799 in Orange County, North Carolina, USA, died after \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1870 in Tippah County, Mississippi, USA, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KLJJ-GYS}

**50. John Locke Barkley**, son of **Samuel Anderson Barkley** and **Mary N. Polly Locke**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1794 in Salisbury, Rowan County, North Carolina, USA, died \_\_\_\_-Jul 1850 in Rutherford, Wayne, Tennessee, USA at age 56, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: K2QM-Q27}

General Notes: From Ancestry.com

John married **Elizabeth Bostic** [MRIN: 643] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Elizabeth was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1804 in \_\_\_\_, Alabama, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1880 in \_\_\_\_, Mississippi, USA at age 76, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9CV4-7B5}

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **Benjamin Bostic Barkley** was born on 22 Mar 1824 in Cypress Inn, Wayne County, Tennessee, USA, died on 12 Dec 1905 in Tippah County, Mississippi, USA at age 81, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Jacobs Chapel Church Cemetery, Repley, Tippah County, Mississippi, USA. {FGID: 30452208}. Benjamin married **Parmelia "Amelia" Ward** [MRIN: 870], daughter of \_\_\_\_, and \_\_\_\_, on 23 Feb 1863 in Tippah County, Mississippi, USA. Parmelia was born on 24 Aug 1844 in Tippah County, Mississippi, USA, died on 23 Sep 1917 in Tippah County, Mississippi, USA at age 73, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Jacobs Chapel Church Cemetery, Repley, Tippah County, Mississippi, USA. {FGID: 33560026}
- 25 ii. **Martha Angelina Barkley** (born on 21 Aug 1831 in \_\_\_\_, Maury, Tennessee, USA - died about 1910 in Tippah County, Mississippi, USA). Martha married **William "Bill" Franklin Rich** [MRIN: 428], son of **Timothy Rich IV** and **Nancy Beville**, about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1853 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. William was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1826 in North Carolina, USA, died \_\_\_\_-May 1887 in Tippah County, Mississippi, USA about age 61, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Smyrna Cemetery, Tippah County, Mississippi. {FSID: KNWZ-1C2, FGID: 71910951}

**51. Elizabeth Bostic**, daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1804 in \_\_\_\_, Alabama, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1880 in \_\_\_\_, Mississippi, USA at age 76, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9CV4-7B5}

General Notes: From Ancestry.com

Elizabeth married **John Locke Barkley** [MRIN: 643] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. John was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1794 in Salisbury, Rowan County, North Carolina, USA, died \_\_\_\_-Jul 1850 in Rutherford, Wayne, Tennessee, USA at age 56, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: K2QM-Q27}

**52. Nathaniel Davis**, son of **William (Willis ?) Davis** and **Martha Wellingham**, was born on 8 Sep 1832 in Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, USA, died on 15 Jan 1902 in \_\_\_\_, Navarro, Texas, USA at age 69, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Old Chatfield Cemetery, Chatfield, Navarro County, Texas, USA. {FSID: LC7L-WHT, FGID: 143404910}

General Notes: From Ancestry.com

---

Find A grave location -  
<http://www.findagrave.com/cgi-bin/fg.cgi?page=gr&GRid=143404910>

---

Nathaniel married **Caroline Chappell** [MRIN: 154] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Caroline was born on 4 Aug 1835 in Fayette County, Alabama, USA, died on 30 Mar 1912 in Henderson County, Texas, USA at age 76, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in King Cemetery, Henderson County, Texas, USA.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

{FSID: LC7L-3ZC, FGID: 46345577}

Children from this marriage were:

- 26 i. **Willis William Davis** (born on 28 Sep 1855 in New Lexington, Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, USA - died on 30 Aug 1927 in Aley, Henderson County, Texas, USA). Willis married **Fannie Lee Bobo** [MRIN: 151], daughter of **Spencer Bobo** and **Wealthy (Marthy) Barnes**, on 29 Oct 1875 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Fannie was born on 5 Mar 1858 in \_\_\_\_\_, Fayette, Alabama, USA, died on 27 Jul 1940 in Texas at age 82, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in King Cemetery, Henderson County, Texas, USA. {FSID: LH2D-3Z3, FGID: 46832194}
- ii. **William Baker Davis** was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1856 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1938 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. \_\_\_\_\_ at age 82, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. \_\_\_\_\_.

**53. Caroline Chappell**, daughter of **Miles Chappell** and **Priscilla A. Parker**, was born on 4 Aug 1835 in Fayette County, Alabama, USA, died on 30 Mar 1912 in Henderson County, Texas, USA at age 76, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in King Cemetery, Henderson County, Texas, USA. {FSID: LC7L-3ZC, FGID: 46345577}

General Notes: From Ancestry.com

Caroline married **Nathaniel Davis** [MRIN: 154] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Nathaniel was born on 8 Sep 1832 in Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, USA, died on 15 Jan 1902 in \_\_\_\_\_, Navarro, Texas, USA at age 69, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Old Chatfield Cemetery, Chatfield, Navarro County, Texas, USA. {FSID: LC7L-WHT, FGID: 143404910}

**54. Spencer Bobo**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1808 in Spartanburg, Spartanburg, South Carolina, USA, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1850 in \_\_\_\_\_, Fayette, Alabama, USA at age 42, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LH2D-39C, FGID: 70857515}

General Notes: From Ancestry.com

Spencer married **Wealthy (Marthy) Barnes** [MRIN: 152] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Wealthy was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1830 in North Carolina, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1880 in Collins, Fayette, Alabama at age 50, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: MBKM-GJT}

The child from this marriage was:

- 27 i. **Fannie Lee Bobo** (born on 5 Mar 1858 in \_\_\_\_\_, Fayette, Alabama, USA - died on 27 Jul 1940 in Texas). Fannie married **Willis William Davis** [MRIN: 151], son of **Nathaniel Davis** and **Caroline Chappell**, on 29 Oct 1875 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Willis was born on 28 Sep 1855 in New Lexington, Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, USA, died on 30 Aug 1927 in Aley, Henderson County, Texas, USA at age 71, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in King Cemetery, Henderson County, Texas, USA. {FSID: 9XK1-DPK, FGID: 46832175}

Spencer next married **Mary (Polly) Rainwater** [MRIN: 163], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Mary was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1818 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1850 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. \_\_\_\_\_ at age 32, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZYB-PVX}

**55. Wealthy (Marthy) Barnes**, daughter of **Jesse X Barnes** and **Nancy dpd X Culver**, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1830 in North Carolina, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1880 in Collins, Fayette, Alabama at age 50, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: MBKM-GJT}

General Notes: I originally had 1825 as a birth date, but not sure I got that date.

I also have this info From Ancestry.com:

Wife of Spencer Bobo and mother of Fannie Bobo

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

Marthy Barnes - born 1830, , , North Carolina, USA and died 1880 in Collins , Fayette, Alabama, USA

Year: 1880; Census Place: Collins, Fayette, Alabama; Roll: T9\_13; Family History Film: 1254013; Page: 482.4000; Enumeration District: 80; Image: 0473.

I do not know which information is accurate...more research needed.

Wealthy married **Spencer Bobo** [MRIN: 152] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Spencer was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1808 in Spartanburg, Spartanburg, South Carolina, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1850 in \_\_\_\_\_, Fayette, Alabama, USA at age 42, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LH2D-39C, FGID: 70857515}

**58. William Henry Farmer**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_-1804 in Cumberland, Cumberland County, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_-1875 in Virginia, USA at age 71, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_.

General Notes: Information from the 1860 Census--his occupation was listed as a farmer.

Also see: <http://dna.ancestry.com/#/tests/86AB98F1-4AE9-47AC-8769-2045C049032B/matches/22991300>

William married **Lydia Smith** [MRIN: 657] on 10 Jan 1831 in Jefferson County, Tennessee, USA. Lydia was born on 11 Jan 1814 in Tennessee, USA, died on 22 Jan 1897 in Springfield, Greene County, Missouri, USA at age 83, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in Danforth Cemetery. {FGID: 134116847}

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **Martha Melvina Farmer** was born on 13 Jun 1836 in Tennessee, USA, died on 4 Nov 1897 in Bellefonte, Boone County, Arkansas, USA at age 61, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Eoff Cemetery, Bellefonte, Boone County, Arkansas, USA. {FGID: 27726998}
- ii. **William A. Farmer** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1838 in Tennessee, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1892 in Newton, Arkansas, USA at age 54, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. William married someone \_\_\_\_\_.
- iii. **Nacy Catherine Farmer** was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1846 in Jefferson City, Jefferson, Tennessee, USA, died after \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1800 in Greene Country, Missouri, USA, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Nacy married **William H. Brooks** [MRIN: 767], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 25 Jul 1869 in Greene County, Missouri, USA. William was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1847 in Missouri, USA, died on 5 Aug 1933 in Greene County, Missouri, USA at age 86, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- 29 iv. **Sara Elizabeth Farmer** (born on 27 Feb 1849 in Jefferson County, Tennessee, USA - died on 21 Sep 1917 in Near Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA). Sara married **William(?) Bradford** [MRIN: 72], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. William(?) was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9SN7-7QY}. Sara next married **Thomas J. McCarty** [MRIN: 479], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 14 Nov 1874 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Thomas was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1802 in \_\_\_\_\_, Virginia, USA, died on 21 Dec 1884 in Glass Ranch, Dickens County, Texas, USA at age 82, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L673-F3Q, FGID: 84179580}. Sara next married **B. F. Allen** [MRIN: 1178], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. B. was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- v. **Lennie Farmer** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1853 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_-Jan 1922 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 69, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Needmore Cemetery, Casa, Yell County, Arkansas, USA. {FGID: 20600281}

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

**59. Lydia Smith**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born on 11 Jan 1814 in Tennessee, USA, died on 22 Jan 1897 in Springfield, Greene County, Missouri, USA at age 83, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in Danforth Cemetery. {FGID: 134116847}

General Notes: Listed in the 1860 census as the wife of William Farmer, born in Tennessee.

Lydia married **William Henry Farmer** [MRIN: 657] on 10 Jan 1831 in Jefferson County, Tennessee, USA. William was born in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - 1804 in Cumberland, Cumberland County, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - 1875 in Virginia, USA at age 71, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**60. John Warren Newcomb**, son of **Richard Newcomb**, was born \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in Connecticut, USA.

General Notes: Ancestry -- <https://www.ancestry.com/family-tree/person/tree/117196066/person/140166324456/facts>

John married someone \_\_\_\_\_.

His child was:

- 30 i. **John William Newcomb** (born on 12 Sep 1833 in Missouri, USA - died on 3 Jul 1909 in Fort Griffin, Shackelford County, Texas, USA). John married **Catherine Cerilda "Cass" McCarty** [MRIN: 17], daughter of **Thomas J. McCarty** and **Sarah Eliza Jane LeFors**, on 8 May 1868 in Ft. Griffin, Shackelford County, Texas, USA. Catherine was born on 10 Feb 1848 in Marion County, Arkansas, USA, died on 9 Apr 1900 in Fort Griffin, Shackelford County, Texas, USA at age 52, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in Fort Griffin Cemetery. {FSID: LQ5H-ZYG, FGID: 34392959}

**62. Thomas J. McCarty**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - 1802 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, Virginia, USA, died on 21 Dec 1884 in Glass Ranch, Dickens County, Texas, USA at age 82, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L673-F3Q, FGID: 84179580}

General Notes: Thomas J. McCarty

This information was taken from the book: Our Kin by Patsy Rich Fuchs. 2003. page 2-4 (see MRS JAB story)

Thomas J. McCarty "Col. T." was born in 1802 in Virginia, died 21 Dec 1884 on the Browning Ranch (now Glass Ranch), in Dickens County, Texas. He married about 1825 Rebecca (Comstock?). She was born about 1810 in Tennessee and died after 1860. He married (2) about 1845 Sarah Eliza Jane LeFors. She was born 4 October 1831 in Kentucky. He married (3) 17 June 1857, Rutha Wakefield Grogan. She was born about 1836 in Indiana and died 1869/1870 near Fort Griffin, Shackelford County, Texas. He married (4) 14 November 1874 Sarah Elizabeth Farmer Bradford. She was born 27 February 1849 in Jefferson County, Tennessee and died 21 September 1917 near Afton, Dickens County, Texas.

Thomas J. McCarty was born in 1802 in Virginia. His parents have not been proven. At an early age his family moved near the Cumberland Gap and he lived there until he reached manhood.

Thomas was a big man. "He was over 6 feet tall. Some folks called him a brawny, friendly, happy Irishman while others thought of him as a hard bargaining, straight-laced, tight lipped Scotchman. He was a might good-looking an with dark curly hair and Irish blue eyes", (From Mrs. JAB). He wore a short beard along his jaw line and chin. Thomas probably had a meager education, but he did learn to read and write.

He married Rebecca (Constock?) about 1825. Their first child many have been born in Tennessee before they left for Indiana in 1826. There were several McCarty's as well as allied families that moved to Clark County, Indiana and later to Putnam and Morgan counties. They lived in Indiana for about 14 years. Most of their nine children were born there. There was a Thomas McCarty listed on the 1830 Federal Census of Morgan County, Indiana.

The Indians, thieves, and killers scourged that part of the country so it was necessary for the people to travel together in wagon trains and even then it was very dangerous. In 1840 there was another migration of the McCarty's and their allied families to the southern counties of Missouri and northern Arkansas. Thomas was among them, and



Thomas J. McCarty  
Jenk Stephenson's 3rd  
great grandfather  
(1802-1884)



## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

chose to settle his family in Marion County, Arkansas. He and his sons operated a sawmill there. It was probably located on the White River or one of the creeks leading to the river. He paid taxes there for several years, including the years 1846 to 1851. Thomas lived there until about 1854. The records of Marion County were burned during the Civil War with only a few surviving.

Rebecca left Thomas about 1844, going to Greene County, Missouri. In 1852 she was living in a household with the children of Abel Lanham. The Lanham's lived in Tennessee before going to Missouri. Anna Lanham was married to William McCarty, probably an uncle to Thomas. Anna and Abel were sister and brother. There is no information about Rebecca's connection to the Lanham's. In 1858 she married James R. Gilbert, a farmer of Webster County, Missouri. There is no further information about Rebecca.

Thomas married Sarah LeFors about 1845. She was the daughter of James Jefferson LeFors and Jeanette Jones. She was born in Kentucky, 4 October 1831. Sarah was about thirty years younger than Thomas. The 1850 Federal Census of Marion County, Arkansas names four males (older sons of Thomas) as well as Thomas, Sarah, and their 2 children. Two sons were born in 1850 and in 1852.

On a Sunday morning, in the spring of about 1853, Thomas and Sarah were on their way to church and decided to cut across the land belonging to a man called Sully. Thomas and Sully were not on good terms and on this day Sully shot Thomas, the ball entering and passing through the stomach area. Sarah took him back to the house and set about to make a poultice to go on the wound. She made a tube from slippery elm bark and inserted it into the wound to keep it draining. Then she boiled slippery elm bark and made a paste to apply on the outside to keep down infection. Thomas was very near death for about 17 days. It took several months for him to heal and gain back his strength. It was said that Sully left the country when he hear Thomas was on the mend. (From Mrs. JAB)

Thomas was on the move a lot from 1854 onward. He bought a farm in McDonald County, Missouri about this time and soon after moved his family to Newton County, near the village of Neosho, to manage a grist and lumber mill. He bought 2 racing horses around 1855. Preston was the jockey but whether they were ever in a race is not known.

In 1855 in Benton County, Arkansas Thomas filed for a divorce from Sarah and he had it dismissed in 1856. At that time Sarah was living in Benton County, Arkansas and Thomas was living in Greene County, Missouri. By 1856 the children of Thomas and Rebecca were either married or living somewhere else and Thomas was left with four small children to care for. There is no information that tells us why Thomas had the children with him, nor why they were not with Sarah. In March of 1857 Thomas sold the McDonald County farm. This property was located on the McDonald County and Benton County Arkansas line. Two parcels were involved. The east half of the southwest quarter of section number twenty seven, in township number twenty one of range thirty one, eighty acres, and also the southwest fourth of the northeast quarter of section number thirty four, in township number twenty one of range number thirty one, containing forty acres. Thomas received \$500 for the eighty acres from Ambrose Williams. He held a bond against John A Johnson for a title to the forty acres. Ambrose Williams paid Thomas \$1,000 and Johnson signed the bond to Williams. Sarah did not sign the deed until February 6, 1858. She received \$1 and a \$50 horse for relinquishing her dower. There is no further information about Sarah after 1858.

Thomas married Rutha Grogan in 1857 in Webster County, Missouri. She was a young woman from Newton County.

In 1858 Thomas was involved in at least 2 court cases in Greene County. He owed money to the Bank of Missouri and there was a judgment reached in that case. In the same year Thomas filed a suit against Pleasant Henderson for money that Pleasant owed him.

On June 1, 1859 Thomas patented 106.84 acres of land in what is now Christian County, Missouri. It was not far from the land owned by Thomas's daughter and son-in-law, Elizabeth and Reason Friend.

In the early fall of 1859 Thomas decided to go to Texas with his son Marion. He still had business in Webster County to take care of, so he and Marion agreed to meet at Elm Springs, Arkansas. Marion drove a team of oxen and Jeriah and Rutha both drove a team of horses. Angeline and Preston rode the two racehorses and the 3 small children rode in the wagon with Rutha. Oxen were very slow and with the added weight of the loaded wagon it made

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

them even slower. They did not take any furnishings, such as they might have had in those days, only the necessary provisions to get them to Texas. Whatever the reason for the fast move it appears that Thomas was indeed in a hurry to get out of Missouri. They could only travel about 15 miles a day and Thomas met them 2 days after they reached Elm Springs.

It took over a month for them to get into Indian Territory. At this time Thomas seem to be more at ease. They arrived in Texas in the late fall of 1859. Thomas immediately begin thinking of shelter for the winter. He, Marion, and the older children set about cutting pecan trees and sawing them into lumber. Thomas had already made a deal with the army at Fort Belknap to buy what he could supply. They paid him \$15 for 1,000 boards 2 feet long and \$4 a bushel for 4 bushels of pecans. They burned the scrap from the pecan trees and Rutha and Jeriah leached out the lye and added antelope fat to make a years supply of soap, while Thomas and Marion made a few household furnishings.

In early 1860 the Indians raided the Hubbard Creek Colony stealing as many horses as they could get away with. The little group was forced to abandon their little colony for protection at Fort Belknap. After camping near the Fort for about 10 days Thomas decided to rent a farm he had heard about in Johnson County. He was listed on the 1860 Federal Census of Johnson County. Ruth, Preston, Angeline, Catherine, Ferwich, Melvin, and William are listed with him. His occupation was farming and his post office was Buchanan. They lived in Johnson County until about 1864. Thomas spent a lot of time at Fort Davis, the civilian fort in Stephens County. Sam and Susan Newcomb referred to him as Col. T. McCarty. Marion was living near the Fort and he and Thomas hunted buffalo, as they were still very plentiful at that time. They rounded up the longhorn cattle and branded them forming their own herds. Thomas used the CTM brand and it is on record in the Dickens County Courthouse.

When the Indians made another raid on the community where the McCarty family was living Thomas again packed up and moved near a Fort, leaving Johnson County. This time they moved to Fort Davis, a civilian fort. They moved with an oxen team because the Indians had stolen all their horses, including the two racing mares. Thomas had acquired a small herd of longhorn cattle that Preston drove to the new place.

By 1865 Angeline had married Joe browning and they were living at Camp Cooper, a military post that the army had abandoned. The was over by 1866 and even thought Indians were still a threat, the occupants of Fort Davis began to move out to other places. Thomas moved his family to Camp Cooper where Joe and Angeline were living.

One afternoon Preston and 4 other boys were out hunting cows when a party of Indians attacked them. Preston escaped and rode at full speed to Camp Cooper to report what had happened. A search party went out looking for the boys and found one of them had been killed. There was no sign of the Indians. After another wait of several days to see if the Indians were going to attack again the McCarty's and Browning's moved to Miller Valley in Haskell County where the grazing was better. This was in the fall of 1866.

In 1867 Marion and Jeriah moved to Miller Valley and built a large house. They invited Thomas and his family to move in with them. They were still rounding up the longhorn cows to build their herds. One evening Joe returned home to tell Angeline that Marion had branded a JAB calf with his brand. He confronted Marion and there was a shoot out. Marion was mortally wounded with a shot to the heart, and Joe took a bullet to the hip. A rift developed between the families and it lasted for many years. In 1869 Thomas went to see Angeline after the birth of a child and shook hands with Joe and ended the hostile feelings. Whether the rest of the family ever became friendly again isn't known. There is not record that tells us Angeline was on good terms with any of them except Thomas and Rutha.

The McCarty's moved from Miller Valley back east of Fort Griffin after Marion's death. For a few years they enjoyed several happy events. Catherine was married to John William Newcomb in Shackelford County near Fort griffin, Rutha gave birth to a baby girl in 1859, named Cordelia, and Prerston married Martha Shaw in 1870.

About 1869/1870 Rutha became quite ill and Thomas took her for a visit with Angeline. They were still Angeline when Rutha died. Thomas became very despondent for a long time and Angeline finally sent for Preston. When he saw Thomas he immediately decided to take him back to Missouri for a visit. It was over 3 years before Thomas returned to Texas. The must have spent those years visiting the daughters, sons and grandchildren he had left behind

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

in 1859.

It was in 1874 that Thomas married Sarah Elizabeth Farmer Bradford, a widow, living in Green County, Missouri. Sarah had a four-year old son from her previous marriage. They moved to Texas in 1875 to the town of Fort Griffin where their daughter, Flora, was born. They lived in or near Fort Griffin for about 6 years. Thomas paid taxes in Shackelford County from 1875 to 1881. They were listed on the 1880 Federal Census living in Shackelford County. About 1882 Thomas migrated on west to Dickens County where Angeline was living. They lived on Duck Creek about 3 miles west of where the town of Dickens now stands.

One evening about dusk Thomas and Sarah were returning home and a heavy rainstorm came up. Sarah got out of the buggy and proceeded to lead the horse in the blinding rain. A wheel on the buggy dropped into a hole and the buggy overturned. Thomas received a broken hip and he later developed pneumonia. He was not strong enough to recover and he died on 21 December 1884 at the age of 82. He was buried on the W. L. "Bud" Browning Ranch, west of Dickens. A hand carved sandstone rock marks his grave. There are 2 unknown children's graves beside him. The graves are located on a cliff on the east side of a branch off of Duck Creek about 1000 feet north of the east road crossing to the old Goens ranch house (now the Glass Ranch).

---

From Ancestry.com

MRS JAB

jolynnalv1 added this on 6 Apr 2009

Mary Wilson originally submitted this to mccarty4 <<http://trees.ancestry.com/pt/ViewStory.aspx?tid=8776240&oid=6ccb2840-be71-4abc-8555-591f0bddeb6>> on 6 Dec 2008

WRITTEN BY

WANDA BROWNING FALK

## INDEX

Family of Thomas McCarty

McCarty, Thomas Chapter 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 11, 13

Comstock, Rebecca ( "Becky" Mrs. Rebecca McCarty) Chapter 1

McCarty, Allen Chapter 1, 2, 3

McCarty, Stirling Thaddeus Chapter 1, 2

McCarty, John Chapter 1, 2

McCarty, Francis Marion Chapter 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 7, 8, 9

McCarty, James Chapter 1, 2, 3, 4

McCarty, Preston "Pres" Chapter 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9

McCarty, Jane Chapter 2

McCarty, Elizabeth Chapter 2

McCarty, Louise J.\* not in book

LaFource/ LaFourche, Sarah "Sallie" (Mrs. "Sallie" Sarah McCarty) Chapter 1, 2, 3

McCarty, Jeanette Angelina "Angie" Chapter 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6

McCarty, Farwick also known as Warwick and Farick Chapter 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7

McCarty, Melvin " Mel" Chapter 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8

Wakefield, Ruth / Rutha Grogan (Mrs. Ruth McCarty) Chapter 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9

McCarty, William "Bill" Chapter 4, 6, 7, 8

McCarty, Richard "Dick" Chapter 5, 6, 7, 8

Banty, Sarah Chapter 11

---

Alexander, T. C. Chapter 5

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Bailor, John R. Chapter 9  
Baker, Old man Chapter 3  
Banty, Sarah Chapter 11, 13  
Barkley, Evelyn Chapter 2, 3  
Bass, Freeman Chapter 14  
Bass, Sam Chapter 10  
Bentonville, MO Chapter 2  
Billy the Kid Chapter 12, 14  
Blake Chapter 1  
Blake, Tom Chapter 4  
Bonnard, Charles Chapter 5  
Britt, Jake Chapter 5  
Britt, Nancy Chapter 5  
Browning, "Bert" Albert L. Chapter 14  
Browning, "Bob" Walter Claxton Chapter 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14  
Browning, "Bud" William E. Chapter 9, 10, 11, 13  
Browning, "Della" Sarah Ardella Chapter 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14  
Browning, "Diame" Didemia Chapter 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14  
Browning, Fredrick Chapter 6  
Browning, George Alansing Chapter 11, 12, 14  
Browning, "Jack" James Napoleon Chapter 11, 12, 13, 14  
Browning, James Nathan "Jim" Chapter 8, 9, 10, 13  
Browning, Joseph Alansing "Joe" Chapter 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14  
Browning, "Lily" Lillian Georgia Chapter 10, 12, 13, 14  
Browning, Roddy Chapter 14  
Browning, "Tod" Edwin L Chapter 12, 13, 14  
Bryant, Hardy Chapter 14  
Burke, Mary Lucas Chapter 6, 11, 13  
Camp Cooper Chapter 7, 8  
Camp David Chapter 7  
Clark, Ellie Chapter 6  
Comanche Chapter 11  
Comanche Chief Andy Chapter 11  
Croton Springs Chapter 12  
Curtis, Joel Colonel Chapter 14  
Degraftenread Chapter 11, 14  
Dugan, Susan Chapter 5  
El Paso Texas Chapter 14  
Faith Chapter 2  
Finley Creek, Webster County, Missouri Chapter 2  
Fleming, Brother Mel (Methodist Preacher) Chapter 5  
Fort Griffin Chapter 8, 9, 12  
Fort Sumner Chapter 14  
Garrett, Family Chapter 1  
Garrett, Pat Chapter 14  
Godwin, Tom  
Greene County, MO Chapter 2  
Grey, Family Chapter 1  
Haig, Family Chapter 1  
Henry, old man Chapter 9  
Hitson, Bill Chapter 7  
Hitson, Jess Chapter 7  
Hitson, Joe Chapter 7  
Hitson, John Chapter 7  
Hitson, Mary Chapter 7

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Hyde, Frank John Chapter 10  
Jackson, Lucy Teacher Chapter 5  
John R. Chapter 5, 7  
Kane, Deborah Chapter 6, 9  
Kelley, "Will" William Chapter 10  
Neal, Lon Chapter 10  
LaFource/ LaFourche, Sarah "Sallie" (Mrs. "Sallie" Sarah McCarty) Chapter 1, 2, 3  
Lane, "Dick" Richard Chapter 11  
Lapan Indians Chapter 11  
Lapan Indian Frances Chapter 11  
Lee, Geriah/ Jeriah Marcum (Mrs Marion McCarty) Chapter 2, 3, 4, 5, 7, 9  
Lewis, Ben Chapter 9  
Lewis, Granny Chapter 2  
Linden, MO Chapter 2  
Lott, Seargeant Chapter 5  
Lucas, Charles Chapter 1  
Manning, Guy Chapter 13  
Metley, "Will" William Chapter 10, 11  
McBride, "Jim" James Chapter 12, 13, 14  
McCarty Chapter 1  
McCarty, James (son of Marion) Chapter 4  
McCarty, Thomas (son of Preston) Chapter 11  
McClellan, Sam Chapter 5  
McClellan, Mr. Mac & Mrs. Susan Chapter 5  
McCommis, Wayne Chapter 11, 13, 14  
McCord, Jim Chapter 11.  
McDonald County, MO Chapter 2  
McGrath, Family Chapter 1  
Miller, Gadis E. Judge Chapter 6  
Moore, Deedie Mr.  
Mormon Chapter 3  
Nacoma, Pete Chapter 6  
Neosho, MO Chapter 2  
Newman, Hance Chapter 14  
Newton County, MO Chapter 2  
Parker, Cynthia Ann Chapter 6  
Pat, old man Chapter 12  
Penergrass Chapter 1  
Pepper Ranch Chapter 7  
Randall, Phil Chapter 7  
Robart, Professor Chapter 14  
Ross, Sull Chapter 6  
Sacramento Montains Chapter 14  
Sillman Ranch Chapter 7  
Sloan, Bob Chapter 6  
Smith, Joseph Chapter 3  
Steeldust Stallion Chapter 3  
Stegall, Mary Lucas Chapter 6, 8, 11  
Stegall, Mr. John H. Chapter 6, 8, 11  
Stockton, Etta Chapter 10  
Sully Chapter 1  
Swank, Mrs. Chapter 5  
Tonkowas, Indians Chapter 9, 11  
Tonkowas Indian Scouts Chapter 11  
Wakefield, Mrs. Chapter 2

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Webster County, MO Chapter 2  
Windsor, Mr. & Mrs. Chapter 14  
Wilder, Dalla Chapter 7  
Youcum, Mr. Chapter 11

Brands  
MES Brother Mel Fleming Chapter 5  
Texas brand for the war widows. Chapter 5  
Elm Springs, Arkansas Chapter 3  
Van Buren, Arkansas Chapter 3  
Red River, Texas Chapter 3  
Fort Preston, Grayson County, Texas Chapter 3  
Fort Bellnap, Young County, Texas Chapter 4  
Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas Chapter 4  
Fort Davis, Texas Chapter 8  
Camp Cooper, Throckmorton County, Texas Chapter 3, 4  
Buchanan county/ later called Stephens County, Texas Chapter 4  
Brazos River in Johnson County, Texas Chapter 5

Fort Cobb, Caddo County, Indian Territory  
Fort Phantom Hill, Taylor County, Texas  
Fort Cranbourne, Taylor County, Texas  
Hubbard Creek, Young County, Texas Chapter 4  
-----

## TIME LINE

1802 the McCarty couple had a son and they named him Thomas near Virginia/ in Tenn  
Pa grew up near the Cumberland Gap  
1821 married Rebecca Comstock of the Kentucky  
1825 McCarty s settled down at Terre Haute, Indiana  
So Thomas said he would take the six boys along with him, and she could look after the girls.  
1844 married Sarah LaFourche in  
1849 and we were living on the White River in Southern Missouri  
1850 United States Federal Census > Arkansas > Marion > Not Stated  
1856 he left Marion county and went west. north toward Linden, Missouri.  
1856 in at Finley Creek, in Webster County, Missouri,  
Ruth lost first baby  
1857 Marion, in the mean time, had been courting Geriah Lee  
James turned 18 and wanted to stay in Finley Creek  
1857 Angie was 11 when they went to texas  
Buchanan county Hubbard Creek  
1858 arrive at Fort Bellnap after indians ran them off Hubbard Creek,  
1859 Angie 13 Moved out by McClellan Ranch Texas and little Richard was born.  
1860 It wasn't long until Pa came to tell us he had some land in Erath County.  
1862 in the midst of the Civil War, the Homestead Act was passed Angie came home from the McClellans and waco.  
my folks had acquired on the Brazos River in Johnson County.  
1863 Angie was 16 when McCarty's arrived at Fort Davis,  
January, 1865 Angie married Joe Browning at Fort Davis.  
1866 Fort Davis Angie has Demia and Jim Browning who was 17 arrives to help.ranching 1866, Palo Pinto, Texas  
1866 Miller valley which lay west of Fort Griffin.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

1867 Baby Della Arives 1967 Stevens, Texas; Mr. Stegall, had moved into Cooke County, Texas  
1868 Joe Browning shot by brother in law Marion Joe kills Marion goes to Fort Griffin to Dr  
1872 Preston married Debroh KaneFort Picketville (Brekenridge now  
1869 two miles from Fort Griffin Bob Browning born Shackelford County, Texas;  
1869 Ruth died  
1871 The oldest brother, Bud, had come west to be with his kin. Started the brothers Ranch Baby Jack born  
Shackelford County, Texas  
Fort Griffin and get moved took over John R Bailor ranch  
me that I had given a drink to Sam Bass, the noted Texas outlaw!  
Stockton family came by the ranch.  
1874 Baby died prempture and Angie started having "rheumatism"

1875 Lily is born in Shackleford, Stephens County, Texas.  
1876 Moved to Bufford Creek  
1876 George was born Shakleford, Stephen County, Texas  
1876 Ballard Springs was our next home, and it is on the very ground where Matador City  
1879 be near a doctor at Fort Griffin. Preston and his family were near there again; so we had a good visit with them  
before young Tod Browning made his appearance into the world visited with Preston and his family.  
1879 Duck Creek in Dickens County,  
1882, Mettie was born in Dickens County, TX

1882 When Diame became Mrs. McBride in 1882 and Della Mrs. McCommis August 15, 1882, I was still stunned,  
but I was resigned to their marriage as long as they were to live near us.  
1881 to 1884 our Texas had a private war of its own, called the Fence Cutter's War  
1883 Families moved to New Mexico. Fort Sumner  
When we came to Fort Sumner, Joe hunted up our old friends, the DeGraftenreads  
Our wagons came to Fort Stanton, another government post, then on to Dollins Sawmill on the Rates River. After a  
while we passed through the Indian Reservation, which was called Apache  
Silver Spring Canyon (Trough Canyon then) and James Canyon to find the mouth of the Penasco River. Curtis  
canyon in the Sacramento Montains was where they settled.  
1885 Bert was born 1885,in Otero County, New Mexico Thomas McCarty Died a month later  
Diame and Della are married, and they're goin' with their husbands whether you want them to or not. Diame's Jim has  
been offered a good job with Three L's outfit, and Wayne is goin' to be foreman for the J MIL's. Seems to me you'd be  
proud of the boys and say nothing to interfere with them."  
spring of 1885 when Joe decided to go south east of Curtis Canyon, where there wasn't a sign of wagon tracks. He  
and our boys built roads as they went, over the mountain, down the canyon, on and on. It was worth all the work, for  
we finally came to a spot not far from where the town of Cloudcroft now stands.  
1888 the families in lower Cox Canyon decided to build their own school house.  
winter of 1889. Small pox hit the area. They ran out of vaccine and vaccinated from each other pock serum.  
1893 when the railroad come to Roswell. So they did not have to take their cattle as far.  
1890 Elk Canyon, just at the line of the Indian Reservation  
1893 and 1894 because diphtheria broke no school  
1892 in Elk, Chaves County, NM. Lily married Dick  
1893 Bob's married Phronie [Sophronia]  
1895 Penasco, Lincoln County Jack married Hettie,  
1897 the settlers were moving fast into our mountain country.  
1900 Joe and I found that the JAB and SP Bar cattle were decreasing at an alarming rate Indians were eating them.  
Bob and his Phronie had moved to Penasco River and now owned the JMIL home ranch; Lily and Dick were heading  
to Colorado to join the gold hunt; Della and Jim were off to Wyoming, Jack and Hettie were talking about the country  
near Portales, New Mexico.  
1901 Tod in Arizona would be coming home with a wife. Ida married in Datril, Catron, New Mexico  
1902 Mettie [Jamettie], up and married Jim Lafferty;  
Albert the only child left home they moved northeast to the Feliz River. He said it was a cattleman's paradise--good  
water, fine grass and few settlers. How many times I had heard that! But if Bert wanted to go there, I was not holding

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

back.

Bert married his Carrie

Joe received thirteen thousand dollars from the government. Per Joe's invitation to make a large ranch. Jack, Tod, and Bert came, and they bought the fine herd which bore the Bar HL brand. Joe was happy again, and I had to admit I was feeling better myself. I wish I had been absolutely normal so I could have appreciated the stirring changes going on around us. I do remember them very well

1905 Saw their first car

1907 we were going through what might well be called an educational revolution. Many of the mountain people moved to Roswell or Alamogordo to send their children to better grade schools and high schools. Some cattlemen sold their land to large cattle companies and bought ranches closer to these towns. Usually, the mother and children lived in town during the school session, then moved back to the ranch for vacation time.

1910 I faced a daily routine battle. Each morning when I had finished the dishes, I would rush out to work in my garden. Each morning I would say, "Today, I won't take my medicine. I don't have an ache or pain today; I can do without. Today I'll keep on working in the garden, and I won't know when ten o'clock comes; I'll not even know it."

With the help of her daughter in law and the Doctor. She fought the battle against her addiction and won.

1913 I could see that Joe was getting to old to do farm work and take care of the few stock we had. We talked it over with the boys, and it wasn't hard to persuade Joe to sell the little farm- ranch and move to Alamogordo. They bought a small home and a corner store.

1915. Alamogordo was putting on its best big and tucker to celebrate our Golden Wedding Anniversary.

Jack and Hettie and the five children had moved to Arizona,

1919 I could see that Joe was breaking fast they sold the store.

1923 Joe Browning died in Alamogordo, NM

1924 Mettie and children moved in with her. She went to Arkanss to visit Bob and Phronie and see a lot of the places where she grew up at.

1926 eightieth birthday crept upon me, and I had my first surprise birthday party. The Methodist Missionary Society of Alamogordo, New Mexico gave the party for me.

1931 Angie died in Alamogordo, NM

-----  
I believe Angie was bit by a brown recluse spider. Not only did she have the open sore from the bite that broke open. It also went sytemic causeing her like a tetnus. Muscle cramping and excuciating pain, swollen joints. That made people think it was Rhuemitism. That she got addicted to a drug. No one can imagine the pain from having 20 charlie horses/ muscle cramps at one time. That she was able to break her addiction years later. Usually the pain subsides over the years but it never fully goes away, it only becomes tolerable.

-----  
Joseph Alansing Browning married Jeanetta Angelina McCarty (1846-1931) on January 15, 1865 in Fort Davis, Texas Their Children:

1 DIDEMIA "Diame" BROWNING, b. March 25, 1866, Palo Pinto, Texas; m. James MCBRIDE.

2 SARAH ARDELIA "DELLA" BROWNING, b. June 12, 1867, Stephens, Texas; m. JIM Wayne MCCOMMUS, August 15, 1882, Wheeler County, Texas 1875 in Stephens County, Texas.

3 WALTER CLAXTON "BOB" BROWNING, b. June 23, 1869, Fort Griffin, Shackelford County, Texas; d. July 16, 1944. married "Phronie" SOPHRONIA LOUISE SNOW December 03, 1893, Travis, Texas daughter of PLEASANT SNOW and MARY HAMPTON. She was born October 03, 1874 in Texas, and died January 19, 1959 in Alamogordo, Otero County, New Mexico.

4 JAMES "JACK" NAPOLEON BROWNING, b. November 09, 1871, Shackelford County, Texas; d. November 03, 1939, Wilcox, Cochise County, Arizona. He married HETTIE BELLE MCNATT November 26, 1895 in Penasco, Lincoln County, Territory of New Mexico, daughter of MARION MCNATT and NANCY BROWN. She was born April 19, 1876 in Bowie, Montague County, Texas, and died June 24, 1956 in Wilcox, Cochise, Arizona.

5. Baby girl died at birth

6 LILLIAN "Lily" GEORGIA BROWNING, b. March 12, 1875 in Shackleford, Stephens County, Texas. She married (1) RICHARD ALVIN COLTON January 02, 1892 in Elk, Chaves County, NM. He was born June 09, 1866 in Elk, Chaves, New Mexico, and died July 15, 1919 in Las Vegas, Clark County, Nevada. She married (2) MR. YORK Aft. 1893.

7 GEORGE ALANSING BROWNING, b. April 15, 1876. in Texas Catherine Julia Pullan born 22 Dec 1880 Texas died 3 Oct 1939 Los Angeles, Calif. Daughter of A W Pullaln and Mary Jane Resner

1920 Fowler CA. George A Browning 41 Julia Browning 36 Leslie V Browning 10 Elzia T Browning 5 Elmer R



---

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Browning 6/12

Name: Leslie V Browning Birth Date: 22 Mar 1909 Gender: Male Mother's Maiden Name: Pullan Birth County:

Fresno Name: Elzie T Browning Birth Date: 20 Apr 1911 Gender: Male Mother's Maiden Name: Pullen Birth

County: Fowler, Fresno Co., CA

Name: Browning Birth Date: 25 Jun 1919 Gender: Female Mother's Maiden Name: Pullum Birth County: Fowler, Fresno Co., CA

California Death information BROWNING GEORGE 04/15/1877 MCCARTY / BROWNING M born TEXAS died STANISLAUS California 07/15/1954 77 y

LESLIE BROWNING 22 Mar 1909- 27 Jan 1980 90278 (Redondo Beach, Los Angeles, CA) (none specified) 549-01-3163 California

Name: Elzie Trueman Browning Social Security #: 549013133 Sex: MALE Birth Date: 22 Apr 1911 Birthplace:

California Death Date: 18 May 1945 Death Place: Los Angeles Mother's Maiden Name: Pullen FATHER'S

SURNAME: Browning

Name: Leslie V Browning Social Security #: 549013163 Sex: MALE Birth Date: 22 Mar 1909 Birthplace: California

Death Date: 27 Jan 1980 Death Place: Los Angeles Mother's Maiden Name: Pullen

Elmer R Browning M Jun 1919 in Fowler, Fresno, California, USA

8. EDWIN L. "TODD" BROWNING, b. December 12, 1879, in Fort Griffin, Shackelford County, Texas, and died June 04, 1932 in El Paso, El Paso, Texas. He married IDA MAY TENNEY April 20, 1901 in Datril, Catron, New Mexico, daughter of SAMUEL TENNEY and LORA BROWN. She was born December 24, 1884 in Luna Valley, Catron, New Mexico, and died June 05, 1955 in Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona.

9 JAMETTIE BELLE BROWNING, b. July 07, 1882, in Dickens County, TX, and died January 13, 1971 in El Paso, Texas. She married JAMES ANNIS LAFFERTY February 09, 1902 in Elk, Chaves County, NM, son of JOHN ANNIS LAFFERTY and MARY HANNAH LIPSEY. JIM was born February 16, 1875 in Graham, Young County, Texas, and died May 16, 1955 in San Diego, CA. Jim and Mettie had 10 children. They seperated in 1924. He had a child with a friend. Then he remarried and had four more chidlren two died as infants and his young wife died at the birh of his last child.

10 ALBERT L. "BERT" BROWNING, b. 1885, in Otero County, New Mexico, and died in Las Vegas, Nevada. He married (1) MARY CAROLINE "CARRIE" ARTHUR. She was born May 21, 1890 in Mayhill, Otero, NM. He married (2) BLANCH WILBURN.

11. Roddy (Rodrick)

Information from Marley Lafferty

-----  
**SOME CENSUS INFORMATION**

1850 United States Federal Census > Arkansas > Marion > Not Stated Thomas McCarty 41 tn ; Sarah 27 ky; Allen 22 ind; John 20 ; Stirling 16 thadeus; Francis M 12; Jeanetta A 4 fe mo; Zerelda C 2 fe ar;

1850 United States Federal Census </> Missouri > > Greene </> Campbell

Thomas Lanham 24 TN Farmer 1200 reslestate Garland M Lanham < 22 TN; Abel Lanham < 16 TN; Rebecca McCarty 40 TN 1810; John McCarty 20 IN 1830; Louisa J McCarty 15 IN 1835; Preston McCarty 7 IN 1843;

Catharine Lanham 12 MO;

1860 United States Federal Census

about James R Gilbert ; Name: James R Gilbert Age in 1860: 62 Birth Year: abt 1798 Birthplace: Virginia Home in

1860: Linden, Christian, Missouri Gender: Male; Post Office: Ozark ; Value of real estate: Household Members:

Name Age James R Gilbert 62 VA Farmer; Rebecca Gilbert 54 VA ; Mary Gilbert 20 VA; James R Gilbert 15 VA;

Jno W Gilbert 13 VA; Lafeayatt Gilbert 11 VA; Melvina Gilbert 9 NC;

1850 CENSUS; Farwick C. McCarty Nov 1850 MO he died 5-3-1908 1900 Brownwood, Brown, Texas; wife Mary R; May McCarty ; Irvine McCarty; Maude McCarty.

Mrs. JAB biography or a true Pioneer Woman

Everybody loved to hear my Grandma Angelna's stories of pioneer days in Missouri, Texas, and New Mexico. We children always begged for stories of the Indians, the cowboys and the trailblazers. We knew her stores so well we could prompt her when her throat was tired or she happened to sneeze.

We all adored this tiny lady, who stood five feet two inches tall and weighed all of a hundred pounds. She could spin such good yarns and tell the best jokes and sing the happiest songs. It never dawned on any of us that she had

---

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

suffered a living hell for twenty years.

I was seven years old when Grandma Angelina (my father's mother) came to our home in Roswell, New Mexico. My mother warned me that grandma was very ill, and that the doctor would be coming to our house often. We were not to be noisy, and above, all we were to be very kind to Grandma.

Not until I was twelve years old did my parents tell me the horrifying truth about the Grandma's illness, but my the time she was in good health, the curse had been lifted, and I looked forward to her visits. I do remember feeling embarrassed when I saw her for the first time after my parents confession, but her ready smile, her good humor and sincere interest won me again.

When I was older and a bit wiser, I realized that I could honestly say my grandmother was a heroine of the first order, and I was determined that some day I would get to tell her story. One night I interviewed Grandma Angelina for twenty years, jotting down certain important dates, gathering the few pictures available, and using the favorite stores when I had English compositions due at school.

When I was married and had two children of my own, it came to me suddenly, that Grandma and I had better get together to finish this story of her life. After all she was past eighty.

In 1929 we invited her to our home in Tucson, Arizona and we set to work. She went over all my notes, checked our history books, gathered family pictures and reviewed my favorite stories. This meeting had to be different than all other. There were some important questions I was to ask, and I was to receive some very candid answers.

When we finished this last long interview, Grandmother Angelina remarked good humoredly, "I feel naked as a jay-bird."

## CHAPTER

### EARLY CHILDHOOD

When you are up in years as I am, folks are likely to ask, "Grandma what is the first thing you can remember?"

Gracious me! How far back can a child remember? We hear something told over and over again by older members of our family, and we aren't sure whether we really remember or not. Anyway, I do not remember some things that happened when I was close to three years old.

It was 1849 and we were living on the White River in Southern Missouri. We were at the supper table when my brother Allen (just turned eighteen) announced that he was going to join the gold hunters in California. He said a caravan from our colony would be leaving in ten days.

I was heart-broken, for Allen was my oldest brother who took mighty good care of me. I remember bursting into tears and yelling "Don't leave me, Allen! Don't leave me!" and my Pa hushing me in one hurry by demanding, "Dry your tears, Angie, or leave the table."

My mother looked very sad, and my Pa looked as sour as green apples, but my other five brothers went hog-wild with excitement and talked of nothing else for the next ten days.

I remember the big girls in the settlement bringing tree branches to put on the wheels of the wagons and gathering wild flowers to hang around the oxen's necks.

The morning the caravan was to move out, Allen came to me with a package, and he said, "Angie, this is for a big girl who never cries." I opened the package and there were two pretty side combs and a pair of knitting needles. I looked over my mother and she had the identical presents. I was prouder than a peacock, and I did try not to cry, but when the teams started up the tears rolled down my cheeks; but at least I didn't make any noise or fuss, and I just hoped Allen was far away to see my tears.

The part I didn't know about until years later, when my brother Preston told me, was that Allen had had a real argument with Pa that evening when he first announced his plans. It seems that Ma and all the boys were some surprised that Allen had the grit to cross Pa and actually make a move to leave the nest.

Pres said he would never forget that evening as long as he lived. After supper, Allen and Pa sat down under the big tree to the right of our door. Pres and John didn't dare go near the tree (John was sixteen and Pres nine). They sat out to the side of the house and stretched their ears to listen. They were too scared to move and too interested to keep whittling, which was what they were supposed to be doing.

Pres said it was like two big bulls eyeing each other. That's a good likeness, come to think about it, for both Pa and Allen were big men. Both were over six feet, but Pa filled out all over and weighed a lot more. Some neighbors said that my father, Thomas McCarty, was a brawny, friendly happy Irishman, but others call him hard-bargaining, strait-laced, tight-lipped Scotchman. All agreed that Allen was the "spittin' image" of his Pa; and they were mighty good-looking men with dark curls and Irish blue eyes.

Pres said Pa seemed calm and peaceful enough when he asked Allen about this uproar in California, and Allen answered him cool as a cucumber.

"Pa, it is rumored that gold has been found in California that a man can grow rich in a day by simply picking up rocks

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

on top o' the ground."

Allen was heating up a little. "Charles Lucas brought word from the east that President Polk vowed this was no rumor. There is gold there, all right! Plenty of it!"

"Then every rakshell in the country will be headed west by sun-up. You're too young for such a trip among robbers and thieves and worse!"

"I'm eighteen, pa and I'm not the youngest in our colony who expects to head west soon." Pres and the other boys nearly swallowed their tongues when Allen went on, halfway poking fun at Pa. "I do remember being told there was one Thomas McCarty, who at the ripe age of eighteen took for his wife one Rebecca Comstock, who traveled with him from Kentucky to the wilds of Indiana."

"Are you thinking of taking a wife on this journey?"

Allen roared with laughter at the shocked look on Pa's face. "That I am not. There are maidens about, but I'm doing my traveling first; make my pile, then settle down."

"You are wise there, Son. Many women are poor travelers." But Pa wasn't giving in this easy. "You know nothing of your country to the east and less of this barren land to the west. That is not all; you know so little of your forekin, where they came from, what they did! I tell you, Son, you are not ready to fly out of the nest."

"So!" retorted Allen, "I haven't listened to you to tell all of us again about your up-bringin'."

John winked at all the boys scrunched down at the side of the house; then he sauntered around lazy-like to the tree. The rest followed a few at a time and waited to see if Pa would wave them away, but he didn't.

Pres said Ma let me out of the house about then, and I crept into Pa's arms and fell fast asleep in a few minutes.

Wouldn't you know it! But Pa's strong, melodious voice could lull and charm far older women than I. When he read the Bible to us, it would give you goose pimples. If he had been a calmer man, he would have been a wonderful preacher.

Pres said Pa let out all the stops that evening and repeated all his best stories. He didn't hesitate to tell his sons that the Scotchman had been driven out of England because they didn't see eye to eye on religious questions. They moved over into Ireland and taught the Irish a few things about thrift and orderliness, but the thanks they got for that was to be invited out of their adopted home and told to move out fast. What did that Irish period contribute to the family? (I can see Pa's eyes crinkling at the corners when he's tickled about something.) "Oh, a bit o' the brogue that will last for generations!"

Pa pointed out that by 1789 thousands of these Scotch-Irish had arrived in Pennsylvania. There were a lot of other immigrants there, and they were going to stay, for the Allegheny mountains discouraged movement westward. But don't think these stopped the Scotch-Irish. They just up and found a passageway to the north, traveled around the mountains and south again until they reached the edge of Virginia.

There the Garrett s, Pengergrass es, Haig s, Grey s, Blake s, McGrath s, and McCarty s built homes, tilled the soil, worshiped God as good Presbyterians. Sure they had to fight Indians! Sure they had to conquer the wilderness!

In 1802 the McCarty couple had a son and they named him Thomas. Pa said it was no concern of his that President Jefferson the next year acquired the Louisiana Territory. He had no more reason to be concerned about western expansion when he was eight years old, for his own little world collapsed. His parents died of a strange and vicious fever, apparently malaria. A lot of folks in that settlement died of the same ailment.

Pa said he would be forever grateful to the Blakes and the McGraths who looked after him, and when the Blakes moved the next year they took your Thomas with them.

Pa grew up near the Cumberland Gap where he watched the emigrant wagons travel through this natural gateway in a never ending line. He listened a lot around the campfires at night, and he learned more and more about the country west of Kentucky and Tennessee and the Mississippi River.

Pa let the boys know he was taking care of himself by the time he was twelve, and when he was eighteen, he was full-grown and ready to strike out for himself.

He married Rebecca Comstock of the Kentucky Comstock s, and a new wife was reason enough to hit the for the new country. The McCarty s joined a caravan heading toward Indiana and Ohio. Then the news came that New York State had, at last, started the Erie Canal. Thomas and Rebecca rushed to the scene of this exciting enterprise, and there Thomas worked as a subcontractor until the canal was finished in 1825.

The McCarty s settled down at Terre Haute, Indiana, and watched an Indian stockade blossom into a thriving city. Pa admitted that he loved the excitement of road and canal building, and he decided that it was the right place and the right time to start the family. He reminded the boys they were born at Terre Haute all six of them, and three sisters besides.

Then the excitement was over. Indiana was bankrupt because she had invested too heavily in highways and byways.

Pa said he had a feeling in his bones that hard times were coming, and he felt restless and uneasy. He knew they

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

should get out while the getting was good, but he couldn't persuade Rebecca. She kept putting him off week after week, and finally she just said she was going to stay in civilized country among civilized people. So Thomas said he would take the six boys along with him, and she could look after the girls.

That was about all I ever did find out about this split-up. My brother John, the solemn, quiet boy of the bunch, told me when I was too curious one day, that his mother, Rebecca, knew Pa would never come back, so she sued for divorce and got it in less than a year. Pa never opened his mouth about it again, and you can bet I never questioned him.

Pa had told all the history he was going to say that evening. He turned to Allen with, "The rest you can remember well: you were twelve by then."

Allen wasn't quite ready to close the discussion. He answered, "Yes I do remember. We traveled to Missouri, and we went through St. Louis and St. Genevieve. You told us that people there were French, and we looked them over hard, because we never heard of such. You took one look at the White River country and told us we were going to start a saw mill. We did just that and we never worked any harder in our lives, but I liked it."

Allen had to get in a little teasing, though, which is something none of the rest of us ever had the nerve to do with Pa. "I keep thinking, though, that it seems a mite strange that you chose this particular spot to build a saw mill. It couldn't have been that a certain pretty little French girl, Salle LaFource, had something to do with sudden decision to stay in these parts."

The other boys, Pres said, held their breaths at Allen's daring. But Pa just brushed him off. "That's no concern of yours, Son. Marion, go look after the horses, and I'll put this young lady to bed. She is getting heavier than a ton of led."

Allen chuckled, but then said very seriously, "Sallie is pretty, she's good, and she's my friend."

That was the opinion echoed by all the boys' I can tell you that for sure. When Pa married Sallie LaForce in 1844, the boys were nightly surprised, but they soon found out this young girl knew how to make a house a home.

Sallie's first baby was a boy who died after birth; then I came along, Jeanette Angelina. Imagine one baby girl among all those boys! I guess they set out to spoil me rotten, but Pa made it plain that he didn't like spoiled children around. My three older half-brothers, Allen, John, Thaddeus, were my guardians, while Marion, James, Preston were my playmates.

I remember that Ma worked night and day to finish a coat for Allen to take to California. Of course she had to weave and sew by hand.

Ma actually made two coats in one; the inside was plaid material and the outside was a plain color. I know how much Allen appreciated it; he was the kind who would make a lot over it if you handed him a pretty wildflower.

Pa and Allen parted friends, but they never saw each other again. We heard from Allen once or twice a year, but the mail didn't get to us often, and there was no pony express until 1860.

This next episode is one that I remember very distinctly, although I must have been about three and a half years old. It was Sunday morning and we were at the breakfast table when Pa announced suddenly, "Marion, get the horses; your Ma and I are going to church this morning."

"What will I do with Angie?" asked Ma gently.

"Well, I guess Marion and Preston are big enough to take care of her!" and Pa left the room.

"Oh, Ma," Pres whined, "Marion and I wanted to go down the land and climb trees."

"You can take Angie with you."

"With them fat, short legs taggin' along!"

"Take her or stay at the house all day."

The folks weren't out of sight until we were down the wide lane looking for the tallest tree to climb. Suddenly Marion yelled, "There's the red bull coming! Quick, Angie, we gotta climb a tree!"

Sure enough, the big bull that belonged to our neighbor was coming right down the lane toward us. We hoped he hadn't seen us yet. Each boy grabbed one of my fat hands and ran to the nearest tree. Marion swung up first to a lower limb, then he reached for me. "Lift her up quick, Pres, and you get yourself up in one hurry!"

There we sat, awaiting the approach of one of the meanest bulls around. He lumbered along slowly, lowing softly; lowing softly then he would stop long enough to shake his head in vain attempt to rid himself of the pesky flies, that buzzed about him. Maybe you think our hearts weren't beating fast! He came right under the tree where we were perched, and there we stopped. He flung his head over his own shoulder and then the other, while the slobber flew from his head over his own shoulder and then the other, while the slobber flew from his mouth in all directions, some of it actually reaching Pres's big toe clinched like a vise to the limb of the tree. It seemed like hours, but it couldn't have been many minutes until Mr. Bull ambled on up the lane absolutely unconscious of the terror he was spreading. "Well, we're in the same fix we wuz. He's jetween us and the house." Marion was always the pessimist. As we were

---

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

figuring out what to do, we heard the sharp clickety-clack of a loping horse down the road, and a rider came into view. He spied us crouched in the tree and raced up shouting at the top of his lungs.

"Git to the house, all of you. Yer pa's been shot." Then he was past us, rushing our enemy, the bull away off to the side of the lane. We didn't even think about the bull any more as we ran after the horse and rider, crying as we went.

"Who did it?" gasped Marion to John, who stood at the yard gate waiting for us.

"Ole Sully," he answered in a tired voice. Marion turned and looked at Pres and said bitterly, "Yeah! He's been spoilin' for a fight for a long time."

Then a neighbor man came out to tell us, "Your pa and ma took a short cut to church over one o' Sully's pastures just like they've done a heap o' times but Sully was in a bad mood, I guess, and ordered them offen his land. Yer pa isn't one to take orders like that without explanation, so he had words with him; and the next thing, according to y'r ma, Sully had out his gun and shot your pa right through the belly. Yer ma sez the bullet went through him and out his back clean as a whistle but he sur is bleedin'!"

I remember running into the house to find my mother kneeling over my Pa who was white as a bed sheet. I was scared silly, of course, and started crying out aloud. Thaddeaus grabbed me up and ran out of the room, whispering, "Angie! You can't be a cry-baby. You gotte be big. Ma's got no time to pay you mind now. Pa is awful bad."

Sometime that afternoon Ma called us to the door and said very quietly, "John, you are to take Allen's place her now. While I doctor your pa, you take care of Angie and the boys. See that they mind you. I won't have time to look after any of you."

We crept around that house for seventeen days, and we didn't cross patient, solem John once. We were just that scared. I didn't know until I was older what kind of doctoring Ma was doing, but she told me later she probed the wound each day with a with a narrow piece of silk, using slippery elm bark tor a tube to keep the wound open and draining properly. She also made a slippery, sticky mucilage by boiling the elm bark and water together. This was used to draw inflammation from the wound. Imagine what doctors would say about all this nowadays!

I know the neighbors gathered in the yard at different times, and they shook their heads and looked very sad. None of them expected Pa to live. On the seventeenth day, word got around that his bowels finally moved. Folks seemed so relieved and wore such happy faces! I didn't see why that was so important, but twenty years later when I was doctoring my own, I often thought of this very important event.

It was just a month afterwards that Ole Sully heard that Thomas McCarty was up and about and ending fast. Much to the amusement of the whole community, Sully suddenly sold out and moved to some other district. John brought the word to us that Sully was gone, and he remarked in his slow, solem way, "Know, maybe we can have peace for quiet a spell."

Of course I had to know later on what caused this shooting, and as usual it was good old Pres who tried to explain it to me. He told me it was all harkened back to a long time ago when our Pa got interested in the Regulator and Moderator feud.<sup>(1)</sup> Pres said he was sure the whole thing was past and gone except maybe in that little corner of Missouri. In thinking it was over years later, Pres thought Pa and Sully were just trying to taunt each other. Anyway, the neighbor men told our boys that Pa was proud of his Moderator stock of seventy years back, while Ole Sully swore by his Regulator stock. They just seemed to like to argue over this every time they met, but election time care around and the argument got pretty heated, Sully bragging that he was the only real Democrat in the whole settlement. It seemed he didn't take to our Pa's ideas about Free-Soilers <sup>(2)</sup>

You might know I didn't understand any of this until many years later when I studied some of my grandchildren's history books. Maybe me brothers were right when they said the whole mess would have died out early if the people in the settlement hadn't kept egging Pa and Sully on, just for the lack of something better to do.

Pres remembered John and Ma trying to figure out what the feud was really about, and John drawling out in his slow way, "Don't men find the damndest things to go shootin' over!"

For once Ma didn't scold him, even if he did use a swear word before a lady.

Footnote:1. Collier Encyclopedia. 1765-1771 Regulator Moment started in Carolinas. The back country farmers took government in their own hands to drive out law country grasping tax collectors. They opposed armed force with force. Moderators took side of army, which finally subdued Regulators in Battle of Alamanac.

## CHAPTER 2

### CHAPTER TWO

#### GROWING PAINS

It seems to me, as I look back, that the McCarty s lived peacefully and comfortably for the next five years. We had a big house, made of logs like all frontier houses. It had a great fire place at one end to warm us and cook our food. (I can never forget the smell of clean pine knots burning.) We used tallow candles, although I also remember Ma Sallie making pretty green candles out of waxy berries she gathered from bayberry bushes.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

We had plenty of food, for Pa was a good farmer. We had corn, beans, turnips, and plenty of other vegetables. We gathered wild berries for jams jellies, and we had good apple cider to drink. I never saw coffee until after the Civil War, and come to think of it, very little tea.

The most important event in those five years were when Ma Sallie presented us with two big, bouncing boys, Farwick and Melvin. I really enjoyed taking care of them. They were like big dolls to me.

It was spring again, and we all wondered why Pa spent long hours walking over his fields or riding far from his land. We might have known that Pa had stayed put long enough. He announced suddenly that he had bought a farm near McDonald County and we'd be moving pretty soon.

I suppose Ma Sallie was comforted by the thought that at least we were not leaving the state, and when we got to the new farm in Newton County, it was just as prosperous looking and well kept as the one we left. As for me, I was a happy girl, for we fund friendly neighbors only a half-mile away, and there was a little girl in the family who was just my age. She was to teach me how to play girl's games and encourage me to talk girl's talk. Ma was pleased that little Evelyn Barkley came over to our house often. I guess Ma brooked over the fact that from the time I was seven, I would try to run as fast, climb as high, and ride as far as Pres, James, Marion. It was high time I started to be more ladylike.

Looking back not, I can see Pa was spreading out a bit. He had turned the far over to John and Thaddeus and had become a manager of a grist and lumber mill in the nearly village of Neosho. This was the time, too when he became interested in horses, particularly blooded racing stock. We heard house talk at every meal, and the brothers and I loved it. If Pa heard of a new race horse in the district, he could always find time to go have a look at the newcomer. It was a time when everybody in the McCarty household was very busy and very happy. But it wasn't to be that way for very long.

I guess the trouble started the day Granny Lewis [not her real name] came by to visit with ma-- her first and only visit. I wouldn't have been half so curious about her if I hadn't overheard my big brothers say she was the worst gossip in Neosho-- in fact, they used to say she was a cranky old crone and mean as a bat!

I happened to be in the front bedroom putting Melvin and Warwick down for a nap when I heard somebody call, "Anybody home?" I peeked into the front room just as Ma was letting her visitor through the door. She was an old witch if I ever saw one. All she needed was a peaked hat and a broom stick!

After a lot of palaver about the weather and everybody's health, I got the idea that old Granny Lewis was mighty busy running down a newcomer named Faith. Granny declared she wouldn't trust her as far as she could throw a full grown steer. She did admit this Faith was pretty in a sort of simpering way. From what I could gather, Faith was causing an awful stir among the men of the settlement

Old Granny confessed she had stayed up all hours of the night and had seen with her own eyes just.

Plenty of men coming and going from Faith's house. She let it be known then and there that if she had a good-looking husband, she's see that Faith didn't get her claws on him.

I don't remember Ma saying a single word, but she wasn't long showing Granny Lewis to the door. I remember running out a side door to open the front gate for Granny. I was just being friendly, but I admit I was overly curious. She glanced and me and snapped, "Your ma is the untalkingest, unfeelingest woman I ever met!"

I ran back into the house as fast as I could and yelled at Ma, "What's she so mad about?"

Ma said sweetly enough, "Never mind, Angie, get the boys up and I'll ring the supper bell. Your Pa will be ready to eat the minute he comes in."

I shut my mouth then, but I exploded at the table. I was just in the midst of telling the whole world about our visitor when Ma touched me gently on the shoulder and said, "Never mind, Angie. Finish your supper."

A lot of good it did for Little Curiosity Cat to repeat a bit of Gossip. I tried to tell my brothers in private about old Granny's visit, but they just shrugged and didn't even look at me. Even Pres failed me when I repeated what I'd heard. I asked him why the old crone was so nasty to me, and he just yawned and said, "Why don't you talk it over with Ma. Iffen there's something you orta know, she'll tell you."

It was some two weeks later that Ma called all her children and step children to her and told us she was going to see her parents. She remarked that they were getting up in years, and she's like to see how they were getting along. I remember her leaving explicit order for each of us. I was to run the kitchen with Marion and James to help me. "Just be sure the meals are ready when Pa comes in. Angie, you look after Farwick and Melvin. You can manage them all right."

"Pres, you see that there is plenty of wood and water at the house. That's your job. Angie you see that the house is kept in order. Don't let things get messed up."

Actually, we were al excited over Ma's trip, and nobody could have felt more important than Jeanetta Angelina. I was

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

big boss, and I knew it, and I was all of eight years old!

Somebody asked Ma how long she would be gone, and she said she'd be back as soon as she could, for us all to do our part to keep things going until she could return.

I stood at the gate as Ma Mounted her beautiful mare. She had seen Pa, who appeared suddenly from the back of the house. Ma Waited cool enough as he walked toward her very quickly and burst out in an angry voice, "Sallie, I don't like this. I don't see why you pick this time of year to visit your folks. There's fruit ripenin' here, and it will be rotten in another week."

I felt a little sick with disappointment for my mother. That nice visit was spoiled, for of course she wouldn't go unless Pa gave his consent.

Ma looked down at Pa and her black eyes were flashing as she said firmly, "Thomas McCarty, when you get your house in order, I'll be back." She wheeled the mare quickly, waved at all of us, then road off at a fast lope.

You could have knocked me over with a feather and I turned to question Pa, but one look at his face and I skedaddled into the house as fast as my legs would take me. The rest of the day I walked about the house repeating to myself what Ma had sead: "House in order!" Every copper kettle shining both Dutch ovens in their place right on the fireplace; the spinning wheel in its corner on the left; stacks of tallow candles ready for use; the feather beds high and smooth; the floors sweet-smelling for hard soap scrubblings. Never was there a house in more order. What ever in the world did my Ma mean?

I didn't have to much time to ponder over this, for I was running in a high trot trying to keep things in apple-pie order until my Ma would be home again. The bossing part of my job was to get me into trouble. I yelled at Melvin and Warwick from daylight to dark, and ordered my big brothers around so much that Pa set his foot down. "Angie, Quit being so bossy! Everybody hates a bossy woman!" That settled my puffing feathers for a bit, and I had it coming to me.

Ma returned in two weeks, and I was the happiest girl in the world. I talked an arm off her and she took over the washing, ironing and the dreaded mending. She never stopped working that whole day! Then about sundown she told me things weren't right yet, and she would have to go back to her parents for a spell. I took it that her parents were ailing and still needed her help. I know she left because Pa never once came to the house that whole day.

I remember taking Melvin and Warwick to the barn so they couldn't see Ma leave. I wanted to cry in the worst way, but I knew if the little boys saw me they would tune up, and I'd have real trouble on my hand to get them to stop. It was about that time that we had unexpected company one evening. I had fixed corn as one of the vegetables. When I passed it to Pa, he saw that I had put too much milk, and it was a little soupy. He turned to our guest, a man I'd never seen before, and said pleasantly, "You'll have to excuse Angie's corn. She's just learning to cook real well." You can bet I never made soupy corn again!

Ma came again in two weeks, but found that Pa had hired a Negro boy to help with the washing and scrubbing, so she didn't have to work so hard that time. She baked up a lot of pies and helped me snap beans for supper.

We talked and talked, and when the brothers came in from the field they were so happy to see her. Everything was fine when Ma Sallie was home. But she left again at sundown, and though I didn't know it then, this was her last visit. Pa didn't come home until way in the night.

My Memory of the next months was a blur. The Negro boy didn't last long. Others, white and Negro ca, came and went, and before I knew it a whole year had gone by. There was one sunshinny spot for me in that time, for news came to Pa that his daughter Jane (By Rebecca) was visiting Webster county.

Pa sent Marion to talk to the girl and beg her to come and keep house for us. Bless Jane's heart! She came for a few months, but then hurried on home to prepare for her own wedding. She was good to me, and I hated to see her go; but when she was out of sight I realized my Pa was depending on me more and more, and that was a great comfort to me. By the next year, both John and Thaddeus were married and lived on farms many miles away. James and Marion took over the heavy farm work with Pa, and Preston was a busy boy learning to ride and manage Pa's fine race horses. Melvin and Warwick depended on me for everything. And I loved being their little mother, and when I couldn't manage them I could always turn to Pa for help.

In the midst of all these changes and confusing incidents, I knew my Pa would never leave me. Handsome, fourty-three-year-old Thomas McCarty might have seemed a shifting and unsteady anchor, but he was all I had, and I was sticking to him through thick and thin.

It was Mrs. Wakefield, our nearest neighbor, who finally came to my rescue. She knew what a load I was carrying; so she persuaded her oldest daughter to come over to our home twice a week and help me with ironing and baking. How I appreciated Ruth Wakefield! She was blue-eyed, black haired and as Irish as ever lived. She was twenty-four years old but there were times she could and did act my age.

It wasn't long until it was routine, when the day's work was done, for Mrs. Wakefield to watch over Melvin and

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Warwick while Ruth and I went horseback riding.

Neither Preston nor I would ever have dared ask permission to ride Pa's race horses on a pleasure trip. But Ruth felt no timidity toward any man, not even Thomas McCarty. In the cool of this particular afternoon, Ruth announced that she and Preston wanted to ride the two prize-race mares! Pa's mouth dropped, but he owed a lot to this neighbor girl who had helped all of us for many weeks. Maybe he saw Pres and me pleading with our eyes. Anyway, he suddenly nodded, and before he could swallow twice, his fine animals were bridled and saddled and going out the gate.

Ruth turned to yell at me, "Come on, Angie, you can ride behind me!"

Pa choked, but he nodded again, and I ran like a streak of lightning. Pa did yell out a warning as we waved at him.

"Pres, see that you don't race those mares."

"Oh, we won't, Pa," yelled Pres as he proudly sat the pace for us. We were gone longer than we planned, and Pres knew he just hurry back to take care of all the horses before dark. We were in sight of the house when Pres yelled, "I can beat you to the house, Ruth."

Down that lane we raced, and with me blued to the back of Ruth's saddle like a silly money, urging her to beat Mr. Smarty. Suddenly our mare shied at something, and the next thing I knew I was on the ground with Ruth and Pres leaning over me. As I started to get up, a sharp pain hit my shoulder, Press looked sick and turned to Ruth with, "I reckon she's gone and broken a shoulder." As they helped me to the horses, I could think of just one thing, "We can't tell Pa! He'll skin Pres alive!"

Ruth was all set to go straight to Pa with the whole truth, but she had second thoughts. She wasn't about to give Pa a chance to get at Pres, who had deliberately disobeyed. She would go scot-free for the same crime, but Pres would be in real trouble.

"Come on, Honey, we'll get you in the house. We can strap your arm to your side and you keep you out of your Pa's sight as much as possible. I'd hate to think what he'd do to Pres if he found out."

Pa came in from his work tired and hungry, and the minute he hit the door he called out, "Angie, is supper ready?"

"In a minute, Pa." I tried to sound hale and hardy, but I was aching all over.

Ruth and Preston, looking like criminals, hurried to get the meal of the table. Luch for them, Pa was in a reading mood and did not look up until supper was ready. "Where's Angie?" he demanded the minute he noticed that I wasn't at my place at the table.

Ruth hastened to reply, "She's got a little stomach upset; she's stayin' out in the cool for awhile."

"Reckon you rode too far in the sun?" Pa seemed a little put out, but Ruth was changing the subject very quickly. Is there anything I can help you to, Mr. McCarty?"

Ruth later claimed that was the first time Pa ever really looked at her and he spoke very kindly. "We sure do appreciate your Ma letting you come over here to help Angie. It's mighty neighborly of you. Seems like nobody want to work these days. I've tried for two solid months to get steady help.

I felt feverish for several days, but that didn't keep me from enjoying all the attention given me by Ruth and Pres, or they were at my side at the smallest signal for help. About a week later, were beginning to relax, a little and congratulating ourselves for fooling Pa so well when he arrived for supper in a gay mood. He had just heard that there was to be a magic lantern show in Neosho.

"Get your dishes done in a hurry, girl, and well go see this new invention. They say it makes the pictures come to life."

Ruth turned to look at me and I nodded, and before Pa and Pres had the team hitched to the spring wagon, Ruth and little Melvin and Warwick had the dishes out of the way, she had the boys all spruced up, and out of the door we went. Pres was very careful to seat me in the easiest riding part of the wagon and I was actually very comfortable. The show was on the second floor of a building, so I let the little boys go ahead and climb the stairs as fast as they could scramble. I was holding back, for I wanted to go as slow and easy as I could. I might have known that Pa would mess up my plan. He saw I was lagging a little, so ever the gallant gentleman, he caught my arm to help me along. I felt hot fire shoot through my arm and shoulder, and my stomach turned over, I stumbled on the next step and Pa cautioned me with "Careful now, Angie!" But he didn't know I had broken out in a cold sweat, nor did he notice that Ruth and Press stood stiff as pokers until I fell into the first chair I could find.

I guess a magic lantern show wouldn't mean much to children of today, what with all the good movies we got to see, but this show was the highlight of my childhood. The man who told the story of Noah and his Ark- just as Pa had read it to us so many times--and right there before us were the animals moving up into the ark, two by two. Of course, we could imagine the cows flipping the flies with their tails, or the horses kicking at each other, but we just had a good imaginations. It was enough to see them appear on the white sheet hung up on the wall. We talked about it for days, and even the little boys never forgot this first show.



## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

The days went by, and my shoulder healed with Pa none the wiser. Did we ever tell him? We did not. We know when we were well off.

But now we had another problems. Mrs. Wakefield arrived nearly one morning to tell us that Ruth had gone to visit an aunt, who lived in another county.

I don't know to this day what caused Pa to hire Faith, the same Faith of Granny Lewis's conversation, to help us. Maybe he did it for spite, or maybe he just couldn't find anybody else. Anyhow, he did so--then his troubles really began.

With in a few days he received a notice from Ma Sallie that she was suing for divorce and was demanding her children because she did not intend to have hem under the influence of a harlot.

We could tell Pa was really alarmed by Ma Sallie's threat, for he sent that simpering Faith back to her home in a hurry. Two nights later he packed us into the spring wagon and headed for Arkansas. He had hardly crossed the state line when he was warned that Sallie had sworn out a warrant for him at Bentonville. Pa was not one to give up easily. And there he told us of his plan.

"We're going' horseback from here on. We've got to travel faster through the Ozarks. Preston, you will take Warwick in the saddle in front of you. Melvin will ride with me. Angie, you will ride back of James. , Marion you will be ridin' alone so you can drive the horses." (There were forty head.)

Do you think I could ever forget this wild chase? Here we were riding fast in the dead of night, and Marion holding all those horses in good order over bad mountain trails. We did have a bright moon to help light the way. I couldn't keep my teeth from chattering, for it was biting cold. The horses, breathing into that frosty air, caused a mist to rise all around and over us. I leaned over to speak to Melvin. "See, Mel, we're ridin' on the clouds!"

Pa's voice was tern, "No talking', Angie!"

Marion had the houses ahead of us now, and he was climbing fast, when he stopped suddenly and signaled Pa to look back. Far down the canyon we could see a misty cloud moving nearer every minute. Pa caught up with Marion and gave a sharp order. "Turn into this side canyon quick, and not a sound out of any of you. That's officers following us."

A half-hour later the posse went hurrying up the trail, never dreaming that we were nearby, hidden by heavy trees. Actually, they could have hit us with a rock.

We didn't know it, but Pa had turned and was heading north toward Linden, Missouri. He had found out that his daughter Elizabeth (by Rebecca) was married and living in Linden. Pa knew she would take in his other children until he could make other plans.

Several days later we stopped in front of a neat looking place and Pa lifted me from James's horse. I took Melvin and Warwick by the hand and walked just back of Pa. Suddenly he stopped dead still and stared at a woman in the doorway. In a moment Pa said in a kind of a choked voice, "Angie, this is Rebecca McCarty."

I looked up into the kindest, sweetest face I had ever seen. This woman bent over me and put her arms around me and said very softly, "Angie, would you like to call me Aunt Becky? So many young'uns do." Then, just to make all of this really confusing, here come James and Marion running to hug and kiss this woman like they had known her forever. I had a whole lot of questions to ask, and as soon as I could I pulled Preston away from the crowd.

"Is she really my Aunt Becky?"

"No, she's your stepmother and my real mother, Just like Ma Sallie is your own mother and my stepmother. Both of em is Pa's wives."

"Sakes alive! Where does Pa get all these wives? Nobody else seems to get so many."

"You have to get a divorce from the government to get a new wife."

"What's a divorce?"

"It's a piece of paper says men and women don't have to stay married together if they don't get along."

"Well, that's nice. If you find you don't like a husband, then you don't have to put up with him."

Before I knew what was going on, Pres, who was thirteen then, grabbed me by both shoulders and looked me right in the eyes as he scolded me hard, "Angie, folks don't talk about divorces. They ain't nice so don't mention them to nobody. Do you hear?"

"Well, if Pa had them, they can't be so bad."

"You'll see when you grow up, young lady! They are mighty, awful wrong."

I was a little anxious to change the subject, for I didn't like to be scolded by Preston. "You don't think we will be stayin' here long, do you Pres? Pa seems kinda squirmy to me."

"I guess maybe he was a little surprised--hidin' out from one wife , then runnin' smack dab into another'n, " Pre's eyes were almost twinkling at the corners. He was finding something funny about all this.

My sense of humor was not that well developed yet. "I wish we'd get to our own house. I don't want'a be mixed up

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

like this. Other folks don't do it."

"Now, Angie, don't start frettin', I heard Pa say he's going on from here by himself so's he can find us a place pretty quick."

"It can't be too soon for me!"

Pa did leave that very day on a long horse back ride. He must have known that Ma Sallie's divorce had been granted, and his job was to find a home for his children far enough away that Ma couldn't hear about it, Pa had some other important business on this trip, but we didn't know about that until his return in two weeks. He rode up to tell us he had a new farm and a new wife. We didn't know what the grownups thought, but Pres and I and the little boys were thrilled pink for the new wife was our best helper, our good friend and playmate, Ruth Wakefield.

If there was stinging or bitter remarks by these various women attached to Pa at one time or another, I never heard them. All I can remember was how kind they were to a bewildered little girl.

My own children and now my grandchildren have asked me why Ma Sallie deserted her children, and whether I felt resentment. You must consider how tiny and shy Sallie was, and how big and overpowering Pa was. No, I never blamed her for leaving. I'm just sorry she didn't stand up to Pa and fight it out with him, but she wasn't brought up that way. Now can I be resentful when I have only sweet memories of her?

As for Pa, I know he was sinfully proud and stubborn, but one thing is sure, he took mighty good care of me and my brothers, I worshiped him, though sometimes I was afraid of him.

In no time Pa and Ruth had us settled in at Finley Creek, in Webster County, Missouri, and it didn't take Ruth long to discover a school house within a half-mile of our new home. I might have known she would start a campaign to get me into that school house. "It's time you got a lot o' learnin', Angie. You're smart as a whip anyway, and you can get a whole good start in three months of schoolin'."

"But Ruthie, you need me here at home. You know I can help you a lot. I know what hard work is."

"Now, Angie, I can make out all right. I'm used to hard work, too, you know. You plan on going to school just as soon as the weather cleans up a bit."

I couldn't help but to be excited, but I was so far behind and so hopelessly ignorant, I felt shy about starting. I let Ruth know about my uneasiness; "They say there's some starting at five years old, and here I am going on ten. I don't really remember my ABC's right good."

"Then we'll talk to your Pa; he can start you to reading again." "Oh, don't bother Pa. I can make out, I reckon."

But Ruth wasn't the modest, retiring wife. She walked right up to Pa without a moment's hesitation "Thomas, I know that you read well aloud from the Bible, and the boys say you are a good hand at figurin'."

Pa cocked a suspicious eye at this bold female who spoke her mind plain enough. "You would be flatterin' me, Mrs. McCarty," and Pa bowed to his waist as he mocked Ruth, "but what is it you want?"

Ruth gave him the benefit of her loveliest Irish smile. "I would be havin' you teach your daughter her letters again. She's goin' to school."

"Angie? School?" Pa's eyes were popping out of his head. "What does Angie need with schoolin'?"

"Your boys know how to read. You caught them how, didn't you?"

"Yes, but they need to know how to read for business--man's business."

Pa was giving Ruth his most charming smile, but she wasn't taking the bait.

"Angie needs learnin' for woman's business," Ruth spoke firmly. "Pa throw back his head and roared, "You're the peppery thing, young lady. 'T wouldn't do for you to have too much learnin'."

"I'll make out, Thomas McCarty, but Angie is different. Times are changin', and it ain't proper to grow up without learnin', it shows people are trashy when they won't go to school when they have a chance."

Nobody could say it and live, that any McCarty, male or female, was trashy. That settled it. I was going to school.

"Angie! Angie!" roared my Pa, "come here to me. Your new Ma is rasing' an awful fit for you to have some learnin', guess it won't harm you none."

When school opened in the early spring, I had relearned my ABC's and would even read well in the first reader, I was looking forward now to the first day of school. Ruth saw to it that I had a brand new dress, hoops, ruffles and all, with matching gloves and bonnet.

At the end of that first day, I ran about half of the way home, then I saw Ruth coming to meet me. I started yelling my head off, "Hurry, Ruthie, I got so much to tell you I'm about to bust." You'd have thought I had been gone a whole month.

"Now begin at the beginning, Angie and don't leave nothing out," was Ruth's greeting while she hugged me tight.

"First of all, our teacher--he's a preacher, I think--read from the Bible, and he sounded as good as Pa. Then we sang hymns; you know both of them:

"Approach my soul, the mercy seat, where Jesus answers prayer, and humbly bow before his feet, for none can

---

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

perish there,"

"And there's the other one you like so much."

"We're out on the ocean sailing, Homeward bound we swiftly glide, We're out on the ocean sailing, To a home beyond the tide."

My! I did enjoy the singin'. Seems like it's the best part of school."

"Go on, Angie, what else happened?" Ruth was having as much fun as I was.

Nothing impressed her as much though, as my teacher's story of the spreading of the school in our country. He said we had lots of schools as far west as the Mississippi. He even predicted that one fine day there would be schools in every settlement in Missouri. Ruth pondered over this for a bit, then said, "There's no call for young'uns to grow up ignorant--like now is there?"

I think Ruth got as much out of the next three months schooling as I did, and it was the happiest, most carefree summer I had ever known. I can remember dozens of happenings. There was the day our kind teacher brought strawberry candy for each of us. We had never tasted anything like it. There was a show at school, when grown folks came from miles around to see a ventriloquist who made a puppet talk, and a magician who made coins fall from his handkerchief and hens fly out of his hat. There was a big party for grownups, and I got to see my first hoe-down. Tight there I decided that if I ever got big enough to go to a dance and while around like that, I wouldn't ask for any other favors.

It was good I had some months of pure job, for there were some less happy days ahead.

Pa saw better farms and faster horses in Greene County, and he was talking a lot about both. Marion, in the mean time, had been courting Geriah Lee, and suddenly he asked Pa if he would consider letting the young couple take over this present farm. Marion said he and Geriah wanted to get married and settle Down right there.

Pa was pleased, but he had his plans postponed for a bit, for our dear Ruth had lost her first born son, and wasn't gaining her strength as she should. It was pitiful to see how Ruth and Pa grieved over this lost baby. Pa said we would all be better if we'd just get to a new neighborhood. Summer come again, and we were in a new home in Greene County, but there wasn't a school within miles of it. Anyway, Ruth needed me at home, so I didn't have time to mourn over the lack of a school house.

Poor Ruth had to spend a lot of time lying on the bed: so she could watch closely every day. She said later she really was worrying over me, for I didn't sing and laugh and talk any more. She must have talked to Pa and the boys. She finally figured out that Miss. Jeanetta Angelina McCarty was just suffering from growing pains. She had the good sense not to nag at me and she promised me that as soon as she was on her feet again, she would see that Pa started a petition for a school in this very district. She would have, too, but by the time she had taken over in the house we were getting ready for a real shocker.

## CHAPTER 3

### CHAPTER THREE

#### LOOKING FARTHER WEST

The boys said Pa was troubled; he talked a lot about the world crowding in too much. He and his neighbors seemed to think local affairs, ordinary life and business under the control of the State of Missouri were coming along fairly well, but it was the Federal Government that needed to put its house in order.

The summer of 1858 men sat at our table and talked "tariff." Some argued that the tariff was a real necessity, while other said it was a protection for just one part of the country. You might know I hadn't the remotest idea what they were talking about, but I listened anyway until Pa signaled for me to take Melvin and Warwick outside, or, if it was after supper, put them to bed.

One subject I could understand was the awful slavery question. Pa hated it with his whole heart, but he gave a strange reason. It seemed this problems was splitting his beloved Democratic Party! That the arrogant new Republican Party was gaining to many recruits from Northern Wigs, Northern Democrats, and even Free Soiler. (3)

Pa slammed his fist down hard on the dining table when he roared that politics was getting more and more confusing, and he couldn't honestly say he was a Democrat and a Free Soiler too!

It was my brother James, though, who sensed what was really bothering Pa. I heard James talking to Ruth, and you bet Pres and I were right there listening. He said Pa was really getting crowded out by farmers when he started raising stock. It took a lot more land to feed cattle and horses.

"What'll he do?" Ruth was asking for all of us.

James said Pa had talked to him lately about the out-west county called Texas. James said he had heard Pa talking to men in caravans heading west. They told him there was room for everybody, that it was a stock-raiser's paradise; that grass was belly height to cattle that spring gushed from the ground every mile or two: and that the colonies were springing up every where. The most important things of all was that the Federal government had stationed soldiers at

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

forts just ten miles apart to protect the whites from the prairie Indians.

James had started to walk away from us as we stood in the yard, then he turned to Ruth to say, "I guess I better tell you the real reason that Pa is worried sick. He's heard from some friends that Ma Sallie has found where we are, and she is comin' after the little boys and Angie."

How did I feel? Like a little scared rabbit with somebody pulling at my front legs and somebody else jerking at my hind legs. Ruth was a Godsend to me right there and then. I don't remember talking very much to me, but she started piecing a beautiful quilt which was to be my very own.

Maybe the Lord had a hand in the next event, for in just a few days Marion and Geriah came by to spend the night with us. We were at the supper table when Marion announced, "I guess we'll be leavin' for Texas sometime tomorrow, Pa."

Pa questioned Marion back and forth, up and down; then he said suddenly, "Where's your first stop, Marion? Elm Springs, I reckon."

"Take Ruth and the young'uns with you, and wait for me there."

If Pa had shot off a gun right in the middle of the table, we couldn't have acted any more surprised. I don't remember what any of us really said. I do remember Pres letting out his best Indian yell as he stood up to grunt, "Me scalp palefaces!" We all laughed at him, and that helped all of us for the moment.

Then Marion answered, "there won't be Indians to fight, Pres. Uncle Sam has 'em under control now. They live just like white folks. But there as thick as flies. You'll get all the shootin' you want."

Pa sat right there at the table and made all the plans before you could count to a hundred. There would be three wagons, one to be filled with provisions. He told Ruth and me to get packing in a hurry. We would not take any furniture--just clothes, bedding and pot-vessels. Then Pa moved to the door and announced, "I'm going to Webster County to sell some property and bring back a few more head of horses."

That's when brother James, who had just turned eighteen, spoke up, "Have you sold this place yet, Pa?"

"No, but that won't be hard. Ol' man Baker has had his eye on it ever since we moved here."

"Leave me have it, Pa. I'm stayin' here."

"That you are not. I need you to help drive the horses."

"I'm stayin', Pa."

There was a long silence; then Ruth smiled sweetly and said, "They do grow up fast, Thomas!."

Pa matched her smile and shrugged. "All right, Son! But help us get ready as fast as you can. We mustn't hold Marion and Geriah up." Out the door he went, but Ruth walked beside him to the corral.

It was many years later that I found out what passed between them out there at the corral. (Goodness knows, I had a hard enough time worming it out of her.) Pa said tenderly, "Ruth, girl! You are rightly named, for you are like the Ruth in the Bible--'whither thou goest I will go; thy people shall be my people; thy God my God.'"

Ruth didn't swallow all that right at first, and she gave it to Pa with both barrels: "Yes, I'm going with you because I'm not the quittin' kind, but if you ever do this to me again, you'll wish I hadn't come along!"

Pa was surprised and downright puzzled, but Ruth made it very plain to him. "I need a little advance notice of your plans, Thomas McCarty! I am not one of your children; I'm your wife, and I want to make plans with you--not have yours thrown at me without getting any warning or having any say-so!"

I can imagine how really shocked Pa was; but he had the good sense to sooth Ruth by declaring he hadn't meant to be insulting--he was just in the habit of making decisions all alone all his life; he'd never asked help from anybody.

"It's time you changed your ways, Thomas McCarty. And while you're about it, you better spread some o' your blarney near your daughter Angie. She's to quiet these days, and she wasn't finding anything to laugh about tonight. If you want my honest opinion, she's not happy about moving out there to the ends of the earth."

Pa reacted like she had slapped him in the face; then he whiled suddenly with, "Let's get back to the house."

Maybe you think I wasn't surprised when they appeared in the doorway and Pa roared, "Angie! Angie! Come here, I want to talk to you!."

I could see he was in a good mood, so I got to him in a hurry.

"How old are you, Angie?! He was teasing me; of course he knew how old I was, but I'd play this game with him. "I'm eleven, going on twelve."

"Do you think you're old enough to ride Lady Jane to Texas?"

If he'd asked me if I could jump over the moon, I couldn't have been any more flabbergasted. Me? Ride his best race mare all by myself! For once, I couldn't think of a word to say; then I heard Pa chuckling, and I looked up at his smiling face. "Speak up, girl!"

I glanced at Ruth, who was all smiles as she nodded her head to encourage me to find my voice. "I can ride her, Pa!" I finally got it out and ran to Ruth, who knelt with open arms to brag and hug me hard, hard! Pa turned to press then

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

and said, "You'll ride Polly Hopkins."

Most of Pa's horses could be worked to wagons or driven in a herd but no Lady Jane and Polly Hopkins. They would have to be ridden every step of the way to Texas; they couldn't even be led back of a wagon, because they would break the gait of any good race horse.

Pa was especially proud of these pares, for they were of the famous Steeldust strain--colts of a proud purebred Arabian mare and the famed steel colored bastard stallion named Steeldust. Though he was never listed in the "Who's Who" of the horse world, he became very famous because he bequeathed to his sons and daughters not only fine conformation, but very often beautiful coats flecked with shiny steel.

No wonder the whole family gasped when Pa gave me the privilege of riding his most prized possession. They were just as uneasy as I was, and the minute Pa got off to Webster County, Ruth and press started giving me instructions. Ruth said at the start, "Now, Angie, you know you can ride her, but you have to be calm about it. She feels you take a breath, and if you're nervous, she'll be nervous."

Pres admitted he was all in a sweat. "I sure wish you could ride astride; Lady Jane would do better for you that way, but then, Ruthie's ridden her enough that she is used to a woman. I guess it will be all right."

I just up and asked then why I couldn't ride astride. There'd be no harm in it. Pres grinned sympathetically, knowing Ruth would give all the explanation necessary. "Angie, young ladies ride sideways. You know that as well as I do." Then she smiled and softened the blow, as she always did. "You can sit several ways in a side saddle if you get tired, but wait until Lady Jane settles down, and don't try it the first day out."

Preston told me later that Pa had instructed Marion to get out of Missouri as fast as he could. It seemed he wanted as many state lines between Ma Sallie and him as he could manage. By noon the following day, Marion had the caravan ready. He would be in the lead wagon, followed by Geriah, then Ruth. Pres and I would ride the rest of the horses.

I was holding James's hand when Marion came up to tell him Goodbye. I felt my throat tighten when my two big brothers were shaking hands, and Marion said, "We sure do need you, Bud, but I'm glad you stood up to Pa. Do you remember what Allen told all of us? When we were ready to--just go. I guess he meant for us to stay, too--if that's what we wanted."

We all turned to see Pres leading Lady Jane and Polly Hopkins to the roadway. As we walked toward the mares, Pres mounted quickly and calmly like the experienced jockey he was. Marion lifted me into the saddle while Pres talked to me in a quiet voice. "Keep your hand still, Angie, so she won't start pawin' in the air."

Then Ruth called out from her wagon, "Ride her around a little, Angie, so she'll know you know what you're doing." It was just as easy as that, but I was several miles down that road before I could take a good, deep breath to the fullest another big thrill of my life.

Two days later our caravan waited for Pa at Elm Springs. He rode up at sundown driving three more beautiful horses. None of us could ever remember seeing Pa in such high spirits. It was wonderful to see him laughing and teasing everybody. He sat at the camp-fire and explained to the boys all the fine points of these horses he had just added to the herd. He teased Geriah about a new poke bonnet which she had so carefully hung on a tree nearby.

"You'll be leavin' it tomorrow morning, and poor Marion will have to walk miles back to get it!" Gentle Geriah was pleased attention and smiling made her so pretty.

Pa looked at everybody but me and remarked in a sad tone, "There's no doubt about it, but Angie has ruined my finest race mare by this time."

This was no joking matter to me, and Preston saw me stiffen up. Maybe he was going to defend me, but he didn't get to open his mouth, for Ruth intervened with, "Too true! Too true! Angie's that heavy that poor lady Jane is a sway-back already!" Since I was nearing about eighty pounds, this brought a good laugh from all. I was so grateful for Ruth's remark. Even I could see something funny about that.

A little later Pa swung his youngest, Melvin, over his shoulder and put him down on his bed in the wagon; then he yelled at Warwick, "Come on Trail-Blazer. Up to bed with you. We got a long trail ahead." But Pa was smiling all the while.

I lay on my pallet in the wagon bed, along with Melvin and Warwick and listened to the camp fold up for the night. I could hear Marion and Geriah laughing over something as they made their bed down on the ground near their wagon. When they were quiet, I could hear Ruth and Pa talking softly as they lay on the ground not far from our wagon. Everything was so peaceful and the night so calm, but I was a little restless. I was thinking, "I'm glad I've had two days to get used to Lady Jane. The first day I got awfully tired, but I was better the next day. I'll be better every day from now on. I'll show Pa how well I can ride tomorrow..... I wish tomorrow was over, though!"

Early the next morning Pa broke camp and took the lead wagon, while Geriah and then Marion would follow. Ruth sat in Pa's wagon waiting for him to take the lines. I had a feeling she and Pres were watching me like a hawk as Pa lifted me into the saddle. I was trying to be as cool as a cucumber, but my heart was beating a little fast. Lady Jane

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

was helping me out today; she seemed glad to have me near. She was all right, she was! I smiled at Ruth and Pres to let them know Lady Jane and I were learning to know each other real well.

Only one incident marred our first week of travel. The wagons had stopped at a blacksmith shop while Pa went into inquire the best roads south. While he was gone, three dirty looking loungers sauntered over to look at our horses. I had ridden Lady Jane close to Ruth's wagon and was chatting with her, so I didn't see the men approach. They were within ten feet of Lady Jane when they started talking. "I'd sure like to have that animal."

The other one drawled, "I'd like that gun tied on that saddle, myself."

The last man sniggered and looked up into my face and said, "You-all take the horse, saddle and the gun. I'll take the gal!"

I don't know what came over me, but I wheeled Lady Jane directly toward the men and flashed around to the other side of the wagon. The men scattered in all directions, then gathered near the blacksmith shop to lean on each other and slap their thighs as they roared with laughter.

Pa had turned to see the men running and rushed out to see what was wrong. "What's happened here?" He demanded.

The men took one look at my giant Pa and sobered up plenty fast, but before they could speak Ruth called out,

"Lady Jane got a little nervous when the men came close, Thomas. She's all right now!"

Later that day, when Pa had saddled a horse and ridden ahead a little to look over the wagon roads, I rode close to Ruth to talk over that nasty incident at the shop.

"Ruthie, I was so mad, I thought I would die! I could just tell them men were just plain scum, and I didn't want them near Lady Jane."

"I want to tell you something, young lady. You did wrong to lose your temper that way. You could have ridden the men down and killed one of them. You should have paid them no mind at all. A lady never sees a strange man, and she never hears anything they say. Besides, do you want to see your Pa grind them into the ground with his bare hands? Watch yourself after this. You're gettin' old enough to save your temper for something useful. We don't want any low-down, trashy fights on this trip!"

The next day was exciting because the wagons had traveled just a short distance out of Washington County, Arkansas, when Pa thought he spied fresh wagon tracks ahead. He yelled at me to ride in the wagon a spell and let him see what was ahead. He changed saddles in a hurry and told all the drivers to whip up the teams a bit. It would be good to travel with another caravan even for a few days.

We made good time until sundown; then we could see smoke and light of a campfire ahead. Pa told Marion to camp where we were; he meant to ride over and see if the people wanted new comers in their caravan.

All of us waited hopefully. Ruth and Geriah would welcome the change to talk to other women. I was so in hopes there would be a few "young ladies" my age maybe some little boys for Melvin and Warwick.

Pa came back in a short time, we could feel the smile in his voice. He must have a happy surprise for us. Leave it to Pa to keep us in a stew until every member gathered; then he acted and talked like this was all as ordinary as night coming on.

"We're going to travel as far as Van Buren with a caravan of Mormons."

Ruth looked disappointed and Marion looked worried. He came up with, "How many wagons have they, Pa?"

"Seven, I think."

"How many people in the bunch?"

"I didn't count 'em, but I'd say about forty with the women and children."

"Were there more women than men?" ventured Geriah timidly.

Pa shouted with laughter. "Holy Goshens! I didn't count 'em! I didn't talk to a single woman. The men made me welcome and asked us to travel with them, and that we'll be glad to do." Pa was using his most empathic tone now.

"How did you know they wuz Mormons, Pa?" Preston was frankly puzzled.

"They told me. Let's eat." That settled that. Pa had the last word, as usual, but I wanted my turn. I went to the campfire to remove a pot of smothered meat, and there I stood with a long fire-hook in my hand. Suddenly I just couldn't keep still any longer. I found myself waving that fire-hook and shouting, "Mormons! Mormons! What on earth are Mormons?"

Nobody thought that was funny but Pa. He grinned at me and looked over at Ruth. Then he teased her with, "Ask your Ruthie. She can tell you all about 'em. One was sweet on her, and she woulda gotten hitched up with him if I hadn't drug her away from him."

I was fascinated by this tale. "Did he, Ruthie? Did he take you away from a Mormon?"

"Angie! To think you'd believe such a yarn!" Then she turned on Pa, "Same on you, Thomas McCarty for spinnin'!"

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

such a tale!" I could see Ruth was actually pleased and a little flattered, but she covered up with, "Let's dish up the food, Angie. Fill the boys's plates to the brim. They're half starved!" Then remembering that she hadn't answered my outburst, she came to me and said in her very sweet way, "I'll tell you all I know about Mormons after supper. I lived in a Mormon community for a few months, that's all. Let's eat, now"

Supper was over. Melvin and Warwick were gathering stick-horses which they would throw away come morning. Marion and Geriah wandered off to talk by themselves. Pa found a grassy spot near his wagon, sat down and leaned against the wagon wheel. This was his first time of day to enjoy a peaceful pipe. Pres and I sat on the other side of the campfire so we could be near Ruth. We were ready to hear all about these Mormons.

Ruth told us the story about Joseph Smith, his revelations, his discovery of plates of gold and stones of crystal. Pres spoke up then, "Sounds as good as some of the Bible stories Pa tells us. Do you believe that fella Smith really found them things?"

Ruth shook her head, but conceded that it didn't make any difference what she believed. "You can bet your life the Mormons certainly do!"

"They say," offered Pres in an important air, "that they're the most hated people on the face of the earth."

"Do you hate 'em, Ruthie?" I asked worriedly.

"That I do not. They seemed a God-fearin' people to me, and if folks would leave them be, I reckon they'd do not harm. O' course, the Federal government did have to force the men to see they can't have more'n one wife."

I perked up my ears. This was interesting. "Is that wrong, Ruthie?" Pres was disgusted with me. "Angie, you ninny, o'course it is!"

"It is not so," I snapped at him, "Pa has had three wives, and all of them are nice women. There wasn't a thing wrong about it at all!"

"Listen to Miss Know-It-All! Honestly Angie! You do bet all! Pa has had his wives one at a time--not all at once. Some o' these Mormons had four or five wives, or maybe a hundred for all I know, but all at one time! See!"

Pa broke this one up by getting up and yelling, "Time to turn in! We got a long ways to go!"

I never could leave well enough alone, so when Ruth walked away from the camp. I took her hand. When we were out of hearing, I asked her a question that I had no business asking, but I wasn't being mean. I was just curious. "Ruthie, does it bother you because Pa had two other wives?"

"Angie, girl! Why don't you wait until you're grown up to ask such questions? But you're the kind that always has to have an answer. It bothered me a little at first, but I was pretty young. I always felt sorry for those Mormon women who had to live in the same community and share the same man."

"Whew! Supposin' Pa was livin' with three wives at the same time!" My head whirled at the thought.

Ruth actually laughed when she said, "Right there is where the Mormon church would a lost a mighty fine member! But don't you spend much time worrying over all this. Just remember I'm your Ma now!" With that she started running toward camp, and it was up to me to beat her if I could.

I remember we really did enjoy our days with the Mormon caravan, and we said our goodbye regretfully some days later at Van Buran, Arkansas. Pa shook hands with every man in the group and thanked them heartily for being so kind to his family.

The women gathered around Ruth, Geriah and me and smiled their goodbyes with scarcely a word being spoken. What sweet, patient faces they had!

I got around to some of the older girls and begged them to deliver a message for me if they ever ran onto my brother Allen McCarty, who was still in California. "If you ever meet him, tell him I still have the side-combs and the knitting needles he gave me."

Then the Mormon caravan headed north and west, while we turned south and west. The days went by fast enough, and I wasn't even stiff anymore after a day's ride. We all noticed that Pa no longer crowded his wagons to top speed, just kept a steady pace, and before a month had passed we found we were well into Indian territory of Oklahoma. Except for a few trading posts and fewer settlements and forts we saw no signs of civilization until we came to Boggy Depot deep in Indian territory. We would never forget this stop, for our men had hardly unhitched the horses when a swarm of horse flies swooped down from nowhere and covered our horses from head to foot. Pres and I were shocked to see blood spurting from lady Jane and Polly Hopkins each time a fly took a bite. All of us waved our arms and swung our hats and bonnets as fast as we could, but the minute we brushed one hungry swarm away, another came into start biting.

Pa took over with swift commands. "Ruth, Geriah! Bring all y our blankets and sheets. Boys! Lead your horses to the creek and get 'em in up to their necks if you can find water deep enough. Cover their backs with the blankets and sheets.

These were Geriah's best new bed sheets, but she was only to glad to have them ready in such an emergency. Pa

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

turned to look at this strange sight all the horses decked out in strange horse blankets, with only their heads showing. Suddenly he was laughing right out loud. "The Egyptians weren't the only ones! We sure hit a plague ourselves!"

That made us all feel better, if Pa could joke at a time like this, we weren't in too much trouble.

The flies nested in the trees at dark, and the family ate supper and rested a few hours, but Pa was not about to wait until daylight when these pesky pest would start eating again. He awoke camp with a shot and yelled in his loudest voice, "Up with you! We want out o' this land of depredation!"

There was a chill in the air when we crossed the Red River and Entered Texas at Fort Preston. Our Pres was so pleased and taunted us all about having a fort named after him, but he was the only one having any fun and teasing us a lot. Pa, Ruth and Marion were looking worried. They could see there was grass and water and plenty of game but they couldn't understand why there were but a few settlements and these were far between.

Pa and Marion stopped at the Fort to talk to an officer and some soldiers. When they came back to the wagons they were not joking and laughing. They learned that the had provided posts throughout Texas for the protection of the whites, but those posts were miles apart, and the Indians numbered in the thousands. The officer had spoken very plainly to Pa, "It is best for you and your family, Mr. McCarthy, to take up land near a fort, else these red devils will run you out in no time. We have forts at Bellnap, Camp Cooper, Cobb, Phantom and Cranbourne. I'd head close to one of these if I were you. Go a little to the west to. The Indians have not hit there for a long time."

Pa didn't need to hear any more. He and Marion got into their wagons and drove them faster and faster; we didn't even stop at the little village called Fort Worth. There seemed to be plenty of colony land, but still no sign of that great horde of colonists that we had heard about back home.

The night were getting colder now, and we heard Pa tell Marion that they must be picking out a place soon now, before winter was really upon us. We traveled due west to Buchanan county, which was later called Stephens. Right at the extreme western county line we crossed Hubbard's creek. There all wagons trails vanished' all tracks stopped. Pa jumped from his wagon, looked in all directions, waited for all of us to come to him. He sounded very cheerful when he finally spoke to us. "I guess were the first white people to bring a wagon here. Here's where we stop."

Footnote: 3. Outline from The Record of America, Adams and Vannest. Compromise of 1850 was passed, and my 1852 it seemed the question of slavery was settled. The Democrats in their convention in June of 1852 unqualifiedly approved.

### CHAPTER 4

### CHAPTER FOUR

### SO THIS IS TEXAS

We had no time to decide whether we liked this new country or not. We didn't have to be told that winter was hovering around the corner, and a shelter had to be built. Marion Pulled out his sharp axe and felled the first tree;

Then he looked up to see a one-armed man walking up the creek.

"Halloo! Halloo! Are your neighbors come to stay?" We turned to smile at each other and wave at the stranger. This was a fine welcome to this new west.

Tom Blake had heard that axe chopping a good mile away, and he wasn't one to sit at home when his help was needed. He pitched right in, and that crude cabin was up in no time at all. Then the men went a quarter of a mile away and put up another cabin for Marion and Geriah. I heard Pa Tell Ruth tat was a pack of foolishness, but Ruth insisted and Pa was to busy to argue, I think.

This was the first time in my life that I could remember Pa fretting because he was running short of cold cash. He and Marion were talking about this lack when Pa looked up at the huge pecan tree to the right of our cabin. That was the way out. Fort Bellnap, just twenty miles away could like as not use two-foot boards.

The next thing we knew we had saddled a horse, ridden to Fort and gotten a contract. When he got home, he put all of us to work in earnest. First of all, it was necessary to start cutting from the butt of this giant tree if the crosscut saw was to remain unbroken. It took Pa and Marion one full day to fell the tree; then Preston and I and that good one-armed neighbor, Mr. Blake, were told we were to work that saw. Pres and I stood high platform and worked one side of the saw handle, while Mr. Blake made good use of his one arm on the other side of that saw handle. Let 'em tell you, your arms would get tired, but Pres knew when I was giving out and would yell for rest.

The men calculated that the first four cuts averaged a thousand boards a cut: then dwindled to eighteen cuts for the remaining eleven feet of the tree.

While we were sawing away, Pa and Marion were working feverishly with frow, drawknife and jack-plane to make good looking lumber' then they were at it again, riving and stacking boards. When they had a wagon-load Pa hurried to the Fort to fulfill his contract for a thousand boards for fifteen whole dollars.

Melvin and Warwick, in the meantime, had gathered four bushels of pecans from the great tree. Pa bragged to them about their part when he showed them the money they had brought to this household. Can you beat it. Four bushels



---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

at four dollars a bushel. The boys had no trouble with their multiplication tables here!

Pa and Marion were busy for days making odd pieces of furniture from the pecan scraps, and then just to be sure there was no waste, the little boys and I piled limbs and brush on the big stump and had a big fire. Ruth said no nicer piles of ashes could be found. She and Geriah ran lye by the buckets-ful, then mixed that with antelope fat and had a year's supply of soap.

Before we knew it, that was the first hard winter was over and things looked much brighter for this McCarty family. It was time for spring planting, and already the horses were getting slick fat on the new grass. We were all in good health and waiting around for Ruth and Geriah to have their new babies. Wouldn't you know they would both have big bouncing boys. Marion and Geriah named their new son James, which didn't surprise me, for I knew how much Marion thought of his younger brother, James. Ruth and Pa settled on William for their baby's name, and of course, he never knew any other name but "Bill."

The first thing we knew there was a new family settled one mile to the north of us and another to the west. You may know we made them all welcome, and Pa and they boys helped them build cabins and put in their crops. Ruth and Geriah put forth every effort to do neighborly acts for the new women. That's the way people were in those days. We really depended on each other.

About this time Ruth remarked to me one day, "I'm glad to see that strained expression leave your Pa's face." I was very pleased to hear him laugh and tell jokes again. I think the things that surprised me most was that he took to playing with Bill every time he came around the house. I know that made our Riyadh very happy.

Seems to me, when everything in our lives seemed to be on the "ups", we should have remembered that plenty of "downs" were just around the corner.

We had no way of knowing, though, until many days afterwards that over in Indian territory the Apaches, Kiowas, Tonkawas, and Lapans saw their Comanche brothers preparing for an extensive raid on some whites. All the tribes watched with much interest as white men's horses became more and more numerous. Comanches could start the raids, but Comanches must not get all the new horses.

One beautiful spring night we, the McCarty's of Hubbard's Creek, got the rudest awakening of our lives. I sat up in my bed and yelled at the top of my lungs, "Ruthie, Pa! What is that?" Surely all the horses in the county were running around our cabin. When Pa grabbed his gun and ran to the door, a wild, weird yell greeted him; then we heard pounding of horses feet moving away fast--then just complete silence.

Pa and Preston stood just outside the door peering into darkness. Then I heard Pres's trembling voice ask, "Pa, was... that Injuns?"

There was no need for Pa to answer. He and Pres came in quickly and barred the door. Ruth, the boys and I hovered around them; I tell you, we knew real fear! We talked excitedly, nervously until Pa cautioned us, "Hush! They may come back, and we've got to be ready for 'em. You young'uns get back to bed. Ruth, you and Pres, take the guns for that side of the cabin. I'll stay at this door! Angie, you see that the boys are quiet! Not a word, yo' hear me!"

Daylight came at last, and the unfriendly visitors did not return. Pa ventured out of the house very cautiously the minute the sun was up. From all directions he could hear his neighbors yelling at him. Evidently all of us had been cursed with the same callers.

Tom Blake was running towards Pa cursing at every breath, "Them devils took my work team!" Pa whirled and ran in the opposite direction. We knew his heart was in his throat. But there in the corral, hidden by the trees, Lady Jane and Polly Hopkins waited for their breakfast. Pa looked over a small pasture in back of the house, and he had reason to feel sick. Two of his best Steeldust horses were missing. He rushed to the house and yelled at Pres, "Get a move on you! Ride out away and see if there are any more horses gone. I headed them south last night, I sure hope they drifted that way!"

The neighbors gathered at our house very soon, and each man reported he had lost two horses. This was a profitable raid for the Comanches. One of the older settlers remarked sadly, "They've found us now, and if we stay, they'll not leave a single horse."

Pa was plainly shocked. "You mean you'd leave your crops and your new homes to these devils!"

I mean we ain't got a chance, McCarty. From the tracks around here, I'd say there was over fifty Indians here last night. We've got to get near a fort before we are all scalped. If these are Comanches, we're done for. They'll be back and back until there's nothing left to show of us but our scalps hangin' from their belts.

Pa looked at all the men around him. These men had fought Indians for years; I they knew what they were talking about. He turned to Ruth and me and said, "Pack up! Let's go by and get Marion and Geriah. We're leavin' for Fort Bellnap!"

---

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

By nightfall the settlement on Hubbard's creek was no more.

## CHAPTER 5

### CHAPTER FIVE

#### THE YOUNG LADY, ANGELINA

When our little colony arrive at Fort Bellnap, Pa had no more misgiving about allowing the redskins to bluff him out, for this was the time he met John R. Bailor, a prominent rancher from Camp Cooper Colony. Mr. Bailor took it on himself to make the situation clear to all new comers in that part of Texas.

He was talking to the men of our crowd, but we were all gathered around him to listen. "It's this way, folks. The Indians have started on you people again. We just finished our turn, and let me tell you they came thick and fast for quite a spell."

"You oughta know by this time these Indians don't intend to stay on the reservation put aside for them. We've tried and tried to get Uncle Sam to send enough soldiers so we can push 'em back where they belong. It looks like we got to do the job ourselves."

Our men questioned him a lot about how to get at this problem. Mr. Bailor should have been a general; he knew how to organize. He told the men that all the ranchers around Camp Cooper had turned soldiers, and the real soldiers at the Fort were only too glad to provide ammunition. He showed how they dug trenches all around that Fort and put cannons on mule back to meet the Indians head on. He said the Indians didn't like to face fire that shook the ground when it hit. He sounded like a good preacher when he said, "We want to be ready for their nest raid and the next, and we want you people to get organized. That's the only way we'll get these devils to stay out of Texas!"

One old settler told us later, "No wonder Indians hated Ole John R. They swung around his big ranch like it had a curse on it. One thing sure, ole John hated the smell o' Indians, and he had a mighty keen nose."

Our group decided to camp near the Fort, but in ten days there was still no sign of Indians, so the men ventured out, one by one, to take up land, build cabins and start planting again. Marion and Geriah decided to stay within calling distance of the Fort, but not Pa; he was anxious to be on the move again. He told us he had of a man in Johnson county who wanted to rent his far. That seemed a likely way to get ahead.

My folks were thankful to find a far where the crops were well advanced and the cabin was clean and comfortable.

We would have been every happy enough if only there was some cash handy. I was past thirteen now, and I was certainly old enough to know that Pa and Ruth worried about this lack of Money. I knew Preston would have been glad to hire out, but Pa needed him on the farm. They were both working their heads off. It was up to me to make the move; so without saying a word to any of them I went down to talk to Mrs. Swank who lived on the farm next to us. It wasn't hard to talk to her. She had always spoken to me when she came visiting, and offered to lend me any books she had, for she soon found out I was more than anxious to get some more schooling. I finally got around to asking her if I could hire out as a housekeeper's helper. She was delighted to have me, but I told her there was just one hitch-- I had to convince Pa that this was the proper thing to do. She understood perfectly and wished me all the luck in the world.

I was so excited I could hardly keep from loping my house all the way back home, but I knew I must act cool and calm and very grown-up. Wouldn't you know this would be the time Melvin and Warwick even stopped their wood-gathering to ply me with questions. "Where you been? Why didn't you tell us so's we could go along?"

"I been visiting with Mrs. Swank. You go on with your work. I'll tell you about it later." I didn't need them hanging around me then. They were getting nearly as tall as I, and right now I wanted my five feet to look seven.

I waited until I could find Pa and Ruth together. I wouldn't have the nerve to tackle Pa alone. I told them I had a job helping Mrs. Swank. She was to pay me a whole dollar a month for just morning's work.

I could feel Ruth holding her breath, but I was looking Pa right in the eye. That's how I was showing I was grown up. If I looked at Ruth, that meant I was asking for help. Pa gazed at me a whole minute, and I was expecting him to blow the roof off, but he fooled me again when he answered in his sweetest voice, "That's a big girl, Angie; I reckon we can use all the money any of us can earn right now."

Ruth and I smiled at each other. We both knew Pa was actually pleased.

This was a happy three months of my life. Mrs. Swank was so good to me. Even on our busiest days, she always called for a rest mid-morning and that was when we had our reading lesson. Then I could always take the reader home to study for the next day's lesson. She was so kind when I came to tell her that Pa had found me a better paying job, and I would have to leave her. She smiled at me and said, "I would be the first, dear Angie, to encourage you to better yourself, but come visit me when you can." I'll never forget that kind lady.

Pa explained to me that Mr. Charles Bonnard had built a mill in the district and was looking around for someone to cook for the mill hands. Pa even told me that Mr. Bonnard had heard that I was a right good hand; he had come to ask Pa if I could try the job. I was pleased that Pa thought I could handle such a job.

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

I left our house early enough each morning to prepare breakfast for twenty-five hungry men. I don't know or care how hard the work was; I was cooking on my first real cook stove. I remember hurrying home that first day to tell Ruth about this wonderful invention. It had "Golden Hard" written across the top, and it did look like a little harp. I could cook on the top of the stove and on the inside too. To my surprise, it was as good as any Dutch oven I'd seen. I told Ruth that some day we would have one in our house. The nicest thing about it was that it didn't < blacken up all the pot-vessels.

I worked for Mr. Bonnard for seven months, and I received two whole dollars a month. About the time I was beginning to think I was a woman of wealth, Pa suggested I'd best stay home a while to help Ruth. I knew her time was near, but the very next morning I went in to greet my new baby brother. I asked Ruth and Pa if I could name him. They seemed pleased that I'd ask for such a privilege. I looked down at his little red face and played like I had a sword in my hand. "I name you Sir Richard!" I chose that name because Mrs. Swank had read me a wonderful story about a knight with that name.

Ruth was on her feet again and Richard was filling out fast all over. Pa announced suddenly that it was time to get hold of some land of our own. Surely the Indians were under control now. It wasn't long until Pa came to tell us he had some land in Erath County. This was an important more for Melvin and Warwick. They were growing up like weeds, and it looked like they might be giant men like Pa. They were so pleased when Pa let them help him and Pres build the new cabin, and even get behind the plow to put in new crops.

Everybody seemed busy and happy but me, and it wasn't long until Ruth took me aside to have a good talk. I could tell her exactly what was wrong. I was so restless because we were doing the same things, going down the same road, and we weren't getting any money ahead. Mostly though, I wanted to be out again doing something for myself. I didn't want to just sit there and rot.

I know Ruth must have been relieved when Mr. McClellan, a sheepman from Bosque County, came by our place and asked Pa if he knew anyone who could and would come help the ailing Mrs. McClellan. I was so thankful when Pa said, "Angie here is good hand at such." Mr. McClellan looked at five feet two inches of me and probably guessed I weighed all of ninety pounds. "You're so little Sis. I want a husky hand to do some good hard cleaning."

I surprised myself by retorting, "I can do anything any other woman can do, and my name is Angelina!" Mr.

McClellan took another good look at me and grinned. Then he spoke in a polite manner, "You're hired, Sis.... I mean Angelina."

I am very proud, even now, when I think how many times Mrs. McClellan told me she thanked the good Lord for sending me to her. I felt the same way about her, and Mr. McClellan would never get over it when I asked him one day to show me how to shear a sheep. His best story, which he repeated many times, gave his version on the trials he had when I decided I could learn to plow.

He and I were going down a row in dead earnest, when he looked up to find some soldiers finding up to the field. He recognized an old friend, Sergeant Lott; so he turned to me and said, "You plow on out, Angelina, and I'll go see what's on Lott's mind."

Mr. Mac's story was that he had hardly shaken with Sergeant when asked who I was, and before he had time to answer, one of the other soldiers butted in with, "I heard Mac call her Susan." Mr. Mac said he just smiled knowingly and said nothing. The smart guy said, "I'll come and plow for twenty-five cents a day if you'll let Susan drive."

Another volunteered with, "I'll plow for nothing if you will board me and let Susan drive."

"I'll do better than that, Mr. Mac. I'll pay you twenty-five cents a day if you'll let Susan drive."

"That's a bargain!" laughed Mr. Mac.

I plowed on out that row and went onto the house. For it was nearing supper time. I went to the spring for a bucket of water, and when I came back to the porch, I discovered that Mr. Mac had evidently issued an invitation to the soldiers to eat supper with us.

Sergeant Lott rushed to the porch steps, took the pail of water out of my hands and placed it on the bench outside the door. It just happened that neither Mr. Mac nor his wife were there that minute to introduce me to these strange men; so I thanked Sergeant Lott for his kindness, nodded and smiled at the other soldiers and got to the kitchen as fast as I could, and there I stayed.

I could tell that the men were ready to burst out laughing, and I knew it had something to do with me, but I didn't know what the joke was, and I didn't find out until a month later.

Mr. Mac came to tell us some very stirring news. T. C. Alexander was raising a company of volunteers for the Confederate Army, and the whole countryside was gathering at the village of Meridian to attend a fare well dance for these volunteers. Glory be! The McClellans were taking me to that dance. Mrs. Mac said I was to have a new dress. It was made of dainty white swiss, ankle length with a full hooped skirt. I got very extravagant and bought a long blue sash for the waist, and I got a pair of black kid slippers. I put a beautiful red rose in my hair, and when I went in for

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

the McClellans to look me over, Mr. Mac bowed and said, "Miss Angelina, you're a sight for sore eyes!" We hardly gotten in the door of the dance when Sergeant Lott rushed up to Mr. McClellan and begged to be introduced properly to Susan. Mr. McClelland promptly turned to his wife and said, "This is my wife, Susan, Sergeant Lott."

The poor Sergeant was horror stricken, but recovered himself enough to bow courteously to Mrs. McClellan, who was enjoying herself immensely.

"May I have the honor for the next dance?" stammered the Sergeant.

"If you will excuse me, Sergeant, my husband has already asked for it."

Sergeant Lott escaped to the cool breezes of the outside and demanded of the first soldier he spotted in his group,

"Who in the hell is that girl who stays at the McClellans?"

"Why, Sergeant, don't you know? That's Thomas McCarty's daughter. That's Miss Angelina."

"Thomas McCarty's daughter! I didn't know he had a daughter. You get in there and introduce me quick!"

The Sergeant hardly finished his bow to me when he started explaining what a blunder he had committed and how very sorry he was.

"I wish I knew what you are talking about, Sergeant. I am really very puzzled." I guess he could tell I wasn't fooling. "Don't tell me Mr. Mac hasn't told you about Susan! Wait until I get me hand on that man. I mean to make him suffer. He's been enjoying himself quite long enough."

This joke served it's purpose, though, for all the soldiers gathered around to have another laugh at their Sergeant, and, of course, I had to dance with each one of them. That's one way to get to be the belle of the ball. No girl in the whole world could have been more excited and happy for the whole evening.

I was very thankful I had been nice to all of them, for two weeks later they were all called to war, and I had no idea that I would ever see them again. This is how the Civil War that everybody was discussing became a reality to me. As you know, this war between the north and the south barely touched Texas as far as battles were concerned, but these people of the far west begged for news from the battle front. Once a month the newspapers, Austin Courier and Galveston News, both printed on light brown paper, came to our isolated districts. That was when my reading came in handy. I read every word of those papers, and if any body asked me, I read them to those who couldn't read them for themselves.

In 1862, in the midst of the Civil War, the Homestead Act was passed. That meant that each new settler would be allowed one hundred and sixty acres at a dollar and twenty-five cents an acre. It wasn't long until our people were talking about all the new easterners coming in to take up farm land. They made it plain that they couldn't find work in the mills and factories, and they had no yet to get mixed up in this awful war. These were people who brought the latest news from the battle fields.

Once in a while Confederate soldiers came into the fields for corn. Pa was one who always willing to let down the gate for them, but he always warned them not to waste one ear of corn. These soldiers took cattle for beef when they needed it, but there were two brands they never touched. One was the Texas (a cross with a T on the top and an S off the left end and an E facing down on the right end and an A at the bottom) the other was the MES brand. The first, spelled Texas, as you see, was the war widows grand started by the cowmen in the state. There were many unbranded cattle at this time, and when roundup time came, these strays were branded this famous Texas brand. After the war the increase in cattle wearing this brand was sold and the money divided among the war widows. The MES brand was started in honor of Brother Mel Fleming, a Methodist preacher, who rode all of west Texas and brought the word of God to the settlers. The cattle bearing the MES brand finally provided the first church in Young County, just after the war was ended.

The war was to come closer to me than all this. It just happened that McClellans decided to move to Waco, and they begged me to go with them. Mrs. Mac explained that they had a very good female seminary there, and she knew I wanted schooling more than anything else. She knew she wouldn't have to use any other argument. Ruth and Pa thought it was a wonderful opportunity. Imagine how bitterly disappointed we all were when we arrived in Waco to find everybody upset by the war, and the seminary had been closed. That was one of bitterest pills I ever had to swallow. I just felt like sitting down in the road and crying my eyes out, but the McClellans looked sad and sick, and there was no use making them feel worse.

It was a good thing for all of us that Mr. Mac came in one day to inform us that his young cousin Sam was coming to visit before he was called to war. If ever there was a fair-haired Prince Charming, that twenty-one year old soldier was it. It wasn't many days until Mrs. Mac Noticed he was casting sheep's eyes at me, and she accused me on not discouraging him a bit. It was so romantic to be sending a handsome soldier boy off to war.

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

It was the rule then that each soldier was required to make his own tent, which must be eight feet, squared and stretched. Each evening soldiers and girls of Waco gathered to work on those tents. The men held the candles while the eager and thrilled girls plied needles to the coarse canvas. We were actually in a feverish contest to see which couple would finish their tent first. I was so proud when Sam and I finished first, and the others were gracious enough to admire my even stitches. (All thanks to Ruth, Mrs. Swank and Mrs. Mac, who allowed no sloppiness in needlework.)

In a few weeks the word came that these new recruits were to be shipped to Galveston. Sam, the McClellans and I were preparing to eat that farewell breakfast. Sam was having trouble parting his hair and was grumbling about it so much that the Macs started laughing at him.

Mrs. Mac turned to me with, "Here, Angelina, you do it."

Not this girl! I'd been taught better than that by my Ruth. I laughed it off and kept on setting the table, but the truth was, I didn't want them to know my knees were shaking.

"Susan, you come do it. Miss Angelina is too lazy." Sam was using his most injured tone. Mrs. Mac frowned at me and said, "Don't be silly, child! Part his hair and let's get to breakfast."

While I was trying to control my trembling fingers, I was thinking, "I hope Ruth never hears about this. She had nothing but contempt for a forward girl."

Later in the day Sam said goodbye to everyone, and I hoped nobody say him plant a hasty kiss on my cheek. It was just a peck that hit some where on my right cheek, but I knew it must be blazing red.

In February the report came to McClellans that Sam had been killed in action. These dear friends were so grief-stricken; they didn't know whether they were coming or going, and for the first time that I could remember I was homesick. I wanted to talk to Ruth; I wanted to see Pa and the boys. I was also very curious about the new place my folks had acquired on the Brazos River in Johnson County.

As soon as I saw that McClellans were getting over the shock and strain of losing poor Sam, I asked Mr. Mac if he would take me home. I guess it dawned on them that I had been grieving too, for they helped me get packed in a hurry and wished me good luck all the days of my life.

It was good to be with my folks again, good to see fair-sized house and fine crops growing. Best of all, it was good to talk to Ruth by the hour. When I wasn't talking an arm off her, I was following the boys and Pa so I could know every square foot of my new home. That is why I wasn't very long in discovering that our house was in a poor location. It shouldn't have been built a half mile back into the field. I couldn't wait to tell Pa that I had found a spring close to the front pasture. It was perfect spot for the house.

Pa was just half listening to me, but he did answer, "Yes, yes Angie. I've thought of that myself, and as soon as we catch up a little we'll move the house."

The days went by, and I could see Pa and the boys were just as busy as bees, but I did have the good sense not to grind Pa about moving the house. It just so happened, though that Pa and Pres had to be gone a while week to haul salt from a salt lake. I watched them out of sight then turned to Ruth to announce, "I am going to move the house!" "Jeanetta Angelina McCarty! It ain't enough for me to live in the midst of a cyclone most of the time. Here you go starting one all on your own!" Ruth actually threw up her hands and let me know she was washing her hands of the whole matter.

Well, she didn't say "yes" and she didn't say "no"; so I took it she would help, I but her heart wouldn't be in it. When I talked to Melvin and Fawick, they were really excited. If a little squirt like Angie could tackle that job, two big hulks could certainly do their share. What's more, a great big neighbor boy evidently dropped by to see what I looked like, and my brothers enlisted him before he knew what hit him.

Now remember, we studied this job some hours before we made the first move. It contained two sixteen-foot rooms.

Our first problem was to take off the roof, which was made of boards three feet long, which were laid on weight poles of logs. Each board, each log was placed carefully, for, of course, there was not a nail in the whole house.

I marked every board and log with indigo just as we took it off. I knew I must not make any mistake there. I had a real problem coming up, though. This house must be level, and it must be square. I went to talk to Ruth.

"When you're weaving, Ruthie, you lay twine strings of the same length diagonally across each other; then the sides are even. Why can't I do the same thing on this house using ropes." Ruth nodded her approval and came to help me.

Now for the leveling! It was a disgrace to have a slanting floor. We placed beer bottles nearly full of water at each corner of the house. We poured a drop of water in each bottle. If the bubble stayed in the center, that floor was level!

It took us four whole days to get this house up again. Ruth was nervous as a cat having kittens. I wasn't sleeping to well myself, but the boys were having the time of their lives.

The day was at hand when Pa and Pres would be coming in. We could see the wagon approaching very slowly, and we were all going to meet it. I made the boys promise to keep their mouths shut. I wanted to bread this news to Pa in

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

my own way. Ruth sat in the doorway and watched us run down the road.

The minute we got to the wagon, Pa lifted me to the seat and gave me a peck on the cheek. He was all smiles until he looked up the road; then he roared in his loudest voice, "What's happened around here? Where's the house? Who did this?"

"I did it, Pa." I could hardly get it out; I was that nervous. Pa drove the horses as fast as he could breathing hard and bellowing in harshest tones what he thought about interfering women. He jumped from the wagon without greeting Ruth. He examined the house thoroughly as he roared, "Who plumbed it? Who squared it?"

I explained in a very meek voice just how I had done these. Pa turned then to put an arm around Ruth, and all of us about dropped dead when he said, "Angie, you're a wonderful girl!"

I ran around the other side of the house so nobody could see me bawling my eyes out. Pa had actually given me an out and out compliment and the shock was more than I could take.

I was soon to learn that we were in a district where there were the best kind of neighbors. In the very next field lived Mrs. Lucy Jackson. She came to see us, so she said, to meet this daughter of the house. I loved her on sight, and she begged me to come see her when I had a few spare hours. I was inclined to think that the Good Lord had a hand in this meeting, for I was still upset about not getting to go to the seminary at Waco. Mrs. Lucy was just the kind of teacher I needed.

I found that she had just lost her husband in a flash flood, and of course I had to tell her all about my Sam. I felt we had much in common, and it was oh, so romantic! But Mrs. Lucy wasn't about to dwell on the loss of a loved one. She had so many things to show me. There was a real silver thimble, a whole set of china dishes, beautiful embroidered, pieces of tapestry, and rolls of silk and lace. I was in wonderland; I had never seen such beautiful things. You may know I went down to Mrs. Lucy every day if I could, and she always had things for me to learn. She taught me to read the Psalms' she saw to it that I memorized the Ten Commandments, the Lord's Prayer and the Beatitudes. I heard her read many Bible stories and interpret them in a way which might have pained the preachers of our time, and my Pa, Thomas McCarty, would have denounce them as femalish and new-fangled.

One day after Mrs. Lucy was fully convinced that I was one eager student, she suggested that it might be well if she corrected my speech and taught me to write. She also thought it would be profitable if we were to take up one point on etiquette daily.

I couldn't get home fast enough to tell Ruth of my daily lessons, and it was Ruth who absorbed everything like a sponge. She told me when I was really grown up some years later, that she had to keep up with me or she would have lost all control over me. She could smile about it in later years, but she wasn't smiling now. I hope I made her job easier when I suddenly "got religion."

Brother Fleming was one of the circuit riders who traveled many weary miles on horseback to bring the word of God to our isolated settlements. On one of his visits through Johnson County, Pa decided to take the whole family to hear this preacher. It was an all-day meeting and was held under a grove of trees near Squaw Creek.

Brother Fleming read the story of Peter and Cornelius. "Then Peter opened his mouth and said, 'of truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons' but in every nation he that feareth Him and worketh righteousness is accepted with him"

The preacher was at the pleading stage of the service when he was asking people to come up front and declare themselves. "All those believing in God, all those wanting to feel His great love must confess their sins and be baptized."

I was sure I believed in God, but I didn't think I had big enough sins worth telling folks about. I wasn't objecting to a little water sprinkled on my head, but I didn't want to go up front all by myself. If somebody else would start, I'd be right behind them. Not another soul was in the mood that day. Then I listened to the preacher as he was getting wound up. "It's up to you, my brethren, whether you spend eternity in the bottomless pit of living fire, called Hell, or in the celestial real, called Heaven."

That made me defiant, and I was thinking to myself, "You are not going to scare me into this, Mister! Mrs. Lucy says that hell-fire, brimstone stuff is the wrong way to think about religion." Then the preacher looked saint-like as he raised his arms and sang out joyfully, "What a day that will be when His children gather around His golden throne. Don't you want to be one of that number?"

"Well, I certainly don't want to miss anything." I was really wrestling with myself, now. I was actually surprised when I found myself walking hurriedly up the way, and before I could turn and run, I was a new member of the Methodist Church, South. I've had no cause to regret that step, but Ruth said I really surprised my whole family. It must have been just a few months after this camp meeting that tragedy hit the whole settlement. The Indians swooped down one night and left but a few horses in the whole district. Pa and Pres came in to tell us they had lost twenty head, but the bitter pill was that both Lady Jane and Polly Hopkins were in the herd that had been taken. Our

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

people couldn't feel to sorry for themselves, though when the news came that the next settlement had worse disaster. The Rangers had found the Indians, and there was a bloody battle costing the lives of five Rangers, but that wasn't all. Susan Dugan, her three children and her mother had been kidnaped by the marauders. The next report came in that Nancy Britt, a negro woman and her four children had been taken.

Word came in from friendly Indians that the Britt's were being held for ransom. Jake Britt followed Comanches to fort Sill in Oklahoma, where he was told what ransom the Indians were asking. The white people in two settlements helped him gather the demands made by Indians. These included ten ponies, ten sacks of flour, ten yards of calico and ten sacks of sugar.

Britt's family came home, but Susan Dugan didn't see her people for four years. You can bet Pa didn't have to be persuaded this time to get to the fort. Of course, the corn in our field was just ready for harvest; so Pa called all of us out to the field, and soon neighbors were out there helping, too.

Pa had to use oxen to draw the wagons, for the Indians had stolen all the work teams. When we came to the Brazos River, we found it a raging torrent due to rains up above. All the settlers waited nervously for the water to lower. In two days and a half, Pa and the men could tell that the water had lowered belly deep to a horses; so it was worth taking a chance.

Our big wagon was driven by Ruth. She took little Richard, Melvin, and Warwick in with her. That wagon held our household goods. We waited nervously, while Ruth went into the river and across to the other side without any trouble at all. Then Pa nodded to me. I was to drive five yoke of Oxen hitched to the wagon of precious corn. Pa and Pres, on horseback, tied roped at each side of the wagon and rode along pulling at the ropes to prevent the heavy wagon from sinking in the quicksand.

I slowed the oxen into that now sluggish stream and all went well until we were about half-way across. One of the "wheelers" balked and was being dragged by the rest of the oxen. I had to do something in one hurry to make that sullen oxen move. I reached back of the seat for the ramrod of Pa's gun, and I really punched that stubborn animal. He jumped like he's been shot, and in a moment we were safe on the other bank.

The next job was to get our little herd of cattle across. Pa and Pres had driven them mid-stream when a large pile of brush came floating down the river. That was all that was needed to make these nervous cattle start milling around in the water. We all knew they could all be drowned before our very eyes. I started unyoking one team of oxen, and Pres knew exactly what to do. He brought his pony to me and drove the oxen toward the cattle. Pres and I both yelling our heads off to attract the attention of the cattle. When Pres came along side the cattle, he wheeled the oxen slowly toward my wagon, and the crazy cattle, obedient to any leader in such a crisis, followed the oxen to safety. When Pres came up to me, he grinned and said, "You're sure a help, Sis." There is nothing like a big brother who appreciated you and it's nice enough to inform you of the fact.

### CHAPTER 6

### CHAPTER SIX

#### A KNIGHT COME RIDING

When we McCartys arrived at Fort Davis, we found that several other families had already found cabins in or near the fort walls, and of course there was a shortage of houses. Pa and Pres, with plenty of help from all of us had a crude cabin up very quickly, giving us a feeling of security because it stood just outside the fort wall.

I had the nicest surprise when I found my newest and best girl friend, Deborah Kane, was to be my next door neighbor. She was just my age, sweet sixteen, and we had the best times together. Ruth approved of this friendship, because she said Mrs. Kane and Deborah acted like perfect ladies.

While the women around the fort were trying to get their new homes in order, our men had a far harder task, for all their cattle and houses were turned out to range, and the had to watch over them constantly. They knew the Indians would come near the fort and even creep in at night to nibble at the edges of the herds, but Mr. Indian suddenly turned very cautious for riding into the fort came members of the Home guard, who were to take over the defense problem.

You don't have to convince early settlers that this Texas Home Guard wrote indelible pages in history of the Lone Star State. We were and are grateful to these men, on the outposts of civilization, who took solemn oaths to protect and defend their people from Indians and outlaws. They kept these oaths at the sacrifice of many hundreds of their members.

You must remember that during the Civil War, all Confederate soldiers were taken out of Texas; then when the war was over, it was years before Union men were sent to man the forts. If it had not been for the Texas Home guard, the Indians would have finished off the settlers in one hurry.

These guards or "rangers" as we called them, were pleased and excited to see settlers rushing toward Fort Davis, for it meant that the Indians were closing in, and that would mean some action for them. When things quieted down, there

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

would be time for get-togethers such as big picnics and dances.

Deborah and I were al atwitter, for we had noticed that Ellie Clark 's band or rangers were all good looking and mostly unmarried. No wonder the prospect of the first dance had us floating on air. The big night was at hand, and Deborah and I spent hours primping and giggling. Ruth tried to be patient with us, but finally had to come in and warn us, "Hurry up girls. Thomas is ready to go and, and you know he can't wait for nobody. You're both pretty as pictures, and you can't improve it none by messin' with your hair."

Soon we were whirling from one partner to another to the strains of two fiddles and a guitar. It so happened that my partner of the moment finished our dance just in front of the musicians. I glanced over at them and clapped my hands, along with all the dancers. To show appreciation for the very good dance music and the excellent caller.

One fiddler, tall, dark and really handsome, smiled back at me as I stood within ten feet of him. I lower my eyelids discreetly; after all this man was a perfect stranger. I did notice out of the corner of my eye that the fiddler suddenly handed his fiddle to a new volunteer. Before the next set was ready, one of Pa's friend came up to be and said, "Miss Angelina this is Joe Browning. He's been pesterin' the life out o' me to be introduced to you, but I feel it me duty to warn you; he has hearts hanin' to his belt from girls all over west Texas!"

The heartbreaker bowed deeply and laughed heartily. Then he spoke in that warm southern drawl, "Don't you mind him, Miss McCarty; he's just jealous. I had to bribe him somethin' awful to get this introduction. Will you honor me with the next set?"

The next set happened to be a waltz, and I knew that fiddler had left instructions with the musicians before he came over to me. Joe Browning was a fast worker; he didn't intend to share this dance with anybody else.

We waltzed around the room once; then Joe said, "My! My! Miss McCarty, you're the best waltzer I ever danced with!"

"Have all the girls in the west heart that, Mr. Browning?"

I could see Joe blink, and then he burst out laughing. "Now, Miss McCarty, don't you listen to that skunk. He was just trying to plague me. I don't really know many girls in these parts, honest! Besides, you do dance very well."

I smiled up at him in my most lady lie manner. "You are a nice dancer yourself."

I knew this was going to be an usually long waltz because I had seen Joe wink at the musicians as we passed by. He did know all the tricks. When we walked back to where Deborah was sitting, that southern drawl caused my heart to skip a beat. "Thank you for this dance, Miss... Angelina."

My eyes blazed up at this daring young man, but I cooled down immediately. I could see he was begging permission. "You're quite welcome..."

"Joe," he prompted, but I just smiled, for Ruth had warned me often about these "forward" girls.

It wasn't very long after the dance until Pres came in to tell Ruth that the whole fort neighborhood was gossiping about Joe Browning sparking Miss Angelina McCarty. Pres and the Rangers were betting high stakes among themselves that Joe would or would not win out. There were those who said Thomas McCarty would hang Joe's scalp to his belt if he ever got on to the fact that Joe was hanging around.

Pres was having the best time bringing in all this gossip, and I had a feeling he was adding a lot of stories on his own just to tease me, but Ruth shut him up good; she knew I wasn't laughing. I was plain worried that Pa might take a dislike to Joe and tell me to send him scooting.

Joe was just twenty-two then, and I must say he was smart enough to play his hand carefully. It doesn't seem possible, but two whole years, when Joe could find time from cow-works and Indian fighting, he managed to come by to our house to visit. I was relieved when he made many of these calls when Pa wasn't home.

Ruth, bless her heart, watched this romance flower; so she had the good sense to welcome Joe and get to know him very well. I could see they were getting to be very good friends, and that made me enjoy Joe all the more.

It took him no time at all to win over Pres and the younger brothers, but when Pa found him around, Joe was a perfect stranger. Pa was polite to him, but never friendly.

One day Joe came by to find I had gone visiting; l so he waited for my return. This was his chance to beg a little sympathy from Ruth. She told me later that he was mighty blue and discouraged, and he spoke some very plain words. "How much longer do you think I'm gonna to have to hang around here, Mrs. McCarty? Seems to me I'm making no headway at all!"

"Now Joe! Haven't I told you! Don't crowd her and don't bed her either. She's a McCarty, you know. They're a strange breed."

"What's really wrong, Mrs. McCarty? Sometimes I'm just as sure as Angie love me, but she won't admit it."

"The truth is... she's afraid of what her Pa will do."

"You mean....she's really afraid of him?"

"Not real fear, like you men mean, but afraid of his opinion... whether you'll live up to his proud ways, or maybe



## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

what he'd say if he took a dislike to you. Thomas makes a lot of to-do about family stock."

"Well! Hell! I ask your pardon, ma'am, I forgot, but who does he think he is? My family can match his anytime, and I can prove it!"

"I know, Joe, it's just that Thomas, like any other father, doesn't think there is a man alive who is good enough to marry his daughter." Well, I'm havin' it out with Angie tonight. Either we get married this month or not at all! I've fooled around all I'm going to. She's eighteen in a couple of weeks, and she's old enough to make up her own mind. It's me or her Pa. She can decide that. I offered to go talk to her Pa a long time ago, but she made me promise I wouldn't approach him. Now, she can do it!"

Ruth said Joe dashed out the door, got on his horse and was out of sight in a minute. She could tell by the set of his straight back that he was seething. Something was going to pop.

He came back to our house just after supper and asked me to go for a walk outside the fort wall. It didn't take him very long to tell me, in no uncertain terms, what he thought of this one-sided romance. I just stared at him, and all of a sudden tears were rolling down my face, and I was rushing into his arms. "Joe, oh Joe! I thought you were never going to ask me again!"

"Well I'll be damned!" Said my flabbergasted southern gentleman as he leaned weakly against the fort wall for support.

The next morning I bustled around the house singing at the top of my voice. Ruth didn't have to be told that Joe and I had an understanding. Near noon when Pa was due for dinner, I quit singing and started worrying. I thought Pa would never come in sight.

Wasn't it strange that I was suddenly thinking of what one of my brothers said to the other, those many years ago, "When you're ready to go... go!" I was also remembering that Pa raised Cain when they left home, but they went on just the same. I was talking to myself now, "Maybe they were just as afraid as I am now, but they spoke their mind... just like I'm going to!"

I met Pa quite away from the house and asked him to rest under the shade of a tree for a minute, for I wanted to tell him something. I had made up my mind and I was going to get everything said before he could start talking or arguing. Yes, I remember very well exactly what I said. After all, I'd been rehearsing most of the morning.

"Pa, I want to tell you that Joe and I want to get married. He wanted to come to you to ask for my hand, but I asked him not to, for I wanted to tell you in my own way."

"I know you don't know much of anything about Joe's people, but old man Anderson at Waco has known the Brownings all his life. You go see him and find out about Joe... and Pa, if he hasn't the right kind of family I .... I promise I won't marry him."

I looked Pa right in the eye, and He looked right through me for the longest minute; then he said, "I'll go tomorrow. Is dinner ready?"

Pa was up and on his way to Waco by day break that next morning, but he wasn't out of sight until I was moaning to Ruth, "I'm sorry I made that promise to Pa. What if Joe's folks are trash? I's not marry them; I'm marrying Joe!"

"Now, Angie. That's no way to talk. You've no cause to worry; Joe's folks are all right. I can tell you that. Goodness knows, I oughta know about them; I've plied him with questions for over two years!"

I found out from Ruth later when Pa arrived at Waco and hunted up Mr. Anderson, it didn't take him long to realize he had come to the right man. Not only did Mr. Anderson know all the Brownings, but he was mighty proud of the opportunity to talk about these old friends.

Pa found out that my Joe, was really Joseph Alansing, was the son of Frederick Browning, a wealthy plantation owner of North Carolina. His mother was Mary Lucas Burke of a distinguished family of Georgia.

Joe's father died some years before the Civil War, but there were four sons to carry on the Browning name. Some years later, Joe's mother married a Mr. Stegall. Joe was fifteen at the time and he decided it was about time for him to be moving out. It just happened that an aunt and uncle were moving west, and Joe asked to travel with them. He had one idea, and that was to become a real cowboy.

He got a job with Bob Sloan, and that paid him twenty dollars a month during that first summer. In the fall Mr. Anderson said he encouraged Joe to join the Texas Rangers, and that's when his salary raised to five more dollars a month. It was Sull Ross and his forty Rangers who needed a horse-wrangler; so young Joe started at the bottom job and was mighty glad to get it.

It was this Sull Ross and his men who finally killed the infamous Indian chief, Pete Nacoma. This was the chief who twenty-five years before had captured a little white girl, Cynthia Ann Parker. She was nine years old. When she was of suitable age, the chief made her his wife, and she bore him three children.

As Mr. Anderson explained to Pa, this didn't make white people very happy, and any Ranger would have given his eye teeth to get a shot at Pete Nacoma. It was Ross who killed him in one of the bloodiest battles in the war with the

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

prairie Indians.

Joe told Mr. Anderson that when Ross and his Rangers rode into the Indian camp after battle, a squaw held her baby above her head and cried, "Don't shoot! Me Cynthia Ann Parker."

On the way home young Joe, the lowly horse wrangler, got to ride along and talk with Cynthia Ann. He said she looked like any other squaw, all brown from sun burn, but her eyes betrayed her. They were bluer than the sky above. She was a real Indian mother, though. Her baby had been crying the whole trip, but when she and Joe came to a creek full of water, Cynthia Ann took her little papoose out of his bag and ducked him in the cold water. That baby quit bawling right now!

Joe stayed with Ross a few months, then asked to be transferred to Ellie Clark's band, and he had been riding the Texas range ever since.

Mr. Anderson concluded with his report with, "Joe's a good shot, good company and a good worker. Sometimes I think he's too good-natured for his own good. He'd give you his best horse and throw in the bridle to boot.

"Joe's accumulated a nice herd of cattle and some pretty good horses. I guess that's about all I can tell you except all my people were powerfully fond of Frederick Browning, and we sure like his son Joe a lot, maybe because he looked just like his father with that black hair and the honest- to-God green eyes."

Pa couldn't have been gone more than a couple of three days, but as far as I was concerned, it was months and months. When he did come in sight, Ruth suggested that we stay in the house and go on with our knitting and give him his own sweet time to tell us what he had leaned. We both knew there was no use trying to rush Pa' he'd keep us on a hot skillet as long as he could.

Pres and the boys came in from the field to greet Pa. He gave strict attention to each one, then led them into the house where he came over to Ruth to kiss her with unusual ardor, then turned to me as if he was asking the time of day and said casually, "When's the wedding, Angie."

On the twenty-fifth of January, 1865, the people of Fort Davis and the neighboring forts were invited to our wedding. Of course it was a glorious affair. Folks were glad enough for any excuse to get together, and a wedding was the best excuse in the world. What if we did have snow on the ground, and it was cold enough to freeze your bones solid! The men built a big brush fire in our yard, and those who couldn't get in the house could stand around the fire in perfect comfort.

There were thirty gallons of molasses boiling in a washtub so the children could have all the candy they could eat. There were cakes and pies all the coffee the grownups could want. My friend Deborah and a whole slew of young people served that crowd until daybreak.

We decided the last minute to have ceremony preformed in the yard so everybody could see. Just at eight o'clock Pa signaled for me to come out the door. I hope I was as pretty as I felt in my new white swiss dress with long, flowing sleeves, basque waist, and full skirt with tiny tucks from the waist to the knee. Joseph Alansing Browning was very handsome in homespun.

While firelight cast a rosy glow over the whole scene, Probate Judge Gadis E. Miller Pronounced us man and wife. Everybody rushed toward us to shake hands or hug and kiss us, but I remember one old with-looking granny, who wheezed as she cackled, "Land sakes, Angie, you she look purty tonight, but I hate to think what you'll look like a year from now! "

### CHAPTER 7

### CHAPTER SEVEN

### ENTER MRS. JAB

The old west that my people knew is gone, and with it are the old brands and earmarks. Once in a while I can find a son or a grandson of a west Texas pioneer who can identify or even draw these strange markings of ownership.

The most hated brand among cowmen is gone. That long arrow extending from shoulder to hip on a horse proved that the owner was an Indian. The slit ears, which infuriated any horseman, are also gone. A "four-eared" was positive proof that a redskin rode him.

Some beloved old grands are also gone, including John R. Bailor, the PEP of the great Pepper Ranch; the JS of the famous Sillman ranch, but the JAB brand and earmark still lives, though it is far removed from the Texas range where it was first coined from the initials of Joseph Alansing Browning.

Joe was just like a little boy showing me his toys when he took me out to show me his herd of cattle bearing his brand. He explained that there were only seven hundred head, which I gathered was a modest herd in his language, but it seemed to me that I had unknowingly married a man of means.

Always the tease, Joe explained that the reason he was so anxious to have me marry him so he wouldn't have to carry two brands, for we had the same initials. "Jeanetta Angelina Browning, you are Mrs. JAB now, and I hope I can plant that brand on a thousand head of cattle for you some of these days."

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

I felt that my new husband had just placed a mantle of purest gold around my shoulders and decked my coal-black hair with a crown of jewels, for nowhere in the whole world was there a more beautiful brand. This was placed on the left side of the cattle, not so large that it seemed showy, yet big enough to be identified with ease. The earmark was a little more difficult for me to master, but it wasn't long until a head bobbing out of a head with under crop the left ear and half crop the right told me that was Mrs. JAB's calf. I was so proud!

Now it was time for us to get settled in our own home. Joe had already looked over the newly evacuated fort, Camp Cooper. The surrounding range was in good condition, and there was plenty of water. That seemed Ideal for the seven hundred head of cattle and twelve horses. Joe asked me to inspect several of the small rock houses which were built around the large ammunition house. I thought the second one on the right was just the house for the Brownings. While Joe was busy gathering his cattle and "throwing" them south to this new range, I had myself a good time putting my new home in order. Joe had bought a Seth Thomas clock, a bedstead with home made cords for slats, a four raw-bottomed chars of elm and pecan wood, but the prize was a little trunk. It was all of a yard long and maybe half a yard high, but such a pretty little thing to place near a window so everybody could admire it.

Pa and Ruth gave us six tin plates, six wooden-handled knives and forks, a skillet, four quilts, two blankets and a feather mattress.

I walked all over that fort gathering discarded canteens. They were just perfect to melt and shape into extra dishes. I was lucky enough to find at least a dozen quart beer bottles that hadn't been nicked or cracked. I got a whole set of glasses from these by breaking the neck off the bottles very carefully. You take a good stout string and dip it in turpentine; then you rub the string across the bottle where you want the top to be.

Now, mind, you have to rub hard, and every now and then you pour water on that hot string. Before you know it, the top of the bottle will fall off, and the glass will be left with a smooth even edge.

I was busy at this one day when Joe came in laughingly remarked, "You made me all tuckered out just watching you, Angie. Don't you ever stop working?"

He was teasing, as usual, but I was in dead earnest when I answered, "I have to keep busy, Joe; I'm the restless kind." What my new husband didn't know was that I was heeding Ruth's advice given to me just a few days before I was a bride. You must remember in those days women, even women as close and congenial as Ruth and I talked little of marriage and less of marriage relations. After all, pure young maidens couldn't be told things they hadn't yet experienced. It wasn't decent for married women to talk to future brides; it just was not decent. But ever since I could remember, Ruth had always given me an answer when I asked her a question.

I guess I was bragging a little when I remarked to Ruth, "You know Ruthie, my marriage is going to be different. I am only going to have one, and I want to keep it as exciting and interesting as it seems to me right now!"

Ruth just smiled at me, and her face took on that patient look which was louder than any words. You could see she was saying, "Oh, I'll just let this scatter-brain rattle on. She'll run down sometime." That was all the encouragement I needed.

"Now that I'm grown and in love, I know a lot about you and Pa that I never realized before. I know now that you are the only woman Pa ever really loved, and I know why. It's because you understand him better than anybody else, just like Joe understands me."

"I want you to know, Ruth, that I don't have to be told that Pa has been hard to live with at time, but I know why... he's so restless, and I take after him; I'm restless too.... and if you want to know the truth, that's what worried me a little."

"Angie, girl, I been meanin' to have a talk with you for several days. This is as good a time as any. One thing you got to get straight in your head --- a woman can't live in this world like a man. Women can't act like men or think like æm, or the world would just blow up into little bits, and it wouldn't take long for it to happen."

"You and your Pa are a lot alike, Angie, more alike than you can ever imagine, but you can't do things the way he does. A man might get away with it but a woman would only destroy herself. I want you to remember that, Angie."

"You know yourself, and you think there is nothin' too big for you to tackle. I know you could do it and do it well, but Angie, women can't afford to be too smart. That's what you are, and it's going to cause you a heap of trouble if you don't watch out. You got to lean on your husband, to depend on him and let him know you're leaning and depending."

"You are right, Angie, you're both restless, and maybe there is no cure for it, but you can keep busy and pretty soon you do find more contentment. When you feel these spells comin' on, get up and do something. No use just settin'; get up and move!"

I was just setting drinking in every word my Ruthie was saying. Actually, she wasn't a very talkative woman, and I guess I was a little surprised to hear her actually preaching to me, pointing out things I had never even thought of. Then she really did turn preacher on me.

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

"Now, Angie, you joined the church, and I was right proud of you for doing it, but joining is a long ways from getting the religion a woman needs. You got to have it as a sort of guide or leaning post when the going gets tough, and you have to travel over some mighty rough roads. Maybe it's religion that makes a woman have such faith in her man. Anyway, it seems all kinda mixed up together, somehow or another. The thing I'm trying to say to you, Angie, is that I want you to keep your Bible handy and learn to read it as much as your Pa does. It's helped him a lot, and I know it can do the same for you."

Ruth had had her say and she was ready to get back to her weaving but I had some other things on my mind; so I plunged in.

"Ruthie, I guess I ought to be ashamed to mention it, but honest, I'm scared stiff of my first married night!"

I knew then, and I know now, if only a hole had opened in that nice clean cabin floor, Ruth would have thanked her God and disappeared willingly, but she was trapped. She turned a little white, but after a long minute she spoke very softly, "I'm sorry to hear you say that, Angie. There's nothin' to be afraid of. Just look at all the men and women who have been married, and they got through that first night all right. Don't let that fret you. Joe's a good boy, and that what counts."

I saw Ruth had recovered from one shock; so I thought I might as well try her out again. "Here's another thing, Ruthie. I don't want to start right off and have babies every year. I like babies, but I don't see any need to have a dozen to prove it. You know what I have a mind to do....I think I'll get some cotton or soft wool and stuff it away inside of me' then maybe I could have my babies just when I want them."

Goodness gracious. I had really upset Ruth. I couldn't tell whether she was just plain mad or scared pea green. Did she ever light into me!

"Angie McCarty, you listen to me and listen good. Don't you ever try a thing like that! You crazy young'un, you'd get cotton rammed clean to your stomach and it could kill you! If you don't want to have babies, you're not old enough to be married, and you better be tellin' Joe right now! Babies is part of this bargain..... whether you like it or not' so you better make up your mind!"

"Heavenly days, Ruthie! Don't get so het up! I want babies all right, all right, but I don't want twelve or thirteen.... and I'm gonna do something about it.... you just wait and see!"

"Well, I can't help you there. Seems the Lord is the only one that has any say, and I can't figure him out in this matter. Now come on, Angie let's get busy. When you start talking, you never seem to know when to stop."

I was determined to heed Ruth's warning about this restlessness. At first I could find dozens of things that had to be done to make our new home comfortable, but after a bit I found I was through with my housework by mid morning. That's when I begged Joe to let me ride with him as he rode among his herd. Joe was so pleased to have me around, and the days flew by. After supper I always took Joe's fiddle off its peg on the wall and asked him to play for me.

Joe actually relieved to find I had a good ear for music and could stay on key. I heard him bragging while he chuckled, "When Angie really gets into a song, you can hear her a mile away, if the wind's blown' in the right direction."

We had been married just four short months when Joe and I looked out the door in the late afternoon to see a caravan approaching. It did not take us long to find we were going to have five families moving into Camp Cooper. There were the two Hitson families, Dalla Wilder, and joy of joys, my own Ruth and Pa and my five brothers, Pres, Melvin, Warwick, Bill and Dick. But the big surprise came when we found Marion and Geriah and their two little children brought up the rear wagon of the caravan.

Such back-slapping, hand shaking and hugging you never saw! You'd thought we hadn't seen each other for ten years. I just said it right out loud. "We're so glad to see all of you!"

Ruth hugged me hard and turned laughingly to Pa with "See! She's tired of Joe already!"

Joe felt just like I did. Our honeymoon had been perfect, and all you couples should have æem so they can get used to each other, but women need women folks and men need men folks; then you couples can appreciate each other that much more.

Now that the Civil War was over, we took for granted that the forts would be manned in a short time, but here was Camp Cooper without a single soldier. However, Camp David wasn't so far away, and it was getting to look like a strong hold-- not that we were expecting to need help from these soldiers. After all, it had been many months since we had seen or heard of an Indian. Why can't people smell trouble coming?

We had just settled down to a peaceful little community, and one month went by; then our men in camp arose early as usual to wrangle horses to find they had visitors during the night. Many of the horses were gone. My Joe rounded up his herd to find he had just four horses left. He was the leader of the men who went out to hunt the Indians.

As the men traveled north, they came to a deserted freight wagon and discovered the freighter, Phil Randall, had been killed by the Indians. Joe and Bill Hitson buried the freighter by the side of the road; then Joe took a kitchen knife from the wagon and scratched "Randall" on a sand stone and placed it at the head of the grave. We have been told that

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

the stone remains there today, and though worn and faded by weather, it is still plain to read.

Our men rode on until late afternoon; then Joe realized the Indians had too good a start to ever catch up so he persuaded the other to come on in home. There wasn't any laughing or teasing around our hose that day.

The very next day John and Bill Hitson and John's little son Jess, who was just ten years old, Jim Wilson, a fourteen year old negro boy who had attached himself to Hitsons, and my brother Preston decided to round up part of their herds and brand calves. When noontime came they found a shady spot under some huckleberry bushes and decided they would eat a bite and then stretch out for a little rest. The Hitsons had dozed off for a minute, but Pres and the negro boy looked up to find a band of Indians closing in on them. The negro boy's yell brought everybody to their feet, and John Hitson took one look and gave a quick order to Preston, "Quick, Pres! Get to your horse and hit for camp. You can outrun any Indian you ever saw. We'll shoot æem off until you get goin', and you hurry back with all the men you can gather. We are goin' to need æem bad!"

My Pres never hesitated a minute, but ran his horse through the only opening in the slowly closing circle of redskins. The men said later, as Pres dashed through, five Indians turned to follow him, while arrows darted all around him.

Pres never looked back once.

He raced towards the clear forks on the Brazos to find the heavy rains above had again filled the river from Bank to bank. There was no time to wait; Pres guided his horse carefully, letting him swim with the current. Two Indians plunged after Pres, but they saw their horses were being washed to far downstream; so they got back in a hurry to the companions waiting on the bank.

Pres knew he was safe now, but he had a mile and a half to race to the fort. Nobody had to tell him that he had to win this race.

I happened to be standing in the door of Ruth's house when I saw Pres dash though the fort gate. He was yelling his head off, "Where's the men, Angie? Indian! John and Bill can't hold æem off long."

I told him as fast as I could that Pa was the only man left in the fort; the other were out hunting.

"Go find Pa!" Bad news does spread fast, and in just a few minutes Pa and all the women were gathered around Pres to hear this dreadful news. Pres said that the last glance he had told him the negro boy had been killed while he tried to mount his horse. We found out later that the poor boy tried to pick up his straw hat that had blown off his head.

That all hurt us because w all knew how proud he was of that hat.

Pres said he was afraid young Jess's horse had been killed and that John Hitson was trying to get the boy up behind him. His voice trembled when he said, "I guess the Injuns got them all by this time. There wuz just to many Injuns."

"How many Indians are there, Son?" asked Pa.

"About seventy-five, I guess."

Pa turned to the group and calmly, "Come, folks. We must prepare for an attack. These Indians are going to be awful brave with that many of them. Gather all the pitchforks and guns you have and bring them to the ammunition house. Fill all you buckets and pans with water and bring æem in a hurry."

We were all working feverishly, and in an hour we were gathered in the large center house and had bolted the door. We were ready. We had plenty of pitchforks to throw off burning shingles if the Indians set fire to the roof. Every gun was loaded. All we had to do is wait for the attack.

About five o'clock Pa saw Joe, Marion and the boys riding leisurely into the fort gate, absolutely unconscious of the excitement all around them. I ran past Pa and stood waiting for Joe to get off his horse. I must have been white-faced, for he rushed over to me with, "What's happened, Angie?"

"I thought you had run into Indians, too."

"Indian! Whata you mean, Indians?" But for once in my life I couldn't get my tongue untangled, and it took Pa to tell my men what had happened.

Joe didn't hesitate a minute. "Come on Marion, we've got to get to fort Davis and get some soldiers. The Indians won't cross that high water yet." We just stood there watching them go until Pa said sternly, "Let's get back inside."

Now we were to wait the hours out wondering how soon the Brazos would run down so the Indians would cross it. In meantime Bill Hitson, with a muzzle-loading rifle, and John Hitson, with a cap and ball six- shooter, were attempting to defend themselves. They dared not shoot their guns in open range since dozen of arrows would find them before they could re-load. They had to get to a nearby bluff for protection; so John yelled, "Get to that bluff while I hold them off for a minute."

He raised his gun and took aim, and the Indians, knowing these shooting-fire weapons, rode slowly and cautiously while the gun was raised. The next minute John turned to follow his companions, and arrows rained down on all sides. It was at this time that young Jess's horse was arrowed from under him and the poor negro boy, trying to recover his hat, killed.

John Hitson saw Jess was in serious trouble and rushed to drag him back of his saddle. An arrow grazed John's leg

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

just above the ankle, but he had no time to think about that. Bill Hitson paused for a moment to see if his brother and nephew were going to make it to the bluff when an arrow landed in his thigh and pinned him to his saddle. He did manage to get to the bluff, and in a moment John and Jess ran to him. John stood guard while Bill cut the feathered end of the arrow as near to his leg as possible then raised himself up and eased the leg off the arrow, leaving the poisoned dart standing upright in his saddle.

The Indians would not draw closer than fifty yards from the face of the bluff, but clambered quickly above and rolled rocks and threw spears at the horses until one pony fell dead and the other was pitifully wounded. One rock bounced on John's gun, causing it to fire. Those were anxious moments until he could get that clumsy weapon re-loaded.

An hour passed, and both wounded men complained of being thirsty. Little Jess lay on the ground and listened carefully. He believed he could hear water trickling in the gully to the right. This little ten-year-old took a cap box (about the size of a modern vanity case) and crawled on his stomach toward that pleasant sound. Sure enough, a small spring flowed from the bank. Jess filled his cap box and crept to his father with the precious water. He repeated this trip at least a dozen times so his father and uncle could quench agonizing thirst.

Finally the sun did go down, and kindly darkness hovered over them. The Indians pulled away headed south. They must have figured out that Pres would bring men as soon as he could, and their mood for battle was over. Indians never fought after dark if they could help it.

The moon came out just as the last wounded horse lay down quietly and breathed his last. The hours drugged on, and at four o'clock the moon went down. That's when Bill Hitson decided they'd better try to get to the fort. Jess could help them, and the fort was only three miles away. Within the fort I sat by Pa and strained my ears to hear any strange sound. Once I heard a faint call, and I grabbed Pa's arm and whispered, "Listen, Pa! I hear Indians!"

Pa strained to listen. After a long pause we heard that call again, and Pa jumped to his feet shouting, "That's not Indians! That's the Hitson s!"

The women screamed and ran to the door. There stood their men--wounded to be sure, but very much alive. Mary Hitson fell into her husband's arms, and I grabbed him around the knees. Everybody was covered with blood, but the blood would wash off.

"You're yelling like a bunch of crazy people," laughed Pa. "Wait a minute. I think I hear soldiers comin'." Sure enough, Joe and Marion and sixty soldiers raced into the gate. Now, you never saw a better celebration.

When daylight came, the mounted soldiers spent the morning going over the ground that the three Hitson s had traveled so painfully on foot the few hours before. None of them nor any of us had to be told how brave these Hitson s were. It was no surprise, after Bill had moved to Colorado sometime later, to hear that he was a famous pioneer of those parts. A number of us, well up in years, visited the museum in Denver where Bill Hitson's picture greeted us. It was good to look at a likeness of a dear old friend.

When the soldiers had finished their inspection, the Captain called all our men together and suggested that the whole camp move back to Fort David, where soldiers would be stationed for an indefinite time.

There was no argument from anyone after this trying experience.

### CHAPTER 8

#### CHAPTER EIGHT

##### MRS JAB, THE MOTHER

It was lucky for us this time that Fort Davis afforded enough houses for this group from Camp Cooper, and in a short time we were settled in our respective homes and the horrors of the Indian attack were soon forgotten.

Pa and Ruth lingered with us for a few days, then told us they were on their way to Fort Worth to make a new home.

It was about five months later that Joe suggested we pay them a visit. I was so thankful that he suggested this, for I needed to visit with my Ruth. I knew it would be about four months until my baby was due, and I needed advice and comfort from my very good friend. You know, I wouldn't have dreamed of saying anything to my men folks.

Gracious, no! Bother them with such trifles! Besides, it would embarrassed them to death.

It was nice, though, to be the center of attention on this visit. Of course Pa and the boys would never have mentioned that they knew I was pregnant, but they were just more attentive, and did little things to please me. I was mighty glad, though, that I had Ruth as a solid rock to lean on. I told her so.

"Honestly, Ruthie! You must be one woman in a thousand. Here I've had my wits scared out of me by all the talk the women give me at the first, and now you come along and make havin' a baby as easy as walking down the road."

We visited for a month; then Joe announced that it was time to go home, as Marion was probably worked down taking care of two bunches of cattle. When I started to get into the wagon, to my horror and disgust I burst out crying. "Oh, please excuse me! I'm such a little fool. I didn't mean to cry."

Joe came over and put his arm around me. "You're just nervous, Honey. I know I am, my self, a little. Don't you think it would be nice for Pa and Ruth to go home with us for a visit?" I looked over at Pa to find him gazing far out

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

in the fields. He was having no part of this discussion. Ruth winked at Joe and went in to start packing. Pa went to the corral to hitch up his team, when were in our wagon, Joe started chuckling to himself, and then he let forth with, "That Ruth! She sure knows your Pa!"

On our way home we stopped at Weatherford, where I bought the necessary things for our new baby. There was white Canton flannel to make shirts and gowns, red flannel for petticoats, and calico for dresses especially calico with tiny blue dot in it.

As soon as we were home, Ruth and I spent every spare minute knitting woolen shawls and stockings. When my time was at hand, Joe went after the best midwife at the fort, who charged us thirty dollars in wool. She delivered a little baby girl who was named Diame.

I would have been up on the third day, but Ruth demanded that I stay a bed a whole week. Naturally, all the Camp flocked in to see this new baby. They thought she was the prettiest baby around, but one elderly grandmother had to take us known a notch or two when she peered at little Diame and commented, "She looks normal to me--maybe a mite to little, but I guess you warn't so big yourself, were you, Angie?"

Since there were several women around, this old blatherskite felt she had to deep the center of the state. "One's nice, Honey, and you'd love a dozen, but women oughter not have to bear them all. I guess you-all have heard the story my Ma said her Ma told her. She said if men had to bear half the young'uns in the world, there'd be just three in every family. The man, te be perlite, would allow woman to have the first one; then he'd have the second; then it would be the woman's turn again, and that would settle it. No man on earth would go through such a thing twice."

Old granny laughed the loudest at her story, and the rest of the women laughed politely at this old saw which most of them had heard a hundred times. I grinned with the rest, but I was really thinking, "Crazy old goose! Makin' so much to-do about havin' babies. Why, babies are nice....actually the nicest creatures in the world!"

When Diame was nine months old, Joe and Pa decided that Indians had quieted down enough for them to try their luck in Miller valley which lay west of Fort Griffin.

I wasn't paying to much attention to their plans these days for I had some news of my own that I could only share with Ruth.

"Ruthie, I'm in a family way again."

"Well, Angie, you can have your family close together, and then the young'us will be up and out of the way in a little while."

"Oh, Ruthie! I'd have o more back bone than a rope if you didn't give me courage. What'll I ever do without you!"

"Well, I'm right here, Honey. Now, let's get ourselves moved and settled so you can rest a lot before this next baby is due."

About the time my second baby was due, Joe received word that his mother and stepfather, Mr. Stegall, had moved into Cooke County, Texas. This was the first time I saw Joe really restless, and he talked constantly about his boyhood days. One day I asked just as innocently as I could, "How far is Cooke County from here, Joe?"

"About a hundred and fifty miles, straight through."

"How long would it take you to ride that?"

"Silver could make it in sixteen hours, I reckon."

"Pa and Ruth are coming over tomorrow; why don't you go see your mother?"

Joe's green eyes said plain enough, "I love you for that," but a minuted later he remarked, "Suppose you have my boy before I get back?"

"Gracious sakes! I don't expect you to be gone all winter! You better get started right away and you do hurry back. I keep thinking how anxious your Ma must be to see you after all these years."

Don't you think, sometimes, all women enjoy being martyrs? I was certainly feeling noble until I saw Joe ride out of sight; then I could have bawled my eyes out, but I wasn't going to let Ruth and Pa see any red eyes on me, and what's more, when they came, I made it very plain that I had forced Joe to go see his mother, and he would be back in less than a week.

I remember Ruth's impish grin when she said, "That's fine, Angie. You're going to have company for a week. How do you like that?"

When Joe returned home, he brought his seventeen year old brother, Jim Browning, with him. Jim told me later that Joe talked about his Angie all the way home. He vowed his wife was the prettiest gal in west Texas, and all that stuff and nonsense. Just think how Jim felt when he saw me the first time, heavy with child and weary of waiting. But I looked at this tall, rawboned farmer boy and thought he was no bargain himself. His pants were much too short and were held up by one suspender. He did have a nice smile, though.

I wasn't permitted to peer into the future and know that the time would come when I would be so very proud of this country hick who lived with us for seven years.

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Jim Browning became one of the fine lawyers of Texas, a member of the state legislature, Judge of Forty-seventh Judicial District, a Regent of the state university, and Lieutenant Governor for two terms.

Just at this moment, though, he was trying to cover his embarrassment at meeting all these strangers, while I was gritting my teeth and trying to look pleasant, fully aware that the first pains has started.

When the second girl was born, our little Della, I felt a little put out. After all, I had asked for a boy, and if you went to all this trouble to have them, seemed to me you out to get your choice. To Joe's undying credit, he never showed the least disappointment, and Ruth and I could have hugged him for that. Little Della was one of his favorites all the days of her father's life.

### CHAPTER 9

### CHAPTER NINE

### TWO GOOD MEN WITH GUNS

Joe and I were so pleased when Marion and his Geriah built a large hose a mile from us and invited Pa and Ruth to share this comfortable home with them. It was good to see my folks settled down and ready to enjoy old age. We all noticed how much more gentle and patient Pa was. That constant restlessness wasn't driving him to ends of the earth any more. I had to admit that old age was not becoming to Pa. I was so proud that he was actually a very good husband to my Ruth, though one old harpy we had all known for years clipped my wings a little when she remarked, "Yeah! Thomas McCarty is a good enough man, but he had to wear out three good women to make him that!"

It was good to have our families with in visiting distance, and I was so thankful that my brothers and my husband were all good friends. It seemed to me that brother Marion and Joe were special pals. They both enjoyed good stories, good jokes, good music and plenty of company. Both however, were quick tempered, but as Geriah put it, "They didn't fly off the handle at the same time; so the storms soon blew over."

One day my Joe rode in home at noon from a hard drive. I noticed that he was not his usual merry, teasing self, but I thought he must be very tired and hungry as a whole; so I was hurrying to get the meal on. He ate very little and said nothing. That did bother me; so I was watching him carefully. He got up suddenly and started for the door; then he turned to look at me with his eyes so sad, and he said in a very hurt tone, "I found a JAB calf with Marion's brand on it."

"Oh, Joe! You must be mistaken! You know Marion wouldn't do a thing like that on purpose. You just know he wouldn't" Even the thought of it made me sick all over.

"Maybe not. I'm goin' over to see him about it..... now!"

I had read of people walking with fear as a constant companion, and of the tight bands settled around your heart because of fright. Now I knew what these high-flown words meant. It seemed like hours, but in a very short while I saw Pa riding toward our house with his horse in a high lope. I ran to the gate to meet him, and one look at his white face told me the story.

"Come with me, Angie! Joe's shot and he's killed Marion!"

"Why did I let him go?" That was all I could say, over and over as we rushed back to Marion and Geriah's house. My precious sister-in-law helped me from the horse and we were in each other's arms crying bitterly, "Why couldn't we have kept them apart?"

Nobody could give me the particulars of shooting. We surmised that both men went of their guns at the same time. Joe's shot hit the heart; Marion's struck the hip. As for the calf that caused the tragedy, no one knows to this day whether it belonged to Joe or Marion.

Right that minute we were to busy examining the awful wound in Joe's hip, and we knew we had to get him to Fort Griffin to the army doctor. The fort was twenty-five miles away.

It was Pa, of course, who gathered four neighbor men to carry Joe on a rawhide little, held by oak shafts. The men mounted their horses and rode two on each side of the litter. I took Diame and Della on my horse and we followed the litter.

When I started to ride away, I looked back at all my people standing together. I don't know how many were crying, because I couldn't see to well through my tears. I learned then what that part of the wedding ceremony meant which says, "Forsaking all other, until death do your part."

When the littler bearers finally crept into Fort Griffin, there was not one house available for us. Nobody could even find a tent, but one good soul let us borrow a bedstead, and another found two wagon bows which they slipped over each end of the bed. Some body else found a wagon sheet and stretched it over the bows.

At least Joe had a makeshift tent over him, but that cord bottom bed sagged in the middle and was far from comfortable, especially at night when Joe had to lie cat-a-cornered across the bed so the little birls could each have a corner to sleep. I had a char to sleep in and I could always rest my head on the edge of the bed. We were lucky that the weather was, mild and the girls could play in the open all day.



---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

The army doctor came each day, and didn't look to pleased with Joe's progress. Finally, one evening the doctor found this awful wound had abscessed. It had to be lanced at once; so the doctor ordered me to hold the tallow lamp high over his head while he operated.

In a few days bilious fever set in and poor Joe was delirious for several days. He raved and begged me to get inside the fort. He thought the friendly Tonkows, who passed by his tent each day, were wild Comanches on a raid.

We would have been in more of a strain if that kindly doctor had not arranged for us to draw rations from Uncle Sam. While we were there, we were issued five rations of bacon, pickled pork, tea, condensed potatoes and condensed eggs. Our big problem was to get milk and light bread for the little girls.

During all this trouble Jim Browning was off co-works for other ranchers, and had not even heard that Joe had been shot. He rode in home a month later to find only a yoke of oxen, a few hogs and nine shoats roaming around our place. Only two old hens remained of my large flock of chickens.

Of course, the minute Jim discovered what had happened, he rushed to the fort, and maybe you think we weren't glad to see him! He was just in time to help us move back to our ranch. Before we got in sight he stammered around a bit and said, "Angie, I hat to tell you this, but somebody came by and camped at the ranch for a spell.... just long enough to mess it all up. They stole everything that could be moved except that box of soap you had just finished making."

He didn't have to tell me anything more. I knew what kind of trash had been there. If they'd leave that nice soap. My gracious! There was a whole year's supply there!

The news that hurt me most, but I didn't let Joe and Jim know it, was that all my people had moved far out on the other side of Fort Griffin.

Joe seemed to worry; the Indians had driven off all his horses. Jim and I didn't remind him that it would be made months before he would be able to straddle a horse again. That hip pained him for months and months, and he walked with a limp the rest of his life.

Jim and I had no time to fret over anything. Spring had come and there was much work to be done. Jim rode hard during the day gathering Joe's cattle that wondered in all directions. I got busy planting a garden with one hoe that was left on the place. A good neighbor loaned me a loom and we bought enough wool to make thirty yards of material. Right then and there I decided that my men needed new suits. They were both proud of them and years later, when Jim was Lieutenant Governor, he let the whole state know that he never had anything before or since that made him feel bigger or better.

We did get to sell one cow for twelve dollars; and then as the cornfield began to yield we sold roasting ears to the fort to add a little more money to our skimpy pile. We found, though, the best source of income at the moment was butter. So we milked ten had of cows to get that precious better.

When fall came, there was a demand for beef; so we sold some steers and all of us breathed a little easier. I was determined, though to hold back four steers to trade for a horse, for I knew Joe was feeling well enough to ride again. Sure enough, we got the horse, and the minute that cowboy could ride without pain, he let out for Fort Picketville (Breckenridge now) for more horses.

Jim, at this particular time, was far out on the range working that drifting heard. That meant I was going to be alone for a few days. Before Joe left, he persuaded Old Henry Somebody to come help me with the chores. I laughed a bit scornfully and remarked, "That's fine, Joe. Ole Henry's not much on work, and less on brains, but at least he'll be some one to talk to."

When Joe was gone, I slowed down for the first time in over a year to take stock of myself. The last remark I had made to Joe was not kind, and I noticed the strange look Joe gave me. It bothered me more than I wanted to admit. When I thought things over, I had to smile at myself. The real truth of the matter was that a neighbor had brought the news that my brother, Preston, was going to be married to the sister of my dearest friend, Deborah Kane. I wanted to go to that wedding! I felt cheated. Such a wave of homesickness for Ruth and Pa and the whole shebang hit me right in the face, but I didn't have time to feel sorry for myself too long, for old Henry had to be told to come in out of the rain, of it there was a job to do, I had to go show him how I would be right on had to help him.

One night I had gone to bed early, for I was tired, as usual. I had pulled my bed close to the front door to get a cool breeze. I had just dozed off when a strange noise brought me upright in a minute. Then something jumped across my bed and ran out the back door. Believe me, I let out a yell and screamed for Old Henry. I ran to get a box of parlor matches that had been given me that very day. Now, you know, I had never used any but sulphur matches, so I wasn't prepared for the sudden pop that came. It scared the daylight out of me, but after three trials, I finally struck a light and held it.

I could hear hogs grunting and squealing in their pens near the corral. Something was rasing Cain out there--could be Indians!

"Henry! Do you hear me? Get up!"

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

"Whata ya want?" grunted Henry from the next room.

"Get up and see what is causing all this noise!"

"If you make me get up, I'll go to the bottom." (He meant the brush near the creek bottom.)

"If you start, Buddy, I'll shoot you before you get very far. You take this gun and get out there and see what's wrong!"

"It's Injuns, woman, and they're after difficulty."

"Well, give me time to put on my pants."

"I don't care whether you have pants on or not. Just take this gun and set under that castor bean in the yard, and shoot anything that comes by except a cow or a hog."

I was over my first fright now and went to the well on the right side of the house to draw fresh water for a drink. I heard Henry's gun snap, but no shot fired. "What is it, Henry?"

"The biggest c-c-cat you ever saw!" stuttered Henry.

I couldn't help laughing. "It's not a cat, Henry. It's wolves! Don't let them kill the calves. I'll put a tallow lamp on the gate post, and that will keep them away from the house." When the lamp cast its feeble glow, we could see wolf eyes peering at us in all directions. Old Henry, braver now, promptly climbed the yard fence and fired that gun.

"Did you get one, Henry?"

"N-n-n-no, he passed before the gun fired."

Poor Old Henry tried again and again to steady his gun, but he couldn't get a single wolf. I grabbed a bucket and started pounding on it as I yelled at the top of my lungs. The wolves were so startled to attack the stock, and by daylight they were gone as suddenly as they came.

Henry and I went to see what damage had been done. Several calves had been bitten, but with care, we knew that they would live. Two wolves lay dead in the corner of the corral where the angry mother cows had horned them to death. Late that afternoon Joe rode into sight with a few horses and a small bunch of goats. Henry and I could hardly wait for him to get off his horse so we could tell him of the excitement the night before. To our disgust, he nearly split his sides laughing and kept saying, "Yeah? I'll bet there were all of six wolves."

An hour later the dogs ran a rabbit into a hollow near the house. Henry and I hurried over to smoke out some fine meat for supper. Joe was on the opposite side of the house admiring his new horses. Suddenly we were all startled by a great clamor at the back of the house. We all ran quickly to see the new goats coming over a little knoll followed by seventy or eighty wolves. Joe yelled at the top of his lungs, "Get my gun, Angie! Get my gun!" While he limped awkwardly toward the gate.

I was really running to get that gun at the house and to beat him to the bait. Breathless as I was I handed him his gun, I gasped "All of six wolves."

Old Henry and I grabbed our buckets and started yelling like drunk Indians. The wolves wanted none of this and disappeared down the hollow in a cloud of dust before Joe could get near enough to shoot.

We didn't see any more of that pack, but we learned to expect wolves when the buffaloes came our way. I learned to put strychnine on fresh meat, and that made short work of the wolves. I remember counting as many as eighteen dead ones on our place. That could ruin a calf crop on just one visit.

Winter had barely set in when Indians began their raids again, and one night they drove off all of Joe's horses. It was a sad sight to see Joe trade his six shooter for a horse, then turn it over to Jim to ride after the cattle.

Food wasn't as scarce that winter. Joe and I killed nine hogs which we had fattened on wild pecans; then we used the small entrails from a steer to make stuffed pork sausage. Loading this in a wagon drawn by oxen, Joe gathered another hundred pounds of pecans and headed to Fort Griffin on a selling trip. He sold the sausage for sixty cents a pound and the pecans for four dollars a bushel.

Right then and there I went on a buying spree and purchased material for a dress--the first new dress I had since the Civil War, now four years past. Such a beautiful dress it was! Plaid gingham with plenty of red in it. Both Joe and Jim said it made my eyes shine.

The Indians were still bothersome; so Jim persuaded us to move near Fort Griffin. You may know we took some of our precious port with us as we moved. Old Henry was still with, us and he was told to put the pork in the bottom of the wagon.

When evening came, we camped out just in time for a sudden shower to descend on us, but that was no worry. All the grownups and the two little girls crawled under the wagon for a peaceful night's sleep. I awoke in the night to find rain pouring in my face, but it was a queer rain--as salty as the ocean's water. I was so disgusted that I awoke the whole bunch by declaring in a loud voice, "I can stand pure rain water, but now water dripping off port. I'm getting up!" Bless Old Henry's heart! He sat up and mumbled disgustedly, "Ain't rainin' no place but under this wagon. I'm building a fire." And with that he was up and had a good fire of mesquite, and he and I saw enjoying in lady comfort.

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Soon sleep overcame poor Henry, and he toppled face forward into the fire. He was up and out of it before I could be of any help. "Confound it! No sleep! Never no sleep!"

While I was looking him over to be sure he hadn't burned himself, Joe and Jim were having fits trying to keep from laughing aloud. In a shot while peace was restored, and Old Henry had settled down for another nap. My Joe simply could not contain himself; this was too good to let go by. He started singing at the top of his lungs, "Old Dan Tucker, he got drunk. Fell in the fire and kicked out a chunk."

Old Henry was through, finished, done! He couldn't get any sleep; he'd see that nobody else did. He built up his fire, started banging skillets and the coffee pot while preparing breakfast. Yes, it was all of four o'clock in the morning, but Joe and Jim didn't mind; they were willing to pay for that good laugh.

We found a pleasant spot about two miles from Fort Griffin, and the men started a large log house, but I secretly fretting because the logs were not going up fast enough. June was just around the corner, and I wanted the bright new home ready to welcome our third child. I needn't have worried; we were in good order when little Bob arrived. He was such a fine baby and so good, but that was the way he was always, a blessing to us all his life.

Nobody could touch Joe Browning with a ten foot pole; he was that proud. Jim remarked one day that Joe acted like he was the only man in the whole world who ever begot a son. I noticed Uncle Jim was mighty proud of this new nephew, and it should have been a very happy time for all of us, but I didn't seem to get my strength back as fast as I should. I had never felt so tired and listless in my whole life. I kept telling myself that it was just because the excitement was all over and I wasn't ready for the humdrum of everyday living. I wasn't fooling myself at all. I knew exactly what was wrong. I wanted Ruth and Pa to see my son. What was the use of having him if I couldn't show him off a bit!

I should have been up on the fifth day, but I didn't hurry. I stayed in bed a week and two days and listened for horse hoofs to come up the road. One morning I had dozed off for a moment when I "came to" to find Ruth and Pa standing in the doorway smiling at me. "I knew you would come!"

Ruth and I grabbed each other, and we were both crying. Pa was a little shaken himself. "Imagine Angie with a boy!" And he gazed down at little Bob as if he had never seen a boy-child before.

Joe heard all the commotion from the back of the house, and he rushed in to see what was happening. He just stood there motionless, taking in the whole scene; then he moved toward Pa, holding out his hand in welcome. "How are you, Pa? Mighty glad to see you."

Pa shook Joe's hand hard and said, "You're lookin' fine." Then Ruth rushed over and put her arms around Joe's neck and kissed him soundly.

You can't imagine what this meant to me. There would be no McCarty-Browning feud that might have lasted through a generation, with senseless deaths and heartaches. My Pa and my husband were acting like civilized men, and I appreciated it. They could be friends again and talk man talk, while my Ruth and I could get back to our woman talks. I was up and bustling around in a hurry, but I noticed that my Ruth was not well at all, and it came as a shock that she had suddenly become a very old lady, yet she was quiet. But don't get it that she was falling apart; she still did far more than her share of the work, and I was scolding her half the time to ease up and spare herself.

Those were the happy afternoons when we would get the baby and two lively little girls down for naps; then we would catch up on our visiting.

It was one of those afternoons that Ruth spoke her mind and gave me a priceless gift. "You know, Angie, you are finding plenty of work for your body, but you've got a mind too. I hope you'll start reading more. I've subscribed to a new magazine called "Literary Companion." I think you would enjoy it; I brought along all my copies for you. Here's the premium I got one month. They do send the prettiest pictures for special gifts."

I looked at this lovely picture of an old man and a little boy rowing a boat. That made me catch my breath, but the poem at the bottom of the picture has never left me. I read it aloud for Ruth.

"Manhood looks forth with careful glance,

Time steadily plies the oar,

While old age calmly waits to bear

The Keel upon the shore."

I might have known that Ruth was warning me that she wouldn't be with us long. Not to many nights later, Pa came to call Joe and me to Ruth's bedside, I heard Ruth whisper, "Take care of your Pa: he sure needs you now."

Joe and I were in each other's arms crying bitterly. I didn't have to be told that I had lost my best friend. When I said as much, Joe replied, "She was my friend too, Honey."

We both knelt at Pa's side, but there were no words from any of us. That broke old man, hunched over in his chair, had no words for any of us for days and days. Finally I got so worried I begged Joe to go after Preston, and when he

---

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

came, he took one look at Pa and decided then and there to take him on a visit back to Missouri.

Pa did the nicest thing that day they were to leave. He came over to me and put his arm over my shoulder and handed me a package wrapped in cloth. I didn't have to open it; I knew it was Ruth's Bible she had cherished since she was a little girl. Pa and I didn't have to talk; we understood each other.

I didn't see him for three years, and we had plenty to talk about by that time.

## CHAPTER 10

### CHAPTER TEN

#### THE JAB RANCH

It is well to mention here that after 1872 the Indians were even more dangerous because they had acquired guns and were fast becoming crack shots. This meant that my men had to be more cautious about going out alone, and that settlers had to live closer together and be on the constant guard against raids. By 1874, however, the government had taken a firm stand and was really working to control the Indians. That was the signal for our cattlemen, particularly, to forget the danger and rush out in all directions, anxious to spread their fast growing herds over more and more land. My Joe and Jim Browning were to join the ranks of roving cowboys by a most unexpected change in our lives. It was just after the birth of our second son, a roly-poly baby called Jack, that my Joe heard that his mother and stepfather had moved to Shackelford County. The minute little Jack and I could travel, Joe and Jim took us on a visit. That was the luckiest trip we had for many years.

This was a real family reunion for the Brownings. The oldest brother, Bud, had come west to be with his kin. Bud had money, and it didn't take him long to realize that Joe and Jim had good herds, but most of all, plenty of experience. Anybody could see that this would be a fine partnership.

In no time at all these Browning brothers were looking over every ranch in the county, but they couldn't find one any better than the old John R. Bailor Ranch. I was actually thrilled when they came back to report to us that we must hurry to Fort Griffin and get moved. The men helped me pack the household goods, and I was on my way, while Joe and Jim drove the JAB cattle to their new range.

The Bailor Ranch became, there and then, the JAB Ranch, and Joe and I were known as Mr and Mrs JAB. Joe's dream had at last come true. Mrs JAB would have her thousand head of cattle.

It was very heart-warming when old timers start talking about that JAB Ranch such a spacious, rambling log house, with large rooms and winding halls. The big house was surrounded by feathery mesquite and sturdy scrub oak trees. To the side of the main dwelling I was to discover two long bunk-houses which would be the home for our cowboys. The Brownings hired Lon Neal as foreman of the main ranch and soon provided fourteen cowboys to work under him. These men received thirty-five dollars a month, with food and horses provided.

One cold morning Joe looked up from his work to find a pink cheeked boy asking, "Who's boss around here?"

Lon Neal, standing nearby, answered, "You're looking right at him. That's Mr. JAB." "My name is Will Kelley, and I'd like a job."

Joe knew a green horn the minute he saw him; so he turned to Lon with, "You got all the men you need, haven't you, Lon?"

"Yes, I have, Mr. JAB."

"I don't mind whether it's cow-works or not. I ken do odd jobs or anything to start with."

Joe had a hunch this boy was hungry; so he turned to call me in the kitchen, "Angie, here's a boy wants work. Can you use him?"

What a question to ask me! Nobody can get kitchen help for love nor money. Maybe a negro woman would come for a short spell, but it was too lonely and monotonous for them; so it was up to me to cook for the for the hands where they were near the home ranch.

Did I ever need help? I came right out that door to smile at this seventeen year old boy. He might not be a tough cow hand, but I could keep him busy. I must tell you that boy applied himself well, and he was such a good-natured kid that our cowboys took the pains to teach him to ride and rope. He turned out to be just as good a cowboying as cooking, and we learned to love him as our own. Joe was so grateful for his help that he started a brand for Will, and in due time increased furnished him a comfortable living.

There was another morning when Joe and Lon hired one Lee Somebody (never mind his real name). He had the earmarks of a good cowpuncher, but our men didn't know that Lee had his own ideas about impressing new people. In a day or two the old hands were sneaking into the kitchen to tell Will Kelley and me the latest remark for the newcomer.

It was Ben Lewis who bought in this one. "Honest, Mrs. JAB, you oughta hear the big words he tries to say. I nearly smother when I hear him. This very morning we was to run some cattle to the south range, and this Lee rode up to the pointer (That's the man who directs the path the herd will take) and I reckon he wanted to say, æPoint, and that

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

will tell me the way to go,' but that ain't the way he got it out. He said, æPint! And that will tell me which way I'm pursuing!' I tell you, he beats all."

When will and I saw the cowhands gathering in a huddle before supper, we knew Lee had added another of his list of bright sayings. Joe and Lon brought in the champion of the week. Lee was riding out with three other hands when they decided to scatter and round up later that morning. To Joe and Lon's amazement, this male magpie left them with some words which that had to translate for me. Lee yelled at them, "Boys, if you see me on a distant mounting (mountain) ye must come a coming, for you know I am pursuing a gender (cow) at a proper distance." This was one story that went the round of cow camps for many years, but I happened to collect the winning story myself.

I had just heard the news that President Garfield had been assassinated, and I rushed into tell Joe and Will Kelley just as Lee came in the back door of the kitchen. Joe and Will were expressing themselves in no uncertain terms about any skunk that would do such a thing to as fine a man as Garfield.

The all-wise Lee could stand it no longer; so he butted in with, "Garfield? Garfield? What outfit does he work for?"

Joe and will went out the door with their shoulders shaking, but I had to control myself enough to explain that the President of the United States had been shot.

All the activity around the ranch, and all the yarns and jokes made life interesting and happier for grownups, but the JAB Ranch was a child's paradise. Diame, Della and Bob, with Jack trailing along as soon as he could walk, prowled around the bunk houses and corrals, climbed high trees and shot make-believe Indians by the dozens.

The cowboys were always busy whittling out toys for the children, and often after supper, had regular rooms with them. There were a short time, though, when the Browning children fell from grace and were completely ignored by one cowboy for several days.

It was just after noon when the cowboys stretched out in front yard for a little snooze before Lon called them to work again. All of a sudden, Bob, playing the big Indian chief and Della and Diame as bold Texas Rangers, came from the back yard yelling at the top of their lungs.

Frank Hyde, good-natured puncher and particular friend of our children came out of a sound sleep and called to the men in dead earnest, "Injuns boys! Git your guns!"

Every man scrambled to the bunk-house for his gun while the poor youngsters stood watching them with opened mouths, wonder what on earth was wrong. George Girvin, one of the cowboys, realized as soon as he cleared his sleepy head, that John Hyde had mistaken the children's yells for real Indian yells. He pointed to the children, and the cowboys fell apart. Then yelled and roared and fell on the ground with helpless laughter, but John Hyde was not laughing. He walked over to the children, who still stood looking bewildered, and commanded them, "You young'uns get in that back yard to play, and for cripes sake stay there!"

Joe and I had been watching this whole performance from the kitchen window, and we were to burst our sides laughing. But it still wasn't funny to Frank, and that evening and several days there after, the little Brownings missed their usual frolic with their good friend, Frank Hyde.

Travelers going east or west stopped at the JAB Ranch for a meal, a night's lodging or a week's rest. The latch string did really hang on the outside of that house door. It was always nice for me if women traveled with their men.

Nobody thought of being resentful of unexpected guests. The women came right on out to the kitchen and pitched in to get meals ready. The best bits of gossip or exciting news came out of the kitchen while we prepared all that food.

We found out that it wasn't always best to be to curious about any wandering stranger. I remember very well one time when I happened to be alone, and a big rough-looking man stopped to ask for a drink. He didn't even get off his horse, but leaned down from the saddle to take the dipper from my hand. This certainly did surprise me, but naturally, I made no comment. The man did thank me most graciously and left in a high lope. Imagine how I felt when about two hours later, a posse rode up to inform me that I had given a drink to Sam Bass, the noted Texas outlaw!

Another day the Stockton family came by on their way to east Texas. They spent a day at the ranch, resting, washing and ironing before they went on their way. Mrs. Etta Stockton had hung her feather bed on the fence to air. Just at dusk she looked out to see an Indian dodged behind a stump outside the fence. Indian or no Indian, Etta was getting her feather bed. She yelled as she ran toward it, and everybody in the house rushed out the doors, knowing full well that Indians must be about. Mr. Indian didn't linger long; he jumped on his horse and slid down the thirty- foot bank into the Brazos before our men could get a shot at him. The next morning our cowboys went across the river to find Indian tracts all up and down the banks. Etta not only saved her feather bed, but all of our horses, and possibly our lives.

When branding time came, our cowhands knew what hard work meant. There were thousands of cattle to brand for these Browning brothers. This meant that Joe and Lon Neal had to take the chuck wagon out on the range for weeks at a time. This was the chance young Will Kelley was waiting for; he would prove that he had learned his cooking lessons well. He had to bake dozens of sourdough biscuits in Dutch ovens, had to make smooth gravy to mix with

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

jerky, measure rice and beans so they could be well done without swelling over the kettles and flooding the whole camp. It wasn't long until men were bragging that there wasn't a better man cook in the country. Ask any cowhand who ever rode up to the JAB chuck wagon.

At branding time the children and I were most often left alone, but this particular time Will Metley, the bookkeeper, was trying to catch up on his work, and don't think there was plenty of figuring to do in a lay out like this.

The chuck wagon had only been out one night, and the homebodies decided to get to bed early. Metley and the children were soon in the land of dreams, but I felt nervous and restless; seemed I could hear horse's feet. I went to the window straining my eyes to peer into the darkness. Surely I was just dreaming! I thought I could see the outline of a horse drawing closer to the front yard. In a minute I could see the outline bulged on one side. That was the giveaway, and I ran across the hall and called Metley, "Will, Will, quick! There's an Indian out there!"

Metley, his mind still befogged by sleep, grabbed a gun and ran to the door. The horse kept coming slowly to the very gate, and I screamed, "Soot, Will, shoot!"

When the Indian heard me yelling, he wheeled quickly and vanished into the night. You can bet we kept guard until dawn, but the excitement wasn't over. Poor Will had to run a wild race with the stork and get a midwife at Fort Griffin. My fifth child was arriving a month early. When Metley arrived at the fort, he found the whole place in an uproar. The Indians had stolen the stage horses out of the stables and driven off most of the horses in the district. Poor Will was having one awful time finding a horse for the midwife. In meantime I was trying to act calm and collected so the children wouldn't know I was having my troubles. I got their breakfast and sent them out to play, explaining to Dime that I needed sleep and she must keep the children away from the house. I know what people mean when they say "The hours crept by." It was nearing noon when I saw two horses and riders. That was a silly time to start crying, but I was thankful to see them.

That afternoon a tiny little girl was born, but I could see from the kind face of the midwife that we were in trouble. The little baby died the next night, and I was thinking she looked so peaceful that I wouldn't mind going off to sleep with her. What difference would it make? Joe was on cow-works; Ruth was gone forever; and my Pa was so far away, he wouldn't hear I had a baby. All of a sudden, though, I knew I couldn't give way like that. There were four little youngsters right here by me who needed my care.

The strangest thing happened as I lay dozing. My own mother Sallie was telling me to take my little brothers to the barn so they wouldn't see her ride away from them. I never wanted any child of mine to suffer from the loneliness as I had that day. I was ready to get up and go on.

Will Metley made the nicest coffin for the baby, and the neighbors brought wild flowers for the grave. The midwife wouldn't let me up for the services, but she said that Mrs. Stallings, a good neighbor, did as well as any preacher. The hard part was to come when Joe came into learn the sad news. It's hard to see a happy-go-lucky, supposedly tough cowboy bowed down with grief. It's a good thing, though, that we had so much work to do we couldn't hug grief to our bosoms.

Seems to me I was hardly out of bed until one of our men broke a leg, and I had to set it. Another fell ill with some kind of fever, and he had to be nursed. And always Will Kelley and I had work to do that kitchen.

I noticed that when we had damp weather my legs and arms were achy, but nobody stopped for a little touch of rheumatism. Right at our busiest time, though, one leg became infected and was so swollen I was forced to set in a rocking chair with my leg propped up in the straight chair. I could manage to push myself from room to room and tell Will Kelley what had to be done. Even, this leg grew no better, and to my horror the kneecap became so inflamed that the flesh broke. I had never known such pain.

One look at this knee and Joe lit out for Fort Griffin for the Army doctor. When he finally came, the doctor examined that knee very carefully, then laid powered morphine on the broken flesh, hoping that would stop this awful pain. It had no effect at all. Then the doctor pried open my rigged jaws and forced a small quantity of a dampened powder in my mouth and begged me to swallow it. I managed to get it down, and in a short while, the pain lessened, my muscles relaxed and I went into a peaceful slumber that lasted for hours.

The minute I was awake I called to Will Kelley, "Will, Will come here. What's happened? I feel like I've been asleep for a month."

"Well, Mrs. JAB, I don't know whether you remember, but the doctor from the fort has been here, and he gave you some power that really put you to sleep. He said if the pain came back, use the medicine he left here for you to take." My! But was I ever glad to hear that. I would have hated to be without that powder any more.

I was able to walk again in about a week, but Joe and Will would not let me get up for another week. I was fussing and fuming a bit over this, but Joe, ever the teaser, said, "You stay put, young lady. After all, it pays us to keep the hardest working cowhand on this ranch in good physical condition."

In less than a year that "cowhand" had given birth to her sixth child. We named her Lily, and we loved her in a very

---

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

special way, for she was the image of the little Angel we had buried.

## CHAPTER 11

### CHAPTER ELEVEN

#### THE ONLY WAY IS UP

Our Bud, Jim and Joe Browning were rich and growing richer from the sales of their cattle. They, like other cattle kings of Texas, realized that the scrawny Texas longhorns were the best travelers over long trails, but they would bring in small returns when weighed out as beef steaks and the north and east were clamoring for beefsteaks.

It was But who figured that they could drive a big herd into Colorado and let them fatten for a year, then put them on the market and realize a big profit. Later, our men relieved of the chore of fattening cattle, for the eastern buyers soon established ranches toward the west and asked the Texas cowman to deliver his cattle to ranches in Colorado, Wyoming or Nebraska. These new owners could fatten their own cattle and ship them to Chicago, or Kansas city.

I well remember that in 1872 Will Metley recorded the branding of ten thousand calves with the JAB brand. In a year there were eleven thousand calves. Yes, you can say the Browning Brothers Cattle Company was doing all right, but the brothers hadn't listened to the rumors coming from the east. Nobody convinced us that there was a creeping paralysis traveling westward. We didn't know it yet, but the east had already encountered the Panic of 1873.

Newspapers brought belated news of political strife, but the government and their officials were not like next door neighbors' so we didn't take politics too seriously. I can't remember women ever talking about such things. We did listen to our men folks, and of course we all knew that things would have been better had the Democrats been running affairs.

The federal mismanagement that our men growled about suddenly meant something to all the Texas cattlemen. There was no market for our cattle. The northern and eastern buyers were not interested in the thousands of calves owned by the Browning Brothers.

My Joe, ever the cheerful one, kept saying this slump would soon be over; we could hold over for a spell. After all, people had to have beef to eat.

There came a day when Bud, Jim and Joe saw their cattle kingdom crumble. I could have cried for all of them, but they had no time for tears. Joe came to me after his brothers were gone and said calmly enough, "Well, Angie, I guess we're in for some tough times again. We simply can't sell our cattle; so we decided to divide the herds and hit for better range."

If Joe could be calm about this, so could I. "Don't mind it, Joe. We'll make out. You know yourself; this being prosperous meant too much work for both of us. We can get along on a lot less."

I was saying all this just to help Joe, but all of a sudden I had convinced myself. This was good; Joe and I were closer than we had been in years. Now, he was talking to me; I was his one and only partner again.

That tired look left Joe's face as we began making plans. Joe had looked over to Bufford Creek, about ten miles away, and he said he never tasted better water. That was good enough for me; so we headed there as fast as we could. I didn't know what surprise awaited me. My Preston and Pa had come back from Missouri and were moving with in a mile of us. Maybe you thinking there wasn't some hugging and shouting going on around there.

"Look who I have here! This is Jack Browning, your new grandson.

Pa booted the curly headed Jack up on his shoulder and then said, "Come on over to my wagon. I have a surprise for you." When we got to the wagon, Pa said, "Angie, this is your new Ma, Sarah."

"Angie! Angie! Don't you remember me? I was your neighbor on Finley Creek!"

Of course! Sarah Banty! A nice comfortable woman who made the best biscuits in the county. She was just the person to be with my Pa in his old age. She had been a widow for years. She had one son, who was grown and out on his own. How nice for everybody!

When I think back over the years, the next two were very peaceful and happy ones for us, although our herd was getting smaller and smaller. Joe couldn't keep up with so many head of cattle, and we had no money to hire help. We knew the cattle were drifting out of range; calves were left unbranded; outlaws were getting bolder and bolder. That third year a drouth hit west Texas and ended the cattle business for my Joe and everybody else.

Joe decided he'd better sell out to a Mr. Yocum. There was no use trying to hold on any more. We knew Bud and Jim were already in east Texas, and neither had received a cent for their last steers.

Joe had already gathered the two hundred head of cattle, all that he had retained after his sale to Mr. Yocum, and he was ready to pull out for Motley County. I had to hold him up a bit, for my seventh baby was due any time now. I was so thankful that Pa's Sarah was near; there wasn't a better midwife in the county. She was such a comfort to have around.

Little George was born, and Sarah and I both thought he was a little frail looking. He was a month old before we could feel easy about him. Even then I waited another two weeks before I told Joe I thought we could move.

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

The frail baby wasn't the only thing that bothering me. I could see Pa was breaking fast, I wanted to be near him. I also wanted kindly Sarah around for comfort and help.

About a week before we were to leave, I got Sarah off by herself and asked very cautiously, "Would you and Pa think about going to Motley County with us? Joe says it is right pretty country."

Sarah laughed her big hearty laugh and replied, "Gracious sakes, child! You ougta know we won't be very far from long long at a time. Thomas would go wall-eyed crazy!"

Ballard Springs was our next home, and it is on the very ground where Matador City now stands. When we came to it, we found it was an old buffalo camp, where hunters came to stretch and dry hides and make ammunition for their guns.

We bought an old dug out from a buffalo trader and filed on the land surrounding it. I remember thinking, "Well, we've hit bottom; the only way, now, is up!" But I thank the good Lord and I didn't say this aloud to Joe.

My new house was simply a big hole dug out of a dirt bank, making a room about thirty feet long. Joe and I promptly divided it into two rooms. There were no widow panes, but greased paper was a fair substitute.

We hadn't even gotten settled when a tramp, who called himself Old Pat, decided to linger with us for a while. He was such a good handyman Joe didn't have the heart to send him on his way. He won my heart by making a dam three feet high across Ballard spring to form a beautiful little lake. Later Pat made a water wheel and fixed it so I could use it to do my churning.

It just a little while Pa and Sarah moved a mile from us, and in a few months Joe's step father, Mr. Stegall, came to visit us. I loved having all these around me, but I was not satisfied with my home or myself.

"When you feel restless, do something about it. Don't just sit!" Ruth's words came back to me clearly as he day she had spoken them. I wanted a school for my children. Yes, I had taught them to read and write, but Diame and Della were fourteen and twelve, and they had never been in a school.

I admit I inveigled Joe and Pat into digging out another room twenty feet long and nine feet side. When Joe got the idea that this was to be a classroom, he caught fire and was so enthusiastic that he set out for Abilene, a hundred miles away, to get doors and windows. He and Pat made benches of split logs and a table of beautiful walnut stump. This table was the only three feet square, but somebody had told us that teachers desks nowadays, and Joe intended that our first teacher would not be lacking.

I told Joe that if he would gather children in a radius of, say, twenty miles, I would board and keep them for a reasonable sum, and their parents could help pay for the teacher.

Joe gathered six Degraftenread children, three McCommis, and with four Brownings, he thought that was a good start. Before school opened, there was another McCarty in school. He was Preston's and Mary's boy, Tommy. They had moved on the other side of Pa and Sarah.

A young man, Dick Lane, was hired to instruct the children for six months. He taught every day except Friday and Sunday. I had to have help with all the washing on Friday, but Sunday with a holiday except one hour when we had Sunday School.

McGuffey's Reader and the Blueback speller were good enough school books for anybody. I managed to have "sit-down" work as much as possible so I could set at the door of the schoolroom and hear all the recitations. I had to admit to Joe that I certainly got my money's worth during the six months' term of school.

When that school was over, Joe and I decided to send Diame and Della to their grandmother Stegall in Palo Pinto County, where there was a school for young girls. When I received my first letter from them, I couldn't wait to tell Pa and Sarah. The girls admitted they were home sick, all right. Della mentioned she imagined that she could hear the cows bawling at the mild pen every evening, but they were going to stick it out, no matter what. Joe and all of us were so pleased and proud.

One thing that made life so pleasant at Ballard Springs was that we were no longer bothered by Indian raids. Mind you, we still feared the Indians, but the government had actually corralled them on their reservations, and they were forbidden to travel without passes.

We had always been told that the Tonkows were our friends, and now we were beginning to get acquainted with them. If Joe happened to be home, he always went out to greet the men and shake hands with them, and if the day was warm, he would offer them cool water to drink

One winter evening Joe was still out on cow-works, but it so happened that Grandpa Stegall was still visiting. He and I looked up about the same time to find a big group of Indians getting off their horses and entering our yard. Grandpa turned to me with, "There's a lot of æem, but I think they are Tonkows. Let's go meet æem."

I walked right out to the gate and singled out the leader of this group. My heart was beating a little fast, if you must know. Something tole me this Indian was no friendly Tonkowa. It seemed to me that he resembled an Indian chief



---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

that Joe had pointed out to me once. Maybe this was Andy, chief of a Comanche tribe. I could see he had on much paint, but it was not war paint. I had a feeling he was trying to cover up that ugly mug. I just tried bluffing a little with, "Hello, Andy. You're a long way from home."

The Indian merely grunted his greeting, and I knew it was Andy. "Let me see your pass, Andy."

But he wasn't letting any woman order him around; he promptly handed his pass to Grandpa Stegall, who took a look and gasped, "Angie, this pass is two years old" What are we going to do?"

By this time all the children were gathered around me, and to make matters worse, Bob let out with, "They'll kill us, Ma!" I hushed him up in one hurry and told all of them to stand very still.

I saw one Indian come over to Jack and pull at his ear, but Jack was the one child who was not to be trifled with, and he promptly kicked the Indian in the shin. That's when I felt a real chill come over me, and I held my breath. I guess that was the language that Indian could understand for he burst out laughing, then made signs and grunted something to let me know I had quite a boy there.

Chief Andy asked in sign language, some English, but mostly grunts, if they could sleep in the rock corral that night to keep warm. Grandpa looked at me, and I nodded my head. I turned then to find Indians all over my house. They had come in from the back and had simply taken over the whole place. They were like curious children; they examined everything in every corner. One brazen, dirty buck stretched himself out on my nicest feather bed. That I could not take, and I found myself shouting, "You lousy devil! Get up from there before I bust you wide open with this spade!"

And don't think I wasn't going to hit him with the spade I'd picked up at the door, but Grandpa Stegall rushed over to me and grabbed the spade from my hand as he said, "Angie, Angie! You must be careful! You'll get us all killed!"

The dirty buck crawled from the bed and roared with laughter. How he enjoyed upsetting me. He joined with the other as they wandered all over the yard and the corrals. Then Andy came over to tell Grandpa Stegall that they were hungry, and that they wanted milk to drink. Just as I was trying to figure out how to manage all this, two cowboys, Hyde and Barber, rode up and asked if they could stay for the night. They didn't have to be told that we needed help. I fed everybody, including the Indians, but Hyde insisted that I place the table outside and let the Indians come sit a few at a time. They seemed perfectly amiable as long as they had a chance to fill their bellies.

The next day these unwelcome visitors found a cave near the house and camped there until the following morning. When they left they took all the tools from Grandpa's blacksmith shop and gathered all the horseshoes on the place. Nobody regretted it when these Comanches, trying to hide under Tonkows paint, drifted out of sight. This was the only discomforting experience we had at this place, and actually, we had gained some very good friends, slowly but surely.

This reminds me of the time, some weeks later, when a crowd of Lapan Indians rode up to the gate. I was glad to see them for I recognized one squaw whose name was Frances. She wanted me to meet two other squaws of her tribe. She pointed to one and called her "Canteen"; the other she pointed to and called her "Tin Cup." Our boys, Bob and Jack could hardly wait for Joe to get home so they could tell him of the new Indian names.

The Lapan had a very remarkable medicine man by the name of Jim McCord. This man could speak very good English, and Joe and I felt free to ask him many questions about his people. I remember he told us there had never been, now ever would be any deformed Lapan. He told us that the midwives saw to it that none but the perfect babies lived.

Jim McCord seemed to enjoy dwelling on the bitter feud between the Comanches and Tonkows. He said that hatred was so great that when a Tonkowa killed a Comanche, he quartered, scalped and burned his enemy so that he would have no chance of ever arriving at his happy hunting ground. Joe and I asked what brought on this quarrel among the two tribes. Jim said the Comanches wanted whole hog or none; they never wanted to divide; they wanted all the horses and the grain. Joe told him there were many white men like that too.

It was Frances, the Lapan squaw, who told me when their men were wounded, they kept the wound covered with damp oak leaves and poured water on the leaves every few minutes to keep it moist. She vowed that seldom last a man if he had but one bad wound.

Later we were most curious about the Tonkows who had been hired by the government as scouts. They began to appear in our district wearing black hats with yellow cords and sporting brilliant blue shirts. The first time I saw this garb, I asked the Tonkowa what he was.

"One time me no soldier; me citizen. Now, me citizen, no soldier." I looked at him a minute trying to figure that one, but I finally had to admit wryly, "That makes it as plain as dirt to both of us." The new scout looked as puzzled as I, but one thing sure, he was very proud of his new uniform, even if he didn't quite understand his rating.

I was beginning to feel safe, even when I was left alone, if Indians stopped at our gate. I guess we were, all of us, getting civilized together.

---

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

## CHAPTER 12 CHAPTER TWELVE WAYS AND MEANS

Times were hard and getting harder, and Joe and I had to do some planning to keep our heads above water. We had to take care of our own. We needed money for food and clothing. Joe decided he would yoke up two teams of oxen and hire it for the Matador Cattle Company to see if he could do some freighting for them. This company, which carried the MSO brand, joined Joe's range and actually spread out over one hundred square miles.

You can be the manager of this cow outfit was very pleased to hire Joe, for supplies were hard to get and freighters were often irresponsible. Joe got another wagon for Ole Pat, who still stuck to us and they started to bring in supplies from Fort Griffin, Abilene and Fort Worth. Their trips usually took three weeks.

After Grandpa Stegall had gone back home and our big girls returned to us, the children and I were left alone for these long three-week trips. It seemed to me that when the weather was good, there would be no hard in taking the children on some of these trips. Joe was delighted with the idea. Nobody enjoyed company better than my Joe.

The first trip to Fort Griffin in the early fall was a wonderful tonic for all of us. One thing we never forgot, for on our return trip home we came upon a great herd of buffalo, and we had to stop the wagons and let them cross the road in front of us. None of us dreamed then that the day would come when we would have to go to a circus or visit a park to see a real buffalo.

Then next trip we took was one we would remember for far different reasons. It was mid-summer before we got to go again, and everything was pleasant on our way to the fort. We were on our way home in proper time, and to break the monotony, I suggested that Pat ride Joe's saddle horse, which always trailed behind his wagon, and I would walk beside Pat's ox team and urge them along this Indian trail, now made wide enough for a wagon.

This was such a pleasant break for everybody. Some of the older children took turns walking beside me, while others tended the little children in the wagon. Joe let Bob and Jack spell him, now and then, and that kept everybody happy. As we neared home, we discovered that the familiar water holes the trail were dried up. We didn't worry, however, as Joe had filled one large canteen so the children could have drinks between stopping places.

It was late afternoon, two men rode up and asked if we had any water, they were awfully thirsty. Joe handed them the canteen, but warned them to go easy, as the children might need water before we reached the next camping spot. When the men were out of sight, Joe remarked that the men certainly gulped down more water than was necessary. When night came on, the wagons halted at their old camping place, and I walked over to find there was no water in sight. To make it worse, the children had emptied the canteen, and the little ones were crying for a drink. I looked at Joe, and he said quietly, "We got to go on, Angie."

In a while the oxen grew tired and thirsty and finally lay down every half a mile. During one of the rest periods, Joe decided to ride out on horse back in a mile square and see if he could discover a water hole. He returned to us very tired and very thirsty. Old Pat said he would take a water keg and head for Croton Springs. He knew there was water there, and he could bring back water to the children. That seemed like a good idea.

Hours passed, and Old Pat did not return. Joe coaxed the oxen to their feet and urged them up the weary road. I was getting nervous, now. Little Lily, who wasn't much more than a baby, really started crying, and baby George joined right in. I nursed George and put him on a bed in the wagon; then I issued order to my children.

"Bob, you drive these oxen. Della, you come with me. We're going to walk ahead of the wagon and meet Pat that much faster; I'm carrying Lily with me; she's really thirsty, and we've got to get to water fast."

Joe knew better than to argue with me, and besides he had no better plan. When we had waled about twelve miles, taking turns carrying little Lilly, we came upon Old Pat lying in the road fast asleep, with the deserted water keg there beside him. Joe's horse stood patiently tied to a bush.

"You old devil! To do a thing like this to children. I honestly could kill you if I had a gun!"

"I jest got to sleepy, Mrs. JAB."

"Here, Della, get up in this saddle and take Lily. We've got to get to Croton Springs."

Old Pat and I walked behind the horse, but there was no conversation between us. It was four o'clock in the morning. We couldn't believe our eyes! Surely we had taken the wrong trail and missed the springs entirely. But no! There was some water left, but what a mess! I ran toward what had been a beautiful flow of water to find a huge hog climbing out of the loblolly that seeped to slowly from the ground. But water was water and I waited for the water to seep in again and skimmed off enough in a tin cup to give little Lily a drink. Poor little tike feel asleep then, and I just rid myself of a petticoat, and Della made a pallet for her.

It took an hour to skim enough water to fill a gallon of water keg; then I told Old Pat to get on that horse and hurry

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

back to those wagons. At sun up I looked down the road to see but one wagon approaching. I ran as fast as I could to see what had happened. Ne look at Joe and I gasped. He looked like he had been through a war.

"We've lost Old Paddy. She just laid down and died from thirst. Old Pete was so worn out he was down beside her. I guess he's dead by now."

Our favorite ox team gone! I could see all the children wanted to cry with me, but we had more important things to do. Old Pat had delivered water to the children, but the poor dumb brutes were still suffering, for there was no way to water them.

Joe turned to us and said, "If we can only keep them going for seven more miles, we'll hit Big Springs, and they can have all the water they want." Then he called to the tired oxen, "Come on, Bill, Come on Dun! Let's keep movin'."

All the children kept talking to the animals to encourage them. After all, they now knew what it was to be really and truly thirsty.

I handed everybody some cold biscuits; then I said to Joe, "Did you say Old Pete was just three miles back?"

Joe nodded miserably. "I'm goin' back, Joe. It won't take me long and I can't stand it just to let that old thing die without trying to do something for him. I'll catch up with you in a little while."

I found Old Pete lying by his mate, but I knew he was too exhausted to attempt trying to get him on his feet again; so I gathered mesquite beans and put them before him, just hoping he might eat a little. I patted his head and then set out in a hurry to catch up with the very slow-moving wagon.

In the meantime Old Pat had ridden Joe's horses to Big Springs just to be sure there would be water there. When he came in sight, we could see the grin on his face, and everybody knew there was water ahead. We arrived at Big Springs at a snail's pace, but we made it and when we had watered Bill and Dun and given them a good rest, Joe went back with them to pick up the other wagon before darkness set in again.

The children ran down the road to meet Joe to discover Old Pete was tagging along behind the wagon. You never saw young'uns dance and prance like these. Della said, "I could cry for joy. I's so glad to see that old red devil!" That said it for all of us.

Joe left Old Pat with the big wagon at Big Springs, and he hurried us on home. The next day he brought fresh Oxen to Pat, and in a week's time this painful experience was forgotten.

The next few weeks the men were busy plowing fire guards, which meant that they plowed furrows twenty or thirty feet apart and burned the grass between the furrows as protection against prairie fires. Grass was never so plentiful that cowmen wanted to see miles of it go up in smoke.

There were no more trips for the children and me for some time, and there were days when we felt a little lonely, but all kinds of things happened around us. Joe said we were as good as newspaper when he came in from trips. It seemed we could gather up more news staying home than he could on his journeys.

Once a cowboy came by to spend the night, and I saw we had a very sick boy on our hands. I recognized typhoid fever, and we nursed him through that siege. Wouldn't you know at the time like this, Della would fall off a horse and break her arm. I had to set it, and thank the Good Lord, it turned out to be a very good arm.

We had plenty to tell Joe about one of our visitors. He turned out to be Billy the Kid, the noted outlaw of Texas and New Mexico; I wished up from the descriptions I had heard from all sides. I must say Bob and Dalla behaved very well, for we all three knew who our guest was. He asked for a meal, and we hurried to get it for him with out any questions asked. When he was gone, I found two dollars under his plate, which was breaking all the rules of etiquette of the west, but I forgave him, since he acted like he hadn't eaten for days, and he was more grateful for the meal.

Another year was gone before we could catch our breath, and Joe said it was time for expectants to be near a doctor at Fort Griffin. Preston and his family were near there again; so we had a good visit with them before young Tod Browning made his appearance into the world. Joe couldn't return for us for six weeks, and you must know our children had a Roman holiday with Pres, his Mary and their three children. It was good to be with my brother again. He had turned out to be one of the finest fathers I have ever known. I give Mary due credit. Pres was a happy man; he looked it and acted it every day we were there.

Joe had come for us, and now he had four wagons trailed together, and it took five span of oxen to carry the freight.

Old Pat wandered off when we were gone: so the whole job was up to Joe.

We were out just one day when I noticed Joe looked very feverish, and as the hours went on, he was a very sick man.

We got him settled in one of the wagons, and we traveled on as fast as we dared. The only problem we had was that young Bob, now thirteen and very slight, couldn't lift the yokes of the oxen by himself. It was times like this that I wished I had been born six feet tall and plenty fleshy to match. Bob and I did the job every morning, and even though I was only five feet two, and our weights together wouldn't make a giant of a man. We both walked every step of the way for several days. I was might proud of Bob; that he was getting so dependable.

Joe's fever went down before we came in sight of home, and he was up and on the go in just a few days.

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

In 1879 the Matador Cattle Company offered Joe a good price for our land and water. We would have been foolish not to take this offer. Joe had his eye on Duck Creek in Dickens County, and it didn't take him long to take up another claim. There were still one hundred and fifty-five head of JAB cattle, and Joe brought forty-five head of Heart X cattle. Right at this time he started brands for his two oldest sons, Bob and Jack. Bob's W Cross and Jack's J Circle Cross made them feel they were really grown men.

It seemed such a little while after that Diame and Della were receiving gentleman callers, and before Joe and I could catch our breath, two suitors had come to Joe asking for his daughters' hands. I simply could not get it through my head that the girls were ready to leave our home: they weren't old enough; they weren't ready to tackle all these marriage problems. It took Joe about two minutes to tell me I was acting exactly like Thomas McCarty.

When Diame became Mrs. McBride and Della Mrs. McCommis, I was still stunned, but I was resigned to their marriage as long as they were to live near us.

I remember that Joe the life of the party at the girls' weddings. He was the one who kept everybody laughing and talking. I made myself believe I was so busy in the kitchen, waiting on everybody, that I didn't have time for all that palaver. Thinking back now, I guess maybe I was sulking a little, but it could have been I was afraid for my girls, for three months after the weddings I had my ninth child-- our little Mettie.

While I was still in bed after Mettie's birth, I remembered and smiled wryly at myself. I had bragged to Pa's Ruth that wouldn't be having a dozen children. I was getting close, but I couldn't spare a one of mine, yet I thought Diame and Della out not to have more than two. That was a nice number for girls so young and frail.

[Mettie (Jamettie Belle Browning) was born 7 July 1882 in Dickens County, Texas]

### CHAPTER 13

#### CHAPTER THIRTEEN

#### DON'T FENCE ME IN

Our Joe Browning, usually the good-natured and cheerful one, was finding plenty to grumble about these days. First of all, he took the new baby and me on a trip to Fort Worth, and there we saw our first passenger train. I was so excited I got as close as I could and examined it all over, but Joe was plain disgusted. It was just another means of bringing in more settlers, and honestly, as he put it, it was getting so you couldn't have elbow room any more.

Then from 1881 to 1884 our Texas had a private war of its own, called the Fence Cutter's War, and don't take it that it was a polite little tussle. New settlers and the large cow outfit found it a strain to live side by side in a peaceable manner. There were a few large cattle companies that had weathered the Panic. Now, they were losing their patience when new people crowded into their rangeland.

These squatters often found a good spring of water, acquired a branding iron, and in a little while, collected a good herd of mavericks. Now, as you no doubt know, mavericks, in any cow country signifies that calves straying from their mothers can no longer be identified as belonging to this or that cow. In other words, they were orphans. One Jim Maverick put his brand on a group of lost calves and started a questionable tradition which bears his name today. I've heard followers of Mr. Maverick excuse themselves in this manner. "This is a maverick; he needs a brand on him, and nobody can say I stole him. Nobody can prove which cow is his mother. I've got as much right to him as anybody."

The trouble was that men couldn't stop there; they drove calves far away from the mother cows, and after a while it wasn't hard to believe they really were mavericks.

The squatters, following the cowboy's lead, acquired calves, but there was no place to graze them, for the cattle companies, in defense, promptly fenced in their large ranges, and before they knew it, the squatters were hemmed in from all sides. Naturally, folks had the right to get in or out of their land, regardless of how small it was. That's how it came about that little men began cutting the big men's fences. In not time at all, the feud was on, and bitter enemies loaded their guns, resulting in a great number of deaths. So great was this conflict that the Governor of Texas called a special session and passed a ruling that the cattlemen had to leave public roads open and were ordered to place gates in their fences every three miles.

My Joe was not a squatter, nor was he any longer a cattle king, but he hated wire fences like wild animals hate a cage. I began to notice that he was getting very interested in some talk he had heard from this one and that one, about some old neighbors of ours from Motley County. It seemed that they had moved on over to New Mexico and were doing right well.

On our way home we stopped at Albany and went in to visit Mr. Guy Manning, one of Joe's good friends. Guy was a storekeeper who enjoyed regular customers and was as good as a newspaper if you wanted to find out all the happenings.

He talked a lot about caravans of people who had just recently come by on their way to New Mexico.

"I'm thinking some of going there myself," said Joe.

"You don't say so, Joe? I'm real sorry to hear this. You're getting such a good start again. Seems a pity to move." Mr

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Manning looked very concerned and looked over at me to see how I stood in the matter.

I just laughed and said, "It's wire fences botherin' Joe, Mr. Manning. I'd be afraid to stretch a clothes line if we get to a new country." I still wasn't taking Joe seriously.

Mr. Manning then invited me over to his home so I could see his wife's new piano. Mrs. Manning played it very well, but secretly I thought it sounded a little tinny-- not nearly as sweet as an organ. While I was there, I watched Mrs. Manning use a telephone! Gracious! What would they have next? There were certainly many changes by 1883. When I got ready to get in the wagon to head for home, Joe said sweetly, "why don't we backtrack a little and go onto Weatherford. Won't be much out of our way."

"Joe Alansing Browning, you aren't fooling me a minute! You want to go tell your Ma and Grandpa Stegall and Jim and Bud goodbye. I know the signs. Why don't you just say plain out that we're leaving for New Mexico?"

Joe gave the happiest laugh, then said gleefully, "I'm sure glad that you said æwe' are going!" With that, Joe acted like he'd been let out of prison.

He sang and joked all the way to Weatherford and had such a good time with his folks. I didn't begrudge him that, but I was doing some tall thinking when I had a minuted to myself. There were several things bothering me.

First of all, there was Pa to consider; he was past eighty, and I knew he had done all the traveling he was going to do. Then there were Diame and Della. I felt sick when I thought about going off and leaving them. Maybe I could talk Joe into persuading the McBride and McCommis families to come with us. There was one more worry, and it was making me a bit of a coward. This inflammatory rheumatism, as the doctor called it (it's called arthritis now) hounded me still. About once a month I took that white-powdered medicine, and that kept the pain down.

The thought tormenting me now was that I might run out of that white powder, and the doctors might be thousands of miles from us in this new country.

I decided to bring up my problems to Joe on our way home. When I talked about Pa, he agreed that my father was too old to travel and more, but he reminded me that Pres was right on hand to look after Pa and Sarah.

A little later I asked cautious-like, "You think the girls husbands might be interested in New Mexico country?"

Joe looked like the cat with the canary in his mouth, "Oh, there the ones been eggin' me on." My, was that ever a relief!

When I asked if he thought there would be doctors around, he just didn't know about that, but my Joe, ever the optimist, said, "You know, Angie, you just might be free of this rheumatism when we hit the new country. They say climate can make a heap o' difference. Anyway, you be sure to take along a good supply of that rheumatism medicine."

We hurried home just as the leaves were beginning to turn yellow and red as the fall winds blew. Joe and I knew we must get on our way before winter was upon us. Joe thought that if we all pitched in it wouldn't take more than a week to get packed up.

I sent word for Pa and Sarah to come spend that last week with us and with all the excitement and confusion, Sarah and I had many good talks while Pa sat and listened to us. Seems strange to me, now, that we didn't say a dozen words to each other, but I never felt any closer to my Pa.

Joe planned to head the caravan to New Mexico with an ox wagon. Jim and Diame McBride would follow next, also in an ox wagon, but Della and Wayne McCommis would bring up the rear with a wagon drawn by horses.

Our big boys, Bob and Jack, now fifteen and eleven, were to drive one hundred and sixty head of the JAB cattle into new territory. They were also privileged to drive thirty head each of W. Cross and J Circle Cross cattle in that herd. They were the proud ones, for not many young men at their age could boast of such a good start in the cow business. That last morning when we had everything packed and the children were in our wagon, I went back to tell Pa goodbye. That was heartbreaking for me, for this was the only time I ever saw my Pa with tears in his eyes. How very old he was getting! He and Sarah stood at the gate and waved the children out of sight. Not me! I looked straight ahead and let the tears come. When I dried my eyes, Joe called to me as he walked beside the oxen, "Mrs. JAB, do you know you're on your way to New Mexico?"

[New Mexico was then a territory. Congress admitted New Mexico as the 47th state in the Union on January 6, 1912.-----Then there is the country of Mexico that does not belong to the United states but is a country of its own. People tend to confuse these two.]

### CHAPTER 14

### CHAPTER FOURTEEN

### MRS. JAB IN NEW MEXICO

Children are such a blessings at a time like this. Here we were starting into No Man's Land or maybe the Promised Land--how did we know? But our older boys were so curious and enthusiastic about everything, we found ourselves looking and learning right along with them.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

It was like meeting old friends again to hear the names of some of the places and people. We had lived in the neighboring county when Colonel Goodnight was known to all of us. We had heard of the Goodnight Trail for years. Now we were actually traveling over it.

It seemed to me we were heading due west, but Joe said we were hitting Fort Sumner, and that would eventually take us a little north. As we went along, we all took turns walking. Diame and Della looked after the little ones if I wanted to stroll along. When we made camp at night, there was nothing new in that, for our children knew all the tricks of the trade, but we did have something special. Joe's family were singing people, and our older girls sang real well together. Now they sang a lot, particularly around the campfire. Diame and Della Taught the younger ones every song they knew. Of course Joe's fiddle came right along with us, and the big girls saw to it that their Pa's fingers were kept nimble.

The men picked up good stories along the way as we stopped at a little settlement to pick up supplies or ask the best way out. Joe was the one who did so love good stories and good jokes. The children never forgot the one he brought about the Pecos River. Joe had picked up the story for a polite Mexican.

"It is thees way, Senor." The leetle Pecos grew tired of being ruled over by the beeg river, El Rio Grande; so the leetle river said he would become a beeg river all by himself. He ran very well through the New Country and well down into Texas. The Pecos was showing the Rio Grande he was not so important after all. But that beeg river just laughed and laughed and stretched out his beeg arm and dragged the leetle Pecos back into it. You will see; that's the way the rivers are, Senor. Both start as separate mountain streams, but the Pecos meets the Rio Grande again in Texas. It was a pretty story, verdad?"

When we finally came to the Pecos, it seemed more like our little Brozos River. Our children made friends with it immediately and made claim to it because of the Mexican story.

When we came to Fort Sumner, Joe hunted up our old friends, the DeGraftenreads we had know so well at Big Springs. We visited there five days, and this is when we learned about the Lincoln County War, and even visited the grave of Billy the Kid.

This wars had been over three years, but people like to review it. We never did get the straight of it, but Joe said if you subtract a little and divide a little and cut about half what everybody tells you, it's possible to get a pretty good picture.

Mr. Degraftenread, who had no axe to grind at all, since he had no part in it, told us the whole trouble started when John Chisum and a Mr. Murphy got into an argument about who had stolen cattle from whom, and soon they were two cow outfits turned bitter enemies, and everybody in the county was taking sided.

We heard that Billy the Kid wouldn't have ben concerned at all if some of his friends hadn't been killed in the feud. It seemed that Billy just wanted to kill the man who killed his friend.

Then we were told that the whole mess had boiled down to a private fight between Billy the Kid and Pat Garrett, the sheriff of Lincoln county. Some we talked to made a real hero out of Pat Garrett and told us he wanted to establish peace and justice in Lincoln County. Then we'd meet somebody else who made a hero out of Billy the Kid and stated flatly that Pat wanted to get the Kid because the sheriff was deathly afraid of this young gun man.

We don't know any more than we ever did, but I had to smile when an old gossip told me "for sure" that she knew the Kid was never killed, that a Mexican was buried in his grave and that Billy escaped to Mexico. Do you wonder we were confused?

When Joe and I stood at Billy's grave, I thought of that nice looking, nice mannered boy who left money at our table for his meal. It was sad to think of him here; he was much to young to die, but of course, there was only one way to rid the state of desperados.

One thing sure, Brownings and their in-laws were certainly mighty glad the whole bloody war was over and we could rice over the battlegrounds without worry. It just proved to me that folks, even men, can get tired of fussing and fighting sometimes.

The son-in-laws and my Joe noticed that everybody took pains to tell them that New Mexico wasn't welcoming any more large cow outfits. Folks seemed relieved when Joe explained that we had all our cattle right with us. Mr.

DeGraftenread suggested that it might be a good idea for Joe to strike out in a southwesterly direction to find good cattle country. He knew that Colonel Joel Curtis, one of Joe's friends during Ranger days in Texas, was some where in the Sacramento Mountains, and if Joe could find Colonel Curtis, he would certainly know where to settle.

Our caravan had been traveling for two months, and you may well believe we wanted to get settled in a hurry. The weather wasn't getting any warmer, as we traveled, we could see snow- capped mountains on all sides. We all spoke about the wonderful air, and we could easily believe what old timers told us that this air would cure meat without salt, and that wood never decayed, and that dead folks' bones didn't crumble but just turned to mummies. The thing

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

you can hear as you go along!

Our wagons came to Fort Stanton, another government post, then on to Dollins Sawmill on the Rates River. After a while we passed through the Indian Reservation, which was called Apache, but later changed to Mescalera Apache. Joe and I simply astounded when we saw some of the tribe. These were mighty meek and sick looking Indians comparison to those we had seen and fought with. Made us feel a little sad.

The men wore G strings and moccasins with leggings of muslin strips. There were to be no beautiful deerskin foot leg wear. The women wore loose kimono-like Jackets with knee skirts and leggings like their men's. The children had G strings with a little shirt to complete their dress. Right then and there we decided Uncle Same was having a hard time putting white men's clothes on the Indians.

After we left the reservation, we traveled up one mountain and down the other until we were very weary. We had to cross Silver Spring Canyon (Trough Canyon then) and James Canyon to find the mouth of the Penasco River. There our men scraped the snow away and made camp. It was time to build corrals and brand calves.

In the midst of all this somebody rode up to tell Joe that the very next canyon was Curtis Canyon, named after his old friend. In a few days Joe was riding all over the mountains in search of Uncle Joel. In a week both of them road up, and I could tell that Joe was really one pleased man. "Honest, Angie, Uncle Joel has just pointed out a cowman's heaven--plenty of range, plenty of grass and water, and not to many settlers."

The whole family sat around roaring fire that evening and listened to Uncle Joel tell all about this new country. Somebody complained, "It sure is a country of canyons!"

Uncle Joel roared at that. "You're just started on canyons. The farther you travel, the more you'll see of 'em."

McBride said, "Tell us about the cow outfits in these parts."

"You'll soon know them. There's the J MIL and CA Bar's on lower Penasco, the Circle Diamond and the Circle A on the Riodoso; the Fly V at Tularosa, and the Flying H on the Feliz River."

Uncle Joel mentioned again that the big cattle companies were not wanted in the mountains. We got the drift, right then and there, that oldtimers selected whom they wanted among the newcomers. We were to learn later that it was a good thing Uncle Joel was on the reception committee, or it might have been hard to live in the mountains.

We were told that sometimes newcomers would find a notice stuck by their spring of water. It gave them warning that they weren't needed and to move out in a hurry. If they didn't ... well, strange things happened to people who couldn't listen to friendly warning. Some would come in with good herds of fine breeds, and after the first winter there wouldn't be a cow left. Not that anybody stole or killed them; it was just that folks weren't neighborly enough to tell new people that cattle people always drove their herds across the summit on the sunnyside called the Rincon. There the cattle would stay until spring, when they could be driven home again. Cattle don't do so well when the snow is piled too high around them.

Spring was at hand, and the McBrides, the McCommis's and the JABS had settled in Curtis Canyon. Our men built a log cabin among the tall pine trees and a field of new, beautiful wild flowers. We planted crops in the blackest, richest soil I had ever put my hand in. I loved the feel of it.

True, we were a little cramped for money, but the girls and I made plenty of butter for market. Once we sent two hundred and thirty pounds on one trip. Some of our supplies came from La Luz, on the other side of the summit. It was always a pleasure to trade with Uncle Charles Myers, but his supplied were limited; so Joe was forced to freight supplies for El Paso, Texas, and that was a long trip away.

As time went on, Joe find it necessary to take this long trip twice a year. You should have seen the girls and me making out a list for him to bring back to us: a thousand pounds of flour, none but the 'Pride of Denver', if you please; three sacks of sugar (a hundred pounds to a sack); three cases of salt; one hundred pounds of Arbuckle coffee in one pound packages (be sure to save the signatures to get your prizes); cases of dried fruit; canned goods enough to fill in the load. There were five gallon cans of kerosene ordered, and these would ride on the outside of the wagon--yes, the outside. Did you ever taste bacon with kerosene flavor? Don't forget the store-bought soap and a side of bacon, twenty-five pounds of raisins and rice, and nicest of all, shoes for the whole family.

If you'd been listening about this time you might have heard, "Look, Ma! Would you mind making the drawing of my foot a little smaller? The last shoes I got just swallowed my foot."

"Don't let her fool you, Ma. She's trying to make you think her foot is smaller than yours."

"Ma, let's get yard and yards of calico. I need some new dresses. Don't you think the calico wore better then the gingham?"

"Do you suppose we'll be able to get some wool material, Ma?" Then if time were better, somebody dared remark,

"Don't you think we could afford one silk dress, Ma? We could go a little sparing on the material don't you think?"

"Maybe, maybe, maybe! But I haven't put down forty yards of bleached and unbleached muslin. That's more important than silk."

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Joe was just the person to send on a buying spree. He had more fun than a barrel of monkeys. I can't remember knowing any other man who, at forty years of age, still had the enthusiasm of a kid. There were old grannies who called him "that harum-scarum Joe Browning," but I noticed that they all liked to be around him, for there was where the fun and excitement started. On this first trip to El Paso, Joe brought back the wildest tale about long stretches of pure white sand that he had traveled through.

"Honest, Angie, it's as white as snow and not one bit gritty. I put some in my mouth to make sure. But say! I tasted some water in this stretch, and bitter! Now I know what they mean by 'bitter as gall'! Even stock won't drink it." Joe was such a joker that none of us really took him seriously on this one, but we learned one fine day that he had hit the gypsum beds near Alamogordo, but of course there wasn't an Alamogordo there yet. Joe also told us that the mountains around were tar black and had fine holes in the rock like wasps nests. He was right; Joe has seen his first malapai rock.

That first winter was over, and when spring came, we could say that the McBrides, the McCommis and Browning families had fared very well.

Now summer was upon us and the children and I simply could not stay in the house. Never was there such a climate on the face of the earth! How lucky to be where you could plant flowers and vegetables and have everything grow. Before we knew it, frost was in the air, and it was time for Joe's second trip to El Paso. I wanted to go with him so badly I could taste it, but I had suspicious pains and symptoms. I told Joe I thought I'd better wait until his next trip, but I was like a little kid who missed the circus. Joe was hardly off the summit before I knew my tenth child was clamoring to enter the world.

I had already learned that there was no doctor closer than the Indian Reservation, and there was not a midwife in the whole country, but I had prepared for this emergency by buying The Doctor's Book of Knowledge. I had decided I could be my own midwife with a little assistance from Diame. When the labor pains started, I called her to my bedside and told her to bring the scissors, thread and the clean cloth I had prepared a head of time.

Poor Diame, her face as white as the sheets she brought me. Just begged me to let her stay with me, but I couldn't see exposing a young woman to birthing before she had children of her own. She would have plenty experience in her time.

I had pains all through that night, and Diame came to the door every fifteen minutes to see how I was making out. Just at dawn she rushed in to find her new baby brother was squalling his head off. She watched me cut and tie the cord; then she dress young Bert Browning.

You never saw any body as proud as Diame. She made me feel like I was Mother Eve herself. The oldest daughter of mine was waiting most impatiently for her Pa to get home so she could really pull a surprise on him. "Just wait until he gets here. I want to see his face when I tell him what all has happened around here while he was gallavantin'!"

But her Pa Joe was a complete disappointment. "Why, Ma, he did act like you'd done anything out of the ordinary. I'm kinds mad at him. Really, he didn't act to interested." I had to hush her up in a hurry; so I just teased her with, "Now, now, Diame, don't get worked up over this. I guess men havin' babies is like shootin' Indians... After the first four or five, you just take 'em for granted."

When little Bert was a month old, I got word that my Pa had died. The news was two months old by the time it reached me. I remember reading good Sarah's letter in which she tried to console me with the thought that Pa had died peacefully in his sleep, but I wasn't thinking straight, and I knew I had to get out in the open and start walking. I called to Diame to look after the baby while I went for a walk. Diame came to the door quickly and said worriedly, "Don't you want some of us to go with you, Ma?"

"No...I'll be back in a little while." I set out to walk as fast as I could through those tall pine trees. When my knees gave out, I just flung myself down under the nearest tree and began talking to myself. I felt like apart of me had died, that the whole world had stopped. As long as Pa was alive, I wanted to keep a stiff upper lip; I was ashamed to let him see me falter. Here I was just past thirty six years old now, and I felt old and all dragged out.

But I still had my pride. Nobody was going to know how hard I was grieving. Nobody was going to feel sorry for me--not even my husband. The very next day I had the severest attack of rheumatism I could remember and had to take two doses of my precious supply of powdered morphine.

When I was out of bed again, I knew Joe was just waiting to tell me something. It was simply that he discovered that our claim was on a school section, and we would have to move. I just played poker face but I was really grinding my teeth as I thought, "Move! Move! Let's keep on moving; then maybe I can wear myself out faster and die quicker."

Because I was so quiet, Joe knew I was really upset about moving from this very pretty home, and Joe did want approval from me, his children and his friends. Evidently, he thought, it was time to justify some other moves he had made in the past. I got a real surprise when he started talking about his shooting scrape with my brother, Marion.

That was the first time we had ever brought it up. Joe said very seriously, "Angie, I've never said anything before, but



---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

the real reason I wanted to get out of Texas was to keep out of trouble. I wanted to be sure I didn't get mixed up in any kind of feud. I think you know that I've had all the shootin' I want. I'm not anxious to point a gun at any man again. I'm not afraid of anybody, but I'm going a long way around before I start quarreling." Then he gave me something to ponder over.

"It's best for us to move out of Curtis Canyon entirely. Uncle Joel and Keene, his partner, are quarreling, and I don't want to take sides, and I don't want my boys to take side in this quarrel. Uncle Joel would expect us to be with him and his men, and before we knew it, we could be in another Lincoln County war. But I'm having no part in it. I'm done with shooting, I tell you!"

I wasn't actually listening to Joe's talk, for all of a sudden I knew that Diame and Della would be leaving me, and that I could not take that just now.

I thought it was my time to talk plain; so I said right out to Joe, "Did you ask Jim and Wayne to strike out for themselves? Did you tell them they had to leave us?"

"Angie, for cripes sake! I didn't, and you well know it. I was just goin' to tell you the girls' men have just told me that they'd be leavin' us here. "

"Why didn't the girls tell me?"

"Because I asked them not to. I wanted to tell you myself and save them any quarreling. It's times like this that you sure act like your Pa, Angie. Diame and Della are married, and they're goin' with their husbands whether you want them to or not. Diame's Jim has been offered a good job with Three L's outfit, and Wayne is goin' to be foreman for the J MIL's. Seems to me you'd be proud of the boys and say nothing to interfere with them."

I was on the wrong track; so I switched just a little. "I'm not simin' to say anything. They can go if they want to. I just wish the girls had told me beforehand, that's all." I knew Joe would feel like a whipped pup, if I put on a sorrowful tone.

"I'm ashamed of myself, Angie, for scolding you so hard. I know that damnable rheumatism has taken a lot out of you. I hope you're done with it now."

This was the spring of 1885 when Joe decided to go south east of Curtis Canyon, where there wasn't a sign of wagon tracks. He and our boys built roads as they went, over the mountain, down the canyon, on and on. It was worth all the work, for we finally came to a spot not far from where the town of Cloudcroft now stands. Let me tell you the pine trees were taller, the grass greener and the water sweeter than we had ever known. There Joe said we would stop.

The boys and Joe built a large log house on the side of the canyon and cleared off enough pine trees so we could see far down the canyon. We had never in all our lives seen and felt such good black soil. I just ached to get my hands down deep into that dirt and pour out all the pain from my mind and body.

Folks said I had a green thumb, and I really did outdo myself at this place. Mountain people bragged that I had the biggest zinnias, ragged robins, French pinks, marigolds and moss pansies they had ever seen.

Then another blessing came our way; the Windsors came to call. These people lived three miles straight across the mountain from us. Naturally, we were very curious about them, for we heard the mountain people tell many interesting stories about them. Of course, everybody recognized that these Windsors were a different breed of cat from most mountain folks. They spoke, acted and dressed differently. Somebody started a rumor that they had fled their native England in shame and disgrace because their daughter had married a common butcher. Now I don't suppose there was a grain of truth to this yarn, but it was a juicy story to pass around.

When the Windsors were leaving our house after the first call, the scholarly looking Mr. Windsor asked, "Mrs. Browning, would you be interested in having a tutor for your children?"

I couldn't get it out fast enough. "We certainly would appreciate it if you would come to teach the children all this winter." That was the happiest news I'd had in a long, long time, but there were some brighter happenings just around the corner. I went to return the Windsor's call, and when I walked into their house, I found the walls were actually lined with books. Here I was, nearing forty, and I had at last found Heaven on earth.

How thankful I am that the Windsors saw I was starved for books and made it known at once that I could read any and all if I found the time. Mrs. Windsor said as I was leaving, "Take any book you want Mrs. Browning, but just take one, because I want you to come again very soon to exchange it for another."

With Mrs. Windsor to guide me, I read the classics, devoured such magazines as Ladies Home Journal and Farm and Fireside, and even kept up with news of the day through such papers as San Francisco Examiner and El Paso Herald. All this reading made me more determined than ever that my children would not grow up in crippling ignorance.

It pleases me now to report that Mr. Windsor tutored our, Jack, George, Ted, and Lily; then for the next three years the children went to the Fite school house, five miles up Cox Canyon. Professor Robart, who was a fine teacher, came by each morning in his little spring wagon, drawn by two pretty black horses. The Browning children were always

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

ready and waiting for him to take them to school. I saw to that.

In 1888 the families in lower Cox Canyon decided to build their own school house. My Joe and twelve other men dragged logs off the mountains and put up a fair sized room. There was no floor, of course, but there were nice benches of split logs for the children to set on.

It plagued me very much that Professor Robart and Mr. Deedie Moore were only privileged to teach three months out of a year, and I know it must have been hard work for them, for their pupils' ages ranged from five to seventeen years. Graded system? There were no such thing. You took as much reading, writing, spelling and arithmetic as you could absorb in three months, and then the next term came around, you started where you left off.

The mountain folks really appreciated their teachers, but they were a mite partial to Mr. Nations, who not only came for the school term, but settled in the mountains to raise his children among the mountain people. There were those who hinted that he was a little stern and unyielding, but it was only that he was a little impatient, sometimes, at the colossal ignorance of some people.

The next winter I had a real treat. Joe thought it was time for me to make the trip to El Paso with him. Nothing could have pleased me more. This time there were four other wagons going for supplies, driven by our good friends in our district--Freeman Bass, Hance Newman, Tom Godwin and Hardy Bryant.

We had barely started when we could see snow beginning to fly, and the nearer we got to the summit (where Cloudcroft now stands) the deeper the snow became. It wasn't long until the men realize that the wagon wheels would not go through the big drifts; so there was nothing to do but take all five teams and pull the wagons through one at a time.

We made the summit in due time, but we still faced a problem. Snow was a bother going down hill as well as going up. Wagons had a way of skidding so fast that they might go right over the horses' backs if there wasn't some way to hold the vehicles back. That was easy for these men to figure out. They just tied big trees to the rear of the wagons, and that held them.

It's hard to believe now, but it took us eight days to reach el Paso and I must be honest and tell you it was a dirty little town of adobe houses, some with tough looking hombres sauntering down the dirt streets. I saw saloons by the dozens and "fancy houses" on every corner. Who would believe that forty years this would be a thriving city of beautiful parks, great church buildings and lovely homes? Somebody knew what he was doing when that town was named El Paso--the way, the pass, the gateway to the south.

I have ever reason to remember the following spring. I was already having trouble with shooting pains all over my body. I was very uneasy, for instead of the pains hitting my arms and limbs, they seem to be settling in my back and shoulders. The awful thought came that maybe this rheumatism was spreading over my whole body.

One particular night I lay beside Joe trying my best to go to sleep. Suddenly a pain hit my back and then another.

These were so quick and sharp that I cried out, and Joe awoke immediately, "What is it, Angie?"

My teeth were really chattering, and I could hardly talk, but I did finally tell Joe I felt like my whole insides were coming out. Then that next pain hit and I really yelled. "Joe, Joe! I feel like I'm having a baby. I couldn't, could I? I'm too old, but this sure feels like it."

"My God, Angie, of course you aren't having a baby! How do you feel now?"

"You better get some scissors boiled... and some twine... and clean sheets. These are mighty familiar pains."

So the birth of our eleventh child, my Joe served as midwife. As he held his son in his arms he said, "Holy Christ, Angie, I never went through such a night in my life. Do women always suffer like this?"

I looked up at his worn, white face, and I couldn't help but laugh. But I wasn't laughing when I replied, "Joe Browning, this was an easy birth; you should have seen the other ten."

Our little Roddy only lived eight months, and somehow I knew that Joe was taking his death too hard. Maybe Joe felt this was actually the only child who really belonged to him, for he had helped bring him into the world. I couldn't console him; I was too tired and numb to do much thinking about anything.

I was just getting on my feet again when somebody brought word that there was to be church services at the school house the following Sunday. I told Joe I would like to go and take the children.

We traveled eight miles to hear a real hill-billy preacher whose text was "Behold the Lamb of God." He ranted and panted and flung his arms and yelled, "You can cuff and kick sheep all around all you want to, and he takes it without a squawk, but lay yer hands on a goat, and he'll blah! blah! blah!"

I took this as long as I could, but my nerves were shot, and here I had driven eight miles for words of comfort, and I didn't feel in the mood for entertainment. Before I thought how it looked, I got up from my seat and stalked out the door.

Of course the mountain folks were stunned, surprised, amused, and just a little offended that I had dared to do such a thing. Joe and the boys brought home the wildest yarns about this. Jack was grinning when he told me he heard two

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

women talking at the picnic afterwards. One asked, "Who was that woman that stomped out of the place durin' the meeting?"

"Don't you know? That's Mrs. JAB, Mrs. Joe Browning. They say she's a smart woman, and don't take no foolishness."

"The preacher didn't mean no harm. I thought his sermon was kinda interesting, myself."

"I guess she didn't, and there was no law to make her stay, but I wouldn't a had the nerve to walk out like that."

"I guess she's got the nerve to do anything."

I was ashamed then, and I am now. My Ruth would have said, "Angie, nice ladies don't act that way."

I paid for the rudeness by going home to have another very severe attack of rheumatism, and then I made it worse by getting panicky because I had three more doses of white powder. These helped me through, but the minute I could ride in a wagon, I told Joe I had to be taken to the doctor at the Indian Agency. My Joe dropped everything and rushed me to the doctor as fast as he could. Joe hated to see anything, man or beast, suffer.

We found a very young doctor at the agency, and he listened to my case very intently, and then he pondered over the matter for a few minutes, then said, "Mrs. Browning, I don't have any morphine on hand, but I do have some gum opium. You will find that a pill about the size of a pea will be sufficient. This will wear off sooner than the morphine, but I ..... I'm sure it will deaden the pain better."

He handed me a package containing a roll that looked much like chewing gum, but it had the texture of putty. I rolled a little pill and swallowed it, and the doctor smiled and ushered us to the door.

It seemed to me that all my worries were over. I felt so gay and happy, and Joe, looking so relieved to see me better, started his constant teasing and joking as we rode along home. A freak snowstorm caught us this September, but we were not worried; this was a happy holiday for us. Joe decided, though, that we better not try to camp out; we watched for the next house to see if they would put us up for the night.

We were lucky that the next people were new comers and were very glad to have company. In fact we felt like the prodigal son coming home at last. These people begged for news from the outside plied us with questions until our heads were swimming. In the midst of the steady conversation the women of the house, a large, fat slattern yelled at her skinny little husband, "Ellie, put some wood on!"

"This her fire is hot enough, Mollie."

"Well, that ain't no sweat pourin' offen me." retorted Mollie.

Joe and I gazed into the fire and did not catch each other's eyes. There was to be no laughing to spoil the show.

We all bedded down on pallets spread on the floor--yes, all of us in the same room. All seemed settled for the night when Mollie let out a yell, "Ellie, thar's somethin' in my bed. I think it's a Santa Feed (centipede)!"

Then Ellie stormed, "If I waz as 'fraid a dyin' as you are, Mollie, I'd jin the church!" but he made no move to rescue Mollie, who crawled out of her pallet and examined the covers carefully, then sat down by the fireplace. She reached up for a corn-cob pipe and remarked to all concerned, "I'm gettin' up. I ain't had a good smoke tonight."

Of course Joe Browning was fast smothering with laughter, but I kept punching him so he wouldn't laugh aloud. He had the covers over his head but I could feel him shaking with laughter.

Peace was restored when a five year old boy set up a howl for a drink. Mollie lumbered up, groaning and fussing, and got the water, but the young man was enjoying all this attention, so he set up a howl for a biscuit and then another drink of water. Poor Ellie was getting sleepy and was fast losing his patience; so he yelled, "Mollie, why don't you whup that kid?"

"I'm skeered to, Ellie; he might hold his breath and die."

This tickled the boy so much that he shouted with laughter, and his poor pa yelled louder, "Looks to me like hi's going laugh his self to death."

That brought the other three children up, and the whole family rocked with laughter. They were so busy shouting that they didn't even notice that Joe and I were laughing just as hard.

Joe could have lingered for more laughs, but we both knew there was too much left at home to be done; so we were off early. Joe said as we traveled along, "I can't remember enjoying a trip as much as this for a long, long time." I agreed, for I felt no pain.

### CHAPTER 15

### CHAPTER FIFTEEN

### SOME HAPPY TIMES AND SOME NOT SO HAPPY

These browning children were growing up and demanding something more than this hum- drum, wok-every-day life of the mountain people. They let us know that there must be time for music and dancing in the company of other young people. Joe was the one to encourage them, for that meant he could get out his fiddle.

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

John Richey and Stewart York soon found out that Joe could play that fiddle; so about once a week they would ride up with their instruments for a good practice. It wasn't long until both Jack and Tod were fingering their Pa's fiddle. Soon, they too mastered "The Blue Danube," "Maverick in the Canebrake," "Sally Johnson" and dozens of others. It wasn't long until folks were begging these musicians to play for dances, and naturally our children were mighty pleased that folks seemed to enjoy themselves at our house. It was nothing for people to ride thirty or forty miles to come to a dance. They would put up their horses in the JAB corral and join the dancers around eight o'clock and dance until dawn. We had a hearty midnight supper, but you could go back to the table any time for pie, cake and coffee.

It got so we had dances as often as once a month in somebody's house. Usually a bunch of young fellows would get up a dance. Maybe one would stop to stay all night with another. They would go get permission to have the dance at somebody's house; then they'd send word all over the countryside. When everybody arrived, the boys getting up the dance would pass the hat around and take up a collection to pay the fiddlers. Sometimes they gave the lady of the house something for all her trouble of fixing supper. Later on there was a fixed price for supper and dance, but it never did go any higher than a dollar per man; so many folks attended.

The young folks dance quadrilles mostly, though a few had learned to waltz, schottische, or polka. In the quadrilles four couples danced together, or many eight couples, if the room was large enough. Sometimes the fiddlers sat at the door between two rooms and played for dancers in each room. The floor manager kept a record of the numbers. Each man had a number which corresponded to the number of four men. When the manager called that number, those four men arose, chose their partners, and went through a quadrille. Then those men sat out until their number was called again.

If somebody chose a round dance (waltzes and the like) for part of the time, that was all right. Somebody else could take their place at the quadrille. There was no confusion. Dancers listened to the prompter, and, if the couples did get mixed up, the prompter took the man by the arm and helped him through the number. There were a few good prompters. George and Bob Browning were especially good.

Some of the figures called in the quadrilles were: "Grand Right and Left," "Courtesy Four," "The Girl I left behind me," "Cage the Bird," "Form a star," "For a Basket," and many others I don't recall now.

When a dance was going on, a drunk man never entered the house if the men could get to the door first, and if he did get in, they quietly removed him. No man drinking would have dared ask a girl to dance. That would have been a real scandal.

That reminds me of Jim Jones, our one real bad man of the Sacramento Mountains. Jim stood six feet and weighed about two hundred pounds. Nobody seemed to know where he hailed from. He just appeared and got jobs with some of the cow outfits. When he was sober, he was as nice as anybody.

But when he smelled a cork, he really got mean. It got so he was a nuisance at dances, kept so many men outside trying to keep him where the women wouldn't see him, and of course he came to every dance. He got such a reputation as a drunk that even when he was sober, no decent girl could afford to dance with him. So he grew bitter and hateful and meaner, as folks will when they think everybody is against them.

We heard it whispered that some of our two-gun men were getting afraid of Jim Jones and were aching for a chance to get rid of him. So we weren't very surprised when our boys came home from a dance at Charley Arthur's and said Jim Jones had been killed. Our boys said they didn't see the shooting, but the man who killed Jim shot in self-defense. That's all water under the bridge, and there's no use repeating all the gossip we heard at the time. It's just another story to show you that the men in New Mexico were still their own law and that sheriffs had little or no control over them.

Any old-timer in the mountains can tell you about the winter of 1889. It happened that Falconer, a nephew of Starnes (Half owner of V MIL Co.) started to the Penasco River to visit his uncle. On his way down he stopped over night at Luke Kennedy's ranch on the Agua Chiquita River. The next morning Mr. Kennedy found his guest ill, and when he examined him, he saw that Falconer had broken out with small pox. The mountain folks were panic-stricken. A cowboy rushed to the Mescalero Indian Agency and brought back all the vaccine a young doctor had on hand. This supply was soon exhausted; so people took pine paddles and squeezed pus from someone's vaccination, scratched their arms with a number five or six steel sewing needle and laid that paddle of pus on the tiny scratches. Yes, everybody's vaccination took.

Bob Browning was vaccinated from Henry York, and Bob's arm swelled up to twice its size. Sweet Clayton, one of our friends, vaccinated himself on a split thumb nail that had been hurt and had never grown out straight. Sweet figured he'd get a good nail out of a vaccination. He nearly lost his thumb in the bargain.

What happened to Falconer? Poor fellow! He was nursed by Mrs. Marsh, a Mexican woman, and Buck Powell, who had both had small pox; but Falconer died in spite of good care. Luke Kennedy was the only other one who took

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

small pox, but he recovered. Folks were so care ful that the epidemic didn't get a chance to spread. If anybody rode up to your house, this was one time when folks didn't yell, "Light, and come on in." We went to the door and asked where they had come from and if they had been near Kennedy's.

Branding time had come in New Mexico. The big roundup was already planned. Joe and I were mighty pleased that our Jack was the representative of the mountain people, Cattle were to be gathered from the summit to the Pecos River; so this round up was no small local affair; there would be representatives from all companies in the localities. The calves would be branded; drifting cattle would be shoved back to their home range; and the scrawny steers would be weeded out from those to be sent up the trail.

This particular year our Jack started gathering steers from market about the first of March. By May fifteenth he would arrive in Roswell on flat country, and from there he would go up the trail to Clayton, New Mexico where he would deliver steers by August first.

We always gathered around when Jack came home, for he had some exciting experiences to relate to us. He told of driving cattle across the Pecos river and fighting to keep them from bogging down in the quicksand.

He said that they made about three miles a day--never over six miles--and once found their favorite watering places had dried up so the cattle had to go for three days and two nights before they came to water. To the men's horror, the cattle were so crazed by that time that the men had to stick the animals' heads down under the water so they could feel the dampness on their noses before they would start drinking.

But all that was changed by 1893 when the railroad come to Roswell. Then mountain people could bring their cattle to this point and ship from there by rail. Old-timers can tell you it was some sight to see forty or fifty thousand head of cattle spread all over the flats at Roswell.

These cattle had been brought there in "trail herds" of two or three thousand, driven to ten to fourteen men. There were usually ten or fifteen herds going toward Roswell at the same time. It was up to the herd bosses to pick different trails to travel so there would be grass. To "graze the cattle through" to Roswell.

In spite of the stories and movies, there weren't many stampedes. Joe and our boys had only seen one which was caused by a sudden hail storm. The hail pelting on the back startled the cattle, and they started to run, but played out in just a little while. Stampeded among "remudas" [horse herd] were fairly common, for horses are more excitable. The boys said a poor horse wrangler sometimes hunted his animals for two or three days after a stampede.

All cow outfits tried to get back to the home ranches by Fourth of July so all the cowhands could take their girls to the Fourth of July celebration.

The older Browning boys had their special girls now and rode horseback with them to the Fourth of July picnic. Joe and I were home the biggest part of the time, but we managed to take the younger children to this celebration, for it was the biggest event of the year for them.

Two or three cowmen would furnish a beef for the barbecue; then the women folks would bring big picnic baskets to add to that. The picnic committee saw to it that a large plank platform was put up so the young folks could dance. Sometimes there were patriotic speeches if some good orator happened through the country at the time. There could be horse-racing, but most often people just visited and watched the young people dance.

There was always plenty of lemonade near the platform, or a kettle of coffee, if you wanted it. All the money you needed was a little to put in the kitty to pay the fiddlers.

Nobody wanted to miss the Fourth of July picnic. You'd see people you hadn't seen for a year, and it was the finest place to do some courting if you had a certain girl on your mind.

Everybody liked the JAB ranch, but Jim Page could not be happy without it; so he begged Joe to trade him the ranch for his SP-brand of cattle. In 1890 he finally broke down Joe's resistance, and we were ranch hunting again.

"Where are you going to light now, Joe?" I really tried to be amiable about this move, but guess I sounded a little cross. Joe was happy as a lark planning a new nest.

"We've got such good cattle now, and times are changing so, I reckon we might as well go back to Texas and ranch like new-fangled cow-men. We don't need to be in a hurry, though. We can send Jack on ahead with some cattle, and he can find good grazing for them and wait for us to catch up with him.

I wasn't worried this time, for I knew how Jack loved these mountains, and he would never leave them if he could help it. He'd find good grazing all right, but he'd have a spot picked out for a house, too.

Sure enough, we found him camped on Elk Canyon, just at the line of the Indian Reservation. Jack had dug out the Elk Springs so that the water was already running down the canyon, and right there by that spring he pitched a tent where he wanted our new house built.

Did Joe fuss and fume and say his son was getting mighty uppity and bossy? Not my Joe! He turned to Bob and Tod and said, "Whata you think, Boys?"

One said, "That is it, Pa."

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

The other said, "Couldn't be better, Pa." Then Joe turned to look at me, but he didn't have to ask me. I just grinned at him and started lifting children out of the wagon.

I was so relieved that I didn't have to go back to Texas. What was there for me now? My Preston and all the other in my family had moved back to Missouri and Arkansas. The boys and Joe hauled lumber from Dollin's mill and erected a four-room lumber house. If I do say so, as shouldn't, there wasn't anything nicer in the whole country. Each room was sixteen feet long, and two bedrooms were cut off from the rest of the house by a long hallway. There were two huge fireplaces at each end of the house to keep comfortable during the winter months.

Then just to please me Joe built a smoke house for the meat and a rockhouse for my butter and canned fruit. On his next trip to El Paso my Joe went on a spending spree again. He bought a "Home Comfort Range," a real dresser, and some new iron pots, granite bowls and milk crocks. He even bought stand tables for each bedroom, a White sewing machine and three rocking chairs.

You should have been Lily, Mettie and me fixing up boxes with pretty calico curtains around them for dressing tables. We got busy and had enough rag rugs to cover nearly all the floor space. The boys, not to be outdone, made a dining room table longer than any of us had ever seen. I tell you, people could say that these Brownings were really prosperous.

Since we were very near the Indian Reservation, we learned much about them. By this time the government had apportioned a patch of ground to the head of every Indian family. The head could choose the patch of ground he wished. Then Uncle Sam built a log cabin on each family's land and installed a stove in each cabin. Next, the government decided to make the Indian look like a white man by insisting that he shingle his hair and put on white men's clothes. Now they would be self-supporting, self-respecting wards of the government. But Uncle Sam didn't know the Indian.

He promptly moved out of his log house and stabled his horses in it; then Mr. Indian went back to his tepee. These tepees were made by standing six twelve-foot poles in the ground, then tying them at the top with rawhide. Then the Indian took the yards and yards of muslin that had been allocated to him and started wrapping from the bottom of the poles to the top. The muslin was stretched so tightly that the tepee didn't lead, and a hole at the top of the tepee let out all the smoke when a fire was started on the center floor. They put down hides on the floor if they had them to spare, and made beds of pine boughs covered with hides and blankets. Who could prove to an Indian that anything was more comfortable than all this?

The government asked that the Indians plant oats, which grew so well in the mountain country. The Indians planted the oats, but they saw no sense in harvesting them. When their horses were hungry, they just turned them out in the oat fields for a good meal.

The government brand for the Indian stock was a bow and arrow on the left shoulder and ID (Indian Department) on the hip. Each Indian also branded a letter of his own so he could tell his cattle from others. There wasn't much point in worrying over their cattle, though they ate the increase as fast as they could. Uncle Sam tried to get them to raise sheep, for sheep were good eating also.

I don't mean to say all Indians were careless like this, for people like Jim Miller and Andy Little took good care of their flocks and left many sheep for their sons.

We learned to know a great many Indians, we had many good friends among them. The JAB ranch was directly on their path as they rode to Elk settlement to trade at Cleeve's store. Our Children never tired of watching them ride by, and very often would come running into the house to get me. "Here they come, Ma. They must be moving again." Here they came on a poor little inbred pony carrying all their household goods on the little horse's back. On top of the household goods sat a squaw with a child in front of her, another in the back of her, and perhaps a papoose strapped on her shoulders. The buck led the procession unencumbered unless there were too many children in his family; then he would let a couple ride with him.

Our boys played with the Indians whenever they had a chance. You could tell they admired our boys, especially George, who could run like a deer and didn't mind racing them. I remember very well coming to the door one time to see George win a race, and to my surprise, saw an Indian boy come up and pat George on the shoulder and act so pleased with him.

This all did seem very strange to me when I remember the awful battles we had with them in Texas, and now my sons were right neighborly with them. I never expected Joe to be very friendly with them, but my Joe never held a grudge against any people. It wasn't long until the Indians were flocking around every time Joe came in from a hunt. They knew he was a good hunter, and he brought many deer. This was their chance to bargain for hides. They would take four hides and tan them if Joe would let them keep two for themselves.

I was doing a little trading myself. The Indian women would trade baskets, blankets or anything else for butter and sugar. When they learned to drink coffee, they would have sold a horse for that.

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

The only time we ever felt uneasy around the Indians was when they started drinking tiswin. It was a concoction made of white corn that had been put in jugs with water and allowed to sour for a month, which caused it to turn into a white liquid resembling buttermilk. When the Indians went on a spree and drank a new supply of tiswin, their faces became so swollen that you would have sworn that they had encountered a swarm of bees. Their eyes seemed to be blotted out of their faces. It made you shudder to look at them. It was tiswin time when quarrels were started and fights encouraged and Indians killed Indians. Any white man who had any gumption at all would stay out of their way.

After we got to know some Indians real well, we asked questions, and they had questions to ask. Once Joe, seeing three women with their noses gone, asked Chief Nutalli what happened. The chief's answer was short and to the point, "Indian like women with virtue. No virtue; no nose."

Our special friends were Billy Magush, Crook Neck, Pettina Lucy, Kitten Chin, Mrs. Running Water. They stopped by often to chat with us. They talk might be mostly grunts and motion with their hands, but we learned to understand each other.

Our son, Jack, and the Indians talked the same language when it came to horse talk. How they all loved horses! Every man, woman and child on the reservation could ride, and the sight of a beautiful horse threw them into excited grunts and chatter. Jack bought one horse from the Heart H outfit that not only stirred the Indians, but aroused all the mountain people.

Yellow Rooster was large for a cow-horse, weighing close to nine hundred pounds. He was a dun paint with a black eyes and white mane and tail. Jack had many offers for this horse from all kinds of people who wanted not only a striking horse, but one with good cow sense, which is our way of saying that Yellow Rooster was a good cutting horse, a good roping horse and an easy riding horse.

Yellow Rooster was just one of many fine horses Jack acquired. Folks said Jack knew good horse-flesh when he saw it, and I always smiled to myself when I heard this about our boy, for I knew he took after my Pa. Thomas McCarty didn't believe in buying inferior horses.

As much as I loved horses, I hated horse-breaking time at the ranch. The horses were wild and on edge and the boys were worse. Accidents could and did happen to both men and horses. A beautiful yearling might rear up and fall backward to die with a broken neck, or a prized two- year-old could get tangled up with his dragging log and rope as he tried to drink at a mill stream. Then Joe or one of the boys might find him later where he had fallen in the stream and dammed the water just enough to drown himself.

Riders and ropers, and I mean good riders and ropers like Tod and Jack, could get jammed into a corral fence or have a horse fall with them. No wonder ranch women wanted to go visiting during horse-breaking time. The squealing, yelling, stamping and swearing tore at quieter nerves than mine.

The first winter at Elk Canyon our children did not get to school at all, but the next winter we took Tod, George, Lily and Mettie to the settlement at Elk, where they attended Tillotson School for three months. After that we were lucky enough to be able to pay tutors for the children. Miss May McNatt was our teacher for one session; then Miss. Minnie Nations taught them the next season.

The mountain people were becoming more and more eager to have their own children in school, and the whole district was might proud when one of our own mountain boys, Matthew McNatt, went off to College at Socorro School of Mines.

There was no school anywhere in the mountains during 1893 and 1894 because diphtheria broke out. We were never sure how the epidemic started. There were those who said some vegetable peddler from El Paso brought in the terrible disease. All I know was that when those two winters past, there were no little children left. Eighteen babies were taken that first winter; then there were no children under six years old left in our mountains. At the end of the second winter the older children began coming down.

Our Mettie awoke me one night with, "Oh, Ma! My throat hurts so!" By morning I could see the white phlegm closing the whole opening of the throat. Mettie was laterally choking to death before my very eyes. In a panic I grabbed some scissors and started cutting through the center of the phlegm. Poor Mettie was very blue in the face, but the minute I got a hole through the center of this tough, leathery stuff, she could breath. In a few days Mettie seemed no worse for the wear, but it was Bert's turn now. The phlegm never did get out of control, but I didn't take chances. I kept swabbing out his troat with tail feathers from the best rooster. When I told a good doctor this years later, he looked horrified, but what else did I have to use as a swab?

One thing sure we, found mountain folks are mighty good neighbors. No matter what men or women are doing, if they found out a child was down with diphtheria, they were on their horses in a minute if you wanted them to get a doctor. Nobody was very to busy to go. The pity of it all was there was just one doctor, and what could he do with out proper medicine?

---

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

## CHAPTER 16

### CHAPTER SIXTEEN

#### DANGER SIGNALS

I had promised myself that when it was time for Bob and Jack to marry I would keep my mouth shut and at least act like a Christian, but I had a lot of talking to do to myself to keep from acting like a silly fool. Bob's Phronie [Sophronia] and Jack's Hettie were good women, and I should have had the good sense to make friends with them right from the start.

By the time Lily was engaged to Dick Colton, I was almost enjoying the preparation for our daughter's wedding. Maybe it was because I liked Dick very much, or maybe I was begging for excitement to make me forget my troubles. Anyway, we went all out for this wedding, and Joe and I both agreed that it reminded us of our own wedding. Lily and Dick had just the immediate family at the wedding, but the whole country at the "infare." You call it a wedding reception, don't you? There was a dance, of course, but we had better than the usual food, including baked chicken, salt-rising bread and cozens of pies and cakes.

I was sewing my head off to get Mettie's and my dresses ready and yet have plenty of time to take special pains with Lily's wedding dress. I had quite a decision to make-- should I keep the bustles on our dresses or not? We had heard that the Nicholas girls came to the last dance without bustles, and everybody laughed behind their backs at their flat back-sides. They had the last laugh, though, for that year the bustles went out of style.

I guess I worked too hard preparing for the wedding, or maybe I was worrying for fear Dick would hurry away with Lily. What ever the cause, I had a three-weeks siege of the rheumatism. My legs and arms were on fire, and hot needles were shooting into my bones. The opium pills, for once, were not easing the pain enough, so I doubled the doses, and before I knew it, I was out of opium.

I remember calling to Lily, "Come here, Lily. I've got to get to the doctor. I've run out of medicine, and I can not stand this pain another minute."

Dick will take you, Ma. I'll take care of everything while you're gone. Let's hurry and get ready." Then Lily looked at me carefully and said, "Ma, couldn't Dick go get the medicine for you? I don't think you should make this trip."

I answered her very quickly, "No, there's a new doctor, and I have to explain about my case before he'll give me the medicine."

"What's the name of the medicine, Ma?"

"I.... I... It's called a pain killer. That's all I know."

But an inner voice, "Angie, you do know what it is, and you are lying to your own child."

It was late in the day when Dick and I arrived at the agency. The negro doctor and his wife couldn't have been kinder to me, and when the doctor handed me my medicine, he said, "Mrs. Browning, you must be careful. Don't use this unless the pain becomes unbearable. It is habit-forming, and if it gets a hold on a person, he can't do without it."

I assured him, in my politist manner, that I would be very careful, but my cunning mind was saying, "I don't ever intend to be without it again."

It was much too late for Dick and me to start home that night; so there was nothing to do but ask if we could stay overnight at the doctor's home. The doctor's wife was very cordial, but I could see she was embarrassed. She said very quickly, "I'm sorry, Mrs. Browning, but we only have two beds. You will have to sleep with e and Mr. Colton with the doctor."

"That's perfectly all right." Dick and I both said it, and we meant it, but my malicious, cunning mind was working against me, "Wouldn't all Joe's uppity southern kin have a fit. I hope somebody tells them."

When we were ready to get into the clean feather bed, the negro lady said, "I'll stay uway over to my side so you won't have to touch me."

"Don't you worry about that one minute. I'm might glad to be in a bed tonight."

I was so ashamed I couldn't go off to sleep for quite a while. I was thinking that negro lady should have been worrying whether I touched her instead of the other way around. I was the unclean one and I knew it.

These remorseful moment came frequently as the days went by, but I was defiantly taking larger doses at more frequent intervals. In two months my supply of opium was gone and I sent my Bert to the negro doctor. I couldn't wait for my young son to get in the house; I wanted him to hand me the package before he was even off his horse.

"I'm sorry, Ma, but there's a new white doctor at the agency, and when I gave him your letter, he just looked mad as a bull and said to tell you he wouldn't send any of that kind of medicine now or ever."

I felt like Bert had hit me right in the face, and I crept to the side of my bed and knelt there for a while. I was honestly trying to pray, but my mind just turned blank. I reached over to pick up Ruth's Bible, but I wouldn't even open it. I excused myself with, "I'm too nervous to read." But my inner voice said, "You're afraid to read."

I walked miles; I cleaned the whole house; I dug in the garden, but nothing would stop that awful craving. There were



---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

some pains in my legs and arms, but I couldn't use that for an excuse any more. I wanted opium. On the fifth day, Jack and Hettie came to visit me. I think Joe must have sent for them.

I was at the end of my rope, else I never would have talked to Hettie. I can tell you now that she was the last person I wanted to ask for help. I had several things against her. First of all, she had married my handsomest son, and she was just a farmer's daughter!"

I had expected her and Jack to live with us at least a year; all the others had. But Jack came to tell me exactly what Hettie had said. "Jack, I have a nice home where I am. Unless you provide us with our own home, I think I'll stay where I am."

She got that nice ranch house about two miles down the canyon from us, and it wasn't long until I realized this farmer girl could cook, clean, garden, sew, read, write and spell as well as or better than I. I had met my match, and I knew it. I could no longer be called the smartest damn woman in these mountains.

Actually, Hettie Belle McNatt Browning was a kind and sympathetic woman, and when she walked into my house she could see I was ill.

"Is your rheumatism bothering today, Ma?"

That soft, concerned voice broke me down, and I could feel the tears coming, but I wasn't going to let her see me cry. Before I could think, I was blurting out with, "I've got to talk to somebody! I'm going crazy! I suppose you will turn tail and run, being you're such a good Christian, but I'm tellin' you anyway. I'm a dope fiend, and I've run out of opium. The doctor won't let me have it any more."

"Come on, Ma. Let's go for a walk where we can be alone. Maybe we can figure out something."

When Bert came in for his noon meal, Hettie told him I wasn't able to make the trip to the doctor, but she would send a note to the doctor. I had no idea what she wrote, but Bert came back with the medicine.

I found out later Jack really put Hettie on the grill with his questions, "Is Ma in danger? Is she that sick? What is the medicine she's taking? Why did you send Bert? I would have been glad to go."

Hettie had already figured out her answer. She wasn't about to tell a bare-faced lie, but she had given me a promise.

"Your mother is a very sick women. She is going through the "change of life," and it's very hard on her. I sent Bert to get some kind of medicine to quiet her down. She can't go on like this."

That crisis was past, and I did begin to feel a lot better, but I was flattering myself that the little pill just once a week was doing no harm at all.

Then a happy time came. It was early spring of 1895 when Joe and I heard that Bud Browning and his Jennie were coming to visit us. Bud was now what the mountain folks called "well heeled," and he and Jennie were enjoying a real vacation. It was good to see two brothers having such good times together.

When Bud and Jennie were ready to go home they begged me to go back with them. I was none to enthusiastic, but Joe kept digging at me. He said I needed a long rest, and Jennie and Hettie joined in on the chorus, and the next thing I knew, I was heading for Texas.

We went by wagon to El Paso, then took a train to Fort Worth and Weatherford. Here I was, nearing fifty, and having my first train ride. Jennie and Bud said no kind could have more fun. I couldn't believe we could travel that fast.

I had never in all my life seen such a house as Jennie's. I decided very quickly that Bud Browning must be millionaires! It would take a mint to furnish such a house in that fashion. Jennie had store bought rugs that covered the whole floor, beautiful curtains on every window, polished furniture all over the place, and wonder of wonders, beautiful paintings where ever you looked.

I lived on excitement for a whole month, and Bud and Jennie were so good to show me how the country had changed, where the old friends were living, what ranchers were trying new-fangled ideas. I was beginning to get homesick for my own family, and I couldn't stay to much longer, for those pills wouldn't last me another month.

When I was home again, Jack and Hettie rushed over to introduce me to my very new grandson, Jerome Arrol Browning. I was flabbergasted that a little baby would have such a fancy name, but I knew Hettie would search her books for a special name. Jack grinned his little-boy grin and said, "Ma, this is Mr. JAB, the Second."

Joe and I just smiled at each other. That was a nice thing to do. Some of us thought the baby was all Browning when it came to looks' other could see he was all McNatt, but I knew the day would come when Joe, even, would agree that Arrol was the spittin' image of my Pa, Thomas McCarty.

### CHAPTER 17

#### CHAPTER SEVENTEEN

#### THESE CHANGING TIMES

By 1897 the settlers were moving fast into our mountain country. We could see farmers taking up land on all sides and enclosing it with split-rail fences. Then we noticed the sheepmen from the north were gradually shifting southward so their sheep could have better grazing land.

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

You ask any cowman and he will tell you in a hurry that once a sheep has been on a pasture, it is spoiled forever for a cow. Our men made it sound logical enough, for anybody could see that sheep eat anything---weeds, grass, stubble, and when they leave it, the land is stripped of everything but the dirt. Nature doesn't restore plant life for years and years.

Our men said most quarrels came between the sheep and the cattlemen because the herders did not respect the cattlemen's range, even when wire fences were stretched. It is hard to keep sheep from going under a wire fence when there's greener grass inside the pasture than on the outside.

Of course cattlemen accused the sheepmen of sneaking grass, but the sheep man had a perfect alibi. "My herders did that. I knew nothing about it. " But sometimes the rivals didn't wait to exchange words; they just shot it out.

Joe and our boys were facing another problem entirely. By 1900 Joe and I found that the JAB and SP Bar cattle were decreasing at an alarming rate, for the very simple reason that the Indians were using Browning beef to eat. The reservation was not fenced, and if stray cattle came into the territory, there was no reason, so thought some Indians, why they shouldn't kill and eat when they were hungry.

Joe had never had trouble with Mescalero Indians, but even if he were peacemaker at heart, he couldn't depend on his men to keep from losing their heads at the wrong moment. Joe was already talking about moving out when the awful tragedy came to the Flying H Cattle Company.

Our Bert happened to be working for the flying H's at this time. The manager, Roy McLane, had a younger brother Don, who came to visit him. Now Don was only a kid, and he was trying to turn cowboy in a hurry. Roy turned him loose and told Bert to help him along when he needed it.

The flying H's had leased several sections of land on the reservation, and Bert and Don were ordered there look after some steers that were to be fattened, butchered and carried to the agency for sale to Uncle Sam, who then would supply the Indians with beef.

Now, as I have said, some Indians had not learned to discriminate between their cattle and the next man's. One day young Don rode up on a partially deaf, one-eyed Indian just as he was killing a Flying H beef.

Maybe the kid didn't suspect what was happening, greenhorn that he was, or maybe he didn't use proper precaution. Nobody knows, but the Indian killed Don, led his horse some distance away and tied him to a bush. The Indian then backtracked himself and didn't take any of the beef into camp.

Some other Indians were working on a road close to the agency; so the killer took his place by their side and said nothing. Two days later Bert and some other Flying H men found Don's body. As you might guess, the whole mountain country burst into violent flame.

Smoke from that flame reached the Indian camp, and Mr. One-eye grew panicky. He left camp in the middle of the night and took his squaw with him. When the Indian agent heard this, he knew the killer had given himself away, and ordered an Indian posse to bring One-eye, dead or alive.

Only Roy McLane and the deputy sheriff accompanied the posse. Both men told our Bert that they have never seen such hunters in their lives. The Indians were like blood hounds; they missed nothing on a trail. They dismounted to inspect broken twigs and turned stones.

As the day went by, the Indians begged Roy McLane to stay back of them because they knew the minute One-eye spied them, he would get his first shot at Roy. Two days and nights went by, but the mountain people waited patiently. It would only be a matter of time.

Roy saw their supplies were getting low; so he turned toward Alamogordo to bring back some provisions. While he was gone, the Indians found their man. He and his squaw were walking, and the squaw happened to spy the posse first. They waved her out of the way, then riddled her man with bullets.

Bert came home to tell us that the squaw told the white men that One-eye had killed their horse so they could have food and then used the hide to make *ætomayos*' (sandals). The squaw said One-eye had told her he was going to kill her because she couldn't walk fast enough.

Our Bert was so disgusted and tired of the whole affair. He had helped ship young Don's body back to his people in the east, and he was ready to forget the whole nasty incident, but he was still in Alamogordo when somebody arrived with the Indian's body. Bert said some idiot had slung the dead body across a horse's back and carried him to the center of town for white people to have a look. Our Bert was ashamed when folks tore off pieces of the Indian's clothing for souvenirs, and one woman soaked her handkerchief in this blood. Bert said he wanted to puke.

I tried to console him with, "People are such fools!"

But Joe just looked sad and said, "And we're suppose to be so much better than the Indians! What right have we to call them savages?"

I knew it wouldn't be long until Joe would be getting away from the reservation. I just wondered where he was going to jump. It wouldn't be Texas this time, for our children were settling down in these parts, and Joe was the one

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

wanting to have them within visiting distance.

Bob and his Phronie had moved to Penasco River and now owned the JMIL home ranch; Lily and Dick were heading to Colorado to join the gold hunt; Della and Jim were off to Wyoming, Jack and Hettie were talking about the country near Portales, New Mexico.

Gracious me! Our baby girl, Mettie [Jamettie], up and married Jim Lafferty [1902], and didn't we get word from Tod in Arizona that he would be coming home soon, and he just might have a wife.

Sure enough, he appeared with Ida, the prettiest red-headed, blue-eyed girl, but I looked at her with misgivings. She looked to frail to do much work. Maybe she could get the housework done, anyway. I wanted to be free to work in my garden; it seemed to soothe me to work in the soil. So for months that little girl scrubbed, washed, ironed, cleaned and cooked for us and all the company that seemed to be coming by at this particular time. I knew what was brining them; they wanted to see Tod's new wife. She was somebody new to talk about, and there was always one old gossip who delighted in telling me what people were remarking.

"They say she's pretty as a picture! Just sixteen years old! Can you beat that?"

"These Mormon girls sure do marry young."

"Mormon! Who said she was a Mormon?"

"Tod told me himself. Said her people were prosperous farmers. Tenney, I think he said the name was, out of Stafford, Arizona."

"You don't say! Wonder what old lady Browning had to say to that?"

"Plenty, Mister, plenty! But what does she care? She's got the kid slaving for her now. Mormon or no Mormon, she's good help, and that old woman won't work in the house no more!"

"Ain't that mean? To do a girl that way.... and her own daughter-in-law, too!"

What they didn't know was that I walked alone, and I was so desperately lonely, for there was no person who could enter my self-torturing Hades.

Jack and Hettie came to tell us goodbye on their way to Portales. They stayed a few days so Ida and Hettie could get better acquainted. Those two hit it off well from the start, and they took long walks together. Sometimes Tod even joined them, and that was something to puzzle over, for he was our one she who didn't believe in wearing out shoe leather when there were horses to ride.

Jack and Hettie were hardly out of sight before Tod and Ida announced that they were going to move to a place of their own in Wildcat Canyon. I knew Hettie had talked to them and convinced them to move; I knew she had given them the courage to get out, but I had to keep on friendly terms with her; I might need her desperately at some future day.

Bert was the only child left at home, now, and you can bet I aimed to do everything to keep him there. He was the one who suggested that we go northeast to the Feliz River. He said it was a cattleman's paradise--good water, fine grass and few settlers. How many times I had heard that! But if Bert wanted to go there, I was not holding back. This time we had a large two story house, and we were so busy planting lovely flowers and luscious vegetables, but what good did it do? In no time at all Bert married his Carrie and didn't even tell me beforehand.

Joe and I were alone after all these years, and I must tell you, I was terrified; then terror turned to burning anger. Two people living in the same house, with only my bitter thoughts for companionship. Joe fretted the days out by riding far and working hard. I might lash out at him with my acid tongue or confuse him with my sullen silences, but Joe would not be moved to strike back.

I knew that he was perfectly aware of the curse that was on me, and I also knew he was pitying me, and that infuriated me. How I enjoyed hunting some way to humiliate this most patient man on earth! How I enjoyed living in a self-centered world, now dominated by scorn and hate. I hated ignorance; I hated silly superstitions; I hated change of any kind; and most of all; I like the idea of hating all men.

In this fast darkening world of mine, I was anxious to let me daughters and daughter-in-laws bear many children so they would find their children would devour or desert them. I had no interest in grandchildren now. Once in a great while I imagined that young Jerome stood near me. I showered him with attention, enjoyed his companionship, but when I turned to look down at him, he was gone. I was dreaming; he had never been there at all.

At this time Joe received thirteen thousand dollars from the government. Uncle Sam. was trying to make belated amends to the early settlers for the damage done by Indians. This payment was called the "Indian Depredation Award." I wasn't particularly interested in it until I found the boys were coming back into our country. I had to have one last did, through. "Flies will buzz around honey, you know!" Joe just looked at me sadly and walked out of the room.

I did not know that many years that Joe had written his sons to come to him and they would raise cattle on the shares. Jack, Tod, and Bert came, and they bought the fine herd which bore the Bar HL brand. Joe was happy again,

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

and I had to admit I was feeling better myself. I wish I had been absolutely normal so I could have appreciated the stirring changes going on around us. I do remember them very well.

It seems strange that by 1900 our cowboys were taking part in rodeos. Some said they were just trying to imitate the Wild West shows put on by the famous William Cody, who started his shows as far back as 1883.

The mountain people saw their first rodeo at Roswell when Allison Carroll was champion roper of the world. Our cowboys gathered from all parts of New Mexico to rope goats (steer- roping was unlawful) and ride bad horses. Joe and I and our sons and their wives took in this rodeo, but we all had to admit we had seen better roping and riding out on the range. For some reason, showing off before a crowd seemed to make the cowboys too nervous to do their level best.

It wasn't too many years after that until these Browning boys were attending cattlemen's conventions at Fort Worth and Amarillo, Texas, and having conventions of their own at Roswell. Just think, in another ten years the 101 Ranch Show was to appear in Roswell, where we took our grandchildren to see their first buffalo. They couldn't understand why we weren't very impressed by the big hump on the buffalo's shoulder.

By 1900 women rode astride, wearing divided skirts. What a scandal that was! Some eastern people stopped at Elk, and the women went riding all over the mountain country in those new- fangled skirts. One good mountain woman remarked to me, "It just ain't decent at all! You can see right between their legs as they walk!"

We heard our first graphophone at Mayhill, a small settlement to our west, and there was a telephone line installed from Elk to Feliz. By 1905 some of us had been to Roswell to see our first automobile. It was queer looking vehicle driven by Dr. Skipworth. I took one look as it moved down the street, and I thought of a quotation from the Bible, "The Chariots shall be with flaming torches. The chariots shall race in the streets. They shall jolt against one another in the broad ways. They will gleam like torches; they shall run like lightening." People wouldn't believe us when we got home again. Who ever heard of a buggy without horses!

Our grandchildren were now attending school at Feliz. The one room building was of lumber with a single roof and a good floor and sufficient windows for proper lighting. Blackboard appeared on the walls, and long desk and benches which seated four pupils at a time came in. Many new textbooks were appearing, and adults were peeking into them when they had a chance. Children were from five to eighteen years old, and they walked or rode horseback from one to three miles distance. The teacher, who welcomed them each morning, was usually a woman who taught all grades from the first to the seventh. She taught a whole six months and received a salary of thirty-five or forty dollars.

### CHAPTER 18

### CHAPTER EIGHTEEN

### I'D RATHER BE DEAD

By 1907 we were going through what might well be called an educational revolution. Many of the mountain people moved to Roswell or Alamogordo to send their children to better grade schools and high schools. Some cattlemen sold their land to large cattle companies and bought ranches closer to these towns. Usually, the mother and children lived in town during the school session, then moved back to the ranch for vacation time.

Jack and Hettie Browning decided that their five children needed better educational advantages; so they went to Roswell. They were one of the first families to desert the mountain people, but in a short while Hettie's people, the McNatts, went over to the summit to the west side, bought ranches near the White Sands and settled their families in Alamogordo during the winter season. Mountain folks were going to see that next generation would have the latest in educational advantages.

I certainly approved of these moves, and on days when I felt fairly normal, I was comforted by the fact that my grandchildren were getting the schooling I had yearned for all my life. On other days my approval was for a very selfish motive. It would be easy now for Joe to travel to Roswell to visit Jack and Hettie, and Hettie would always be able to get opium to send back with Joe.

It must have been very humiliating for a woman of Hettie's caliber to be forced to buy this degrading drug. How she just have dreaded the prying eyes of the druggist and the strange looks of customers who heard her ask for gum opium. She told me later that she rebelled many times, but the thought of me out on the ranch going slowly mad with the desire of the filthy opiate haunted her. "I was afraid you would become violent and kill yourself, or harm poor old Pa." What she didn't need to say was that I was Jack's mother, and if I needed help, it was her duty to see that I received it.

She said she always dressed in her Sunday best and walked into the nearest drug store thinking, "If I look nice and neat and healthy, they won't think I want this stuff for myself." Hettie kept my secret so well, and people knew so little about opium users, it no wonder outsiders suspected I must have some terrible disease, but they didn't know what to call it. I knew I was the subject of much gossip when oldtimers gathered, but that worried me not at all.

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

"She won't even let her own grandchildren have apples from her orchard when they're rotting on the ground. They say young Jerome, Jack's oldest, you know, is the only one of the kids she's half way decent to."

"Her cellar is full of canned fruit that she'll never be able to use in twenty years!"

"They say if the girls happen up to see her around noon time, she won't even ask them to stay for dinner. She's so stingy she doesn't want to fix food for her own family."

"They say she knows her Bible backwards and forwards; that she reads it every day of her life. Why don't she practice some of it?"

I can remember very well when I decided that water on any part of my body made my bones ache. I didn't need to change clothes; I was used to these; they felt better. Hettie and Ida begged me to let them make me some new underwear. There was one petty coat that seemed to disturb them a lot. It had been white nainsook with deep insertion at the bottom. Now it was a greyish, green, with patches from belt to knee. I was furious when the girls tried to get me to change it for another they had made. I told them they were wasteful and extravagant.

About this time I turned pack rat. I started gathering articles from other peoples houses and hiding them in a very old trunk of mine. I didn't need them, and I never looked at them again. Finally, this project began to bore me, and I just grew tired of having all these things stored away.

This explained why people in our part of the country sometimes received mysterious packages through the mail, and when they opened them they would find long lost articles they had been missing for months.

By 1910 I faced a daily routine battle. Each morning when I had finished the dishes, I would rush out to work in my garden. Each morning I would say, "Today, I won't take my medicine. I don't have an ache or pain today; I can do without. Today I'll keep on working in the garden, and I won't know when ten o'clock comes; I'll not even know it." This was fine talk but utterly useless. I knew the minute the clock would strike ten and very often start walking away from the house, then turn and run as fast as I could to get to my purse in the bureau drawer. Lot of time before I could get the purse open, my clothes would be wringing wet with cold sweat. In just a few minutes after I had swallowed that gummy pill, I would be so calm and so ready to work on a quilt piece or finish some patching. Such warm contentment! Why would I ever want to give it up? It didn't matter now if I were growing old, if the children were gone, if Joe and I were no longer friends. I didn't need Joe or the children.

By four o'clock in the afternoon the drug would wear off: then I despised myself for being so weak. I even cried because I was disappointed in Mrs JAB. The time came when I thought of taking another pill at four o'clock, but I was afraid to do it without asking a doctor. The thought came that it might put me to sleep forever, and I guess I was afraid to die.

Just to be sure I didn't take that second pill, I got the habit of going after the milk cows around four o'clock. By the time I came in, it was milking time for Joe, and I had to get supper. I must admit that supper was not a pleasant meal. Joe always came hobbling in to take his place at the head of the table without much conversation. It was his everlasting silence which goaded me into speech, "I suppose you want hot biscuits and more okra for supper. Well, there's okra left from dinner, and I'm not starting a fire this time of day to cook hot bread."

Joe never looked at me or even seemed upset. He would answer patiently and monotonously, "No, Angie, this is fine. I like cold batter bread with fresh butter and honey."

I was so furious that I could hardly choke down food---the everlasting sameness of his answer seven days a week! Time dragged on, nothing to live for and certainly nothing to die for. Then I notice that my body and my mind were two separate people! My mind told me to do something, but my body refused to obey.

"I suppose I'm really going crazy!" I thought I whispered it, but I noticed Joe stayed closer to the house at noon, and he came in earlier from the field in the afternoon. That gave me the excuse to rant, "You are lazy; that's what you are. You're just trying to get out of work!" Then I couldn't remember whether I had said these things aloud or not; so I's ask poor Joe, "Was I talking to you, Joe?"

Joe never seemed to answer me, but suddenly he was at the house a whole week. He never walked farther than the yard gate. Then someone came by with the mail, and Joe came hurrying in to tell me there was a long letter from Hettie. We always loved to get her fat, newsy letter. Joe left it in my lap and went to close the garden gate.

I opened the letter to find pages of Hettie's fine, clear handwriting, but I could not find no meaning in a single word. I was so scared I grabbed Ruth's Bible and opened it quickly. It might as well have been Greek or Hebrew; I could find no meaning in passages I had read dozens of times.

Joe stood in the doorway watching me, and he heard me say, "I know what's wrong. I've closed the door in Hettie's face' I've closed the door in God's face."

Joe came toward me very cautiously and spoke very softly, "Let me help you, Angie" He was sure that I had gone completely insane.

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

"Don't bother me, Joe" I sat there all that night, and Joe came to sit near me and watch over me.

"Angie, don't you want to go to bed? You've been up all night. Sleep will help a lot. You'll feel better, then."

"I'll never feel any better." Joe had ever reason to believe me, but he was just standing by to let me know he was there. He was thankful when I started a sort of prayer. He said it took me a long, long time to get the words out, and they were jumbled and confused.

"I'm going to pray now... I must have prayed before, but I can't remember why I prayed. Lore, Lord, why hast Thou forsaken me? I didn't say that... Jesus said it... pray for me, Jesus."

I seemed to doze a little at this time, and Joe thought I might be calming down. He spoke again very softly, "Let me help you get undressed, Angie. You need to be in bed."

Then I screamed, "Don't touch me! Don't you ever touch me! Joe said he felt like he had been hit right between the eyes, but as he stood looking at me, I spat out with, "If you see me in this filthy underwear and my patched petticoat, I'll kill you with my bare hands."

I seemed to quiet down in a while, and I knew when daylight came, for I walked to a window and looked out for a long, long time. I have a hazy memory of trying to find a certain peak in the distant mountains. I think I finally made it out, and it steadied me, for I do remember turning to Joe and saying, "Get ready, Joe. We're going to Roswell. Hettie will find a doctor for me."

Joe hobbled out on the run to hitch up the team, and I can tell you he made very good time getting to Hettie's house. Dr. Fisher came to Hettie and Jack's house to have a long talk with me. I have every reason to remember this.

"How old are you, Mrs. Browning?"

"I am sixty-four years old."

"How long have you been taking opium?"

"If you count when I first started taking powdered morphine, it would be thirty-six years, but the opium.... since I was about forty-five years old."

"How much do you weigh, Mrs Browning?"

"About ninety-eight pounds."

"Do you realize, Mrs. Browning, that this cure is quite a strain on the heart at your age, and that you may not live through it?"

"I'd rather be dead then go on like this."

"Then we will proceed with the cure at once. You will return all the opium in your possession to your daughter-in-law."

I went to my purse and handed a package to Hettie with, "You understand, Hettie, you are going to see me though this, and no matter what happens, you aren't giving it back to me."

Hettie smiled at me and said quietly, "I'll be with you all the way, Ma."

I didn't know, of course, that Joe had contacted all the children to tell them that I was taking the cure, and that it was dangerous, and if they could, he would like to have them come to Roswell.

I had not taken my usual dose of opium the day Dr. Fisher came; so by afternoon, Hettie said I was walking the floor like a caged animal.

None of the grandchildren knew the battle going on; so they invited all neighbor children in to hear their grandma's Indian stories. Hettie decided to let them stay, for they kept me well occupied for that evening. When they were all sent to bed, I felt feverish, and by the next morning I was in a coma. Jack and Hettie, Tod and Ida waited with Joe for Dr. Fisher's arrival. He examined me and assured everybody there was no cause for alarm. He had expected just such a reaction.

They tell me my tongue was swollen twice its size by the fourth day, and my breathing was very rapid. When Dr. Fisher made his daily visit, he said the crisis was very near; he couldn't be sure I would live the day out. That's when my men folks put on a stampede all their own. "Give her back the dope, Doc' we want her to stay alive!"

That's when Hettie stood off the whole Browning clan. She had made a promise to me, and with God's help, she was going to keep it. Nobody, but nobody was going to give me opium in Hettie and Jack's house.

Bert told me later she was a she-lion defending her cub, and good man, Old Doctor Fisher stood right by her and let it be known in no uncertain terms that he could not and would not prescribe opium.

All the men walked to the yard and wiped the tears away; all the women stayed near my bed and bowed their heads in prayer; all but Ida and Hettie, who wring out old cold cloths and applied them all over my body to keep that terrible fever down. This went on all night, and by morning my fever was lower, and I seemed to be back in the world again.

Three more days passed; then Dr. Fisher said I was out of danger. The boys and wives left for their ranches, and Joe took Della and her children, who had come all the way from Wyoming, home with him. They all had the gumption to

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

realize that Hettie couldn't nurse and cook for all of them, too.

I was bedridden for two more weeks without gaining consciousness of the world about me. I wondered back to my childhood days and to the harrowing Indian fights in Texas. When my tongue regained its normal size, I evidently talked incessantly. I continued the Indian stories for my grandchildren as if there had been no intermission on the day I arrived for the cure. Hour after hour I talked on.

While the children were in school and Hettie was busy with cooking and housework, she left the door open to my room, realizing I didn't know whether I had an audience or not. Hettie said I relieved my whole life, and as far as she knew, hadn't missed a place or a date in the whole history.

When I actually became normal again, I kept telling Hettie my throat was so tired. Imagine my chagrin when she told me I had been talking constantly for two solid weeks.

It wasn't many days after that when Joe arrived to take me home. I couldn't find words to say "thank you" to Hettie, but I tried. We were both crying happy tears when I waved goodbye. Hettie said she knew what it meant for a slave to be given his freedom. That said it well enough.

Joe and I rode leisurely along, talking about this or that. I wanted to know about Della and the children, about the milk cows, about my flowers and plants. Some of the time we just rode long miles not saying a word, but Joe and I both knew peace rode with us after all these years. We didn't turn any cartwheels or shout for joy or offer congratulations. We just set about to enjoy calm, normal living which we had not had for thirty years.

It was Hettie and Ida who did the celebrating. They burned my old petticoat and old underwear; then Hettie dressed in her best went down to the druggist to return the last batch of opium. She walked in, plunked down the package and said in her calm, ladylike manner, "We won't be needing this any more. The cure has been taken."

The druggist astounded her by saying, "I'm glad to hear that, but would you mind telling me for whom you were buying this? Of course, we knew you weren't using it."

"How did you know?" asked Hettie in surprise.

"My gosh, lady!" You certainly don't look like a hop-head! They have dry, yellow skin like parchment, and their eyes are glazed all over by a film. Besides that, their lips twitch and their hands are never still."

Hettie said she felt so foolish. "For here I had been worrying about myself all these years."

In the meantime I was busy at home again trying to make my weak knees behave. It was six months before I could walk as fast as I wanted to. By that time I could do my own housework, garden all I pleased, and sew me some decent clothes.

Of Course old friends and neighbors came calling right off the bat. The news had raveled fast, and folks wanted to see a cured dope fiend. One well meaning woman had to ask, "Mrs. JAB, do you desire to take the dope at ten o'clock any more?"

I shot back with, "Does a body want to go back to hell, once he has climbed out of it?" Then I saw I had spoken sharply, so I laughed and said, "Gracious me! With these five children of Della's around I don't have time to remember whether it's seven, ten or twelve o'clock." That left the lady grinning, but I did think her question was a little out of order.

Della was a widow now and had been for several years; so she saw no reason to take her children back to Wyoming, but she did want them in school; so after a good visit, she decided to move to Alamogordo. That made us very happy, for Wyoming seemed a long trip from our farm.

By 1913 I could see that Joe was getting to old to do farm work and take care of the few stock we had. We talked it over with the boys, and it wasn't hard to persuade Joe to sell the little farm- ranch and move to Alamogordo. He did ask one question that the boys had not figured on, "Whit will I do all day in a town?"

Tod said, "What would you like to do, Pa?"

"You really want to know? Well, it seems to me that little corner grocery store would be just the thing for me. Folks would drop in for a few things and maybe stop to pass the time o'day with me. I'd like that."

Joe got his grocery store, and we were making plans like two young kids just starting out. We sold all the stock but one cow and one pretty mare. The cow we had to have provided us with milk, and, of course the little mare had to be driven to a fancy buggy. The JABS were moving for the last time.

### CHAPTER 19

### CHAPTER NINETEEN

### THE JABS AS CITY FOLKS

I reckon country people may be more curious then city folks, but I wanted to know all about this town where we were going to spend the rest of our days. We knew Alamogordo was laid out by J. E. Eddy near 1895, and the El Paso and Southwestern railroad came out of El Paso through Tularosa, Carrizozo and Tucumcari, New Mexico. We had forgotten about the little item of water that bothered the founders of the town, but that problem was ironed out

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

when the town finally received the water that bothered the founders of the town, but that problem had been ironed out when the town finally received the water rights to Alamo Springs.

When Cloudcroft, at the top of the summit, was established, we remembered that the lumber was shipped from there to sawmills in Alamogordo. Then, with a planing mill and a box factory established, Alamogordo was a boom.

Then came the panic of 1907, and Alamogordo, the town of the big cottonwoods, pulled its horns and settled down to a peaceful little town where folks could enjoy life as the lord intended. That's the way it was when we arrived and bought our pretty little home.

How I did enjoy all these modern conveniences! Imagine, running water right in your house, and some of us even had inside toilets, but "Chick Sales" were still the rule. We kept them pretty sanitary by pouring ashes down the holes. Flies don't like ashes.

Now don't get the idea that I didn't get homesick for the country, but I kept busy with my chickens, my flowers and vegetable garden, and it wasn't long until I got over that "cooped up" feeling.

One little mare, Jewel, was the home sick one. She would stand at the gate of her pen and paw against the lowest board until you'd find you were gritting your teeth. I told Joe to take her out to one of the friend's pastured and turn her loose. She had never been cooped up in her whole life, and though I might get over the feeling in time, poor Jewel never would.

It wasn't hard for me to adjust to city ways, for so many of the towns people were not strangers to me at all. Just a few blocks in any direction I could find some mountain people; The McNatt s, the Bradford s, the Clayton s, the McCommis to name a few. It was like a Fourth of July picnic when we met on the street.

I loved my church work, and I got a real joy out of it. It was so wonderful to be able to attend services every Sunday, both evening and day services, and even prayer meeting on Wednesday evenings. I tell you I wanted to make up for lost time.

As for Joe, he knew every man woman and child in the town in a few months. His store was a gathering place for all his old friends. Maybe his business wasn't so profitable financially, but it was a source of great happiness to good-natured Joe, who always wanted company, even when he was at work.

The years went by too fast, and it was 1915. Alamogordo was putting on its best big and tucker to celebrate our Golden Wedding Anniversary. Townspeople searched the local stores for gifts with a gold tinge, and in desperation some sent to El Paso for gifts.

The Alamogordo News blazed the headline "Alamogordo Couple Celebrated Fiftieth Anniversary." The Reverend Mr. Condor was asked to conduct the wedding ceremony again.

I had a lovely new dress for the occasion of pearl grey crepe trimmed in real lace. Joe had a new dark suit, and folks told us we looked might fine.

You never saw so many gifts. It was like a wedding shower for some young couple starting out. We even got new spectacle cases with the gold brand on them. That JAB in gold looked mighty handsome and brought back some exciting days in our lives.

Guess what all the young people wanted us to do that evening. They begged for Indian stories, the details of our first wedding, and our move to New Mexico. It was very late when we and the rest of Alamogordo retired that evening.

When we told the last guest goodbye. I turned to Joe with, "Did you ever have a getter time in your whole life?"

"If I ever did, I don't remember it!"

About the nicest thing that happened to us was when we received a letter from James Ernest Browning, the third son of Jack and Hettie's. He wanted to know if he could come stay with us that winter and finish high school. I got to the store as fast as I could to tell Joe the News.

Jack and Hettie and the five children had moved to Arizona, and Ernest was heartbroken to find there was no football team at Willcox. He liked his studies, but he love all sports; so he did a little planning of his own, and were we ever glad.

Ernest was actually taking his junior and senior work in one year, and that meant he really had to study. There were mountain of book reports for one thing. I vow, between us, Ernest and I had read ever available book in the high school before he left for home.

Of course Ernest taught me the fine points of football, and that was a good thing, for until he began explaining the game to me, it was one puzzle. All I could think of was a bunch of young bulls butting at each other down in the pasture. I got so I wouldn't have missed a game for anything, but I couldn't follow Ernest in the scramble. To confuse me more, there was Ernest Warren, about the same size as my Ernest, who played left end; Ernest played right end. What a mix-up!

My grandson solved that one in a hurry. He always wore different colored striped sock on his right leg. All I had to do, then, was to pick out that sock.



## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Such pleasures and happiness don't linger in a life too long, else we might just take them for granted. People were talking about some dark days ahead, and they were right. America entered World War I. It was an awful thing to see my grandsons and my neighbors' sons go off to war.

Joe and I talked about it a lot, and I'm sure he let me blow off steam at home so I'd keep my mouth shut in crowds. I guess I was a trial to some of the patriotic souls in our town, but I thought the war, all wars, were wrong, but I did concede that if this one taught America to mind its own business, there'd be some good to come out of it.

I couldn't get all stirred up with flags flying, bugles blowing and brass buttons shining. All I could think of were those fine young men fighting it out in the trenches.

When the war was at last over, I went right along with the neighbors to meet trains to welcome the boys whose lives had been spared. I didn't feel any less resentful when I saw one grandson and several friends come back to fight tuberculosis caused by gas. I was terribly concerned about the restlessness of our boys. I knew what they were going through. I had my war with opium, and when it was over, I had some adjusting to do myself.

I talked to one young lawyer who was back from the war, and he complained that he couldn't seem to find a place to light. I smiled at him, for I knew exactly what he meant, and I could talk his language. "Yes, I know. I couldn't find my place in the scheme of things, young fellow. It was just as if I'd played Rip Van Winkle for twenty years; then I was thrown back into a life which was very strange and unreal."

"You know, Grandma, you've helped me more than you will ever know. I didn't expect to find anybody back here at home who would understand."

"You young folks will come out of it in due time. You have youth on your side."

Joe and I watched the whole town change, and we knew all of America was changing with us. I was glad Joe listened to me so patiently, for I had several oration in my system. "Joe, I don't like this liquor and wild nights of dancing and carousing among these young people. I'm blaming the women. They're so glad to have their men back that they have gone hog wild! You know, they are smoking and drinking right along with their men, and they are going to pay for it. You'll see! The men will quiet down after a while, but the women will never be the same again."

"Land o'goshens! Angie, you sure do get worked up over things, don't you? But there's no harm as long as you just talk to me." Joe was smiling at me and closed this session with, "I like to see you all stirred up. You are as good as any show."

One afternoon I was hurrying home from a visit with "my boys" at the hospital and happened to brush a hand over my left eye. Believe me, I stopped quickly! The world was total darkness. I covered the eye again and the same results' then I started running toward home as fast as I could go. I was actually crying like a three year old.

Joe sat on the front porch reading the evening paper. He looked up in surprise when he saw me running, and as I got closer, he was up and coming toward me, "What is it, Angie?"

"Oh, Joe! I'm blind in one eye!"

Joe sank down on the porch with a sigh of relief. "Well, you can see out of the other eye, can't you?"

"Well, don't be silly. You've probably been blind in that eye for years and never knew it. I guess you've got a cataract. You better go see Dr. Gilbert about it." Then Joe got up, sat in his chair and started reading again.

I just sat a bit to get over the shock; then I had to smile. Wasn't that just like a man? Here I was throwing a fit and about to die of self-pity, and here was Joe with just plain talking, in a common sense way, making me feel a little foolish. God certainly knew what he was doing when he made mad as he is and woman as she is. But I was such a long time finding this out!

Dr. Gilbert said Joe was right about my eye, and I could have the cataract removed when it had ripened; so I forgot about the loss of this pesky eye, got the lens for the other eye strengthened, and went on reading anything and everything that came my way. I did run onto a lot of Bible reference books about this time, and I really enjoyed studying these.

I never thought of myself as growing old, but by 1919 I could see that Joe was breaking fast. He took more and more time to dress and get to the store of mornings, and he hobbled home in the evenings too tired to enjoy his supper. One evening as we sat down to eat, I suggested something as casually as I could, "Joe, you haven't seen the children in a long time. Why don't you just sell the store and go visiting for a spell?"

Joe's face brightened like a light. "I've been thinking of that. I'm glad you brought it up."

He had no trouble selling his store, but he rested a while before starting on his trip. Folks saw him sitting there on the porch; all of them waved, and many stopped to pass the time of day.

One morning my Joe didn't get up, and when I went to call him, he said, "Angie, I think I'll postpone my trip for a while." That evening he called me to his bedside and said, "I'm ready to go now, Angie. You'll come as soon as you can, won't you? I'll be waiting."

I sat a while before I called our nearest neighbor. I just wanted to be alone with Joe. He looked so peaceful there. A

---

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

good patient man had earned his rest. I would miss, most of all, his precious smile and happy laughter.

## CHAPTER 20

### CHAPTER TWENTY

#### EVERY YEAR GETS SHORTER

My house seemed very large and very empty after my Joe was gone. Suddenly my thoughts turned to my Mettie, who was now a widow with a flock of children to look after. [see addendum] I knew she wanted them in school. Why not ask her to come live with me; then the children could enroll in our good school here in Alamogordo!

Was I ever glad when Mettie wrote they were on their way! It was like starting life all over again to watch these children grow up. I told Mettie this several times because I wanted her to know how pleased I was to have her here with me. She remarked that I might find them a little uppity at times and maybe a trifle independent, but she had hopes that they would tame down a little as they grew older and smarter.

I had the feeling that these children were going places and seeing things, and I wished with my whole heart that I could join the parade. I had to adjust myself to the flapper age, the lipstick, and the hardest of all, to women smokers. I made up my mind that I would be friends with this new generation by giving advice only when I was asked, and I'd cut my tongue before I would say, "Now in my day....."

They got under my skin sometimes, like the time one of them came out with, "Gee whiz, Grandma, why do you bother to go out in this heat and listen to a lot of dry rot?" This youngster was actually puzzled that I should want to go to church on one of the hottest days of the year.

I shot back with, "Young man, have I ever belittled any of the places you go?"

"Excuse me, Grandma, I didn't mean it that way."

"That's all right, Sonny: just learn to live and let live. I like my life; you like yours. Let's don't crowd each other."

Mettie usually had to rush to the kitchen on some pretense when the children and I locked horns a little, so they wouldn't see her laughing. She said she was always betting on me, and she always said she was glad she had brought the children here because I was good for them, but it was actually the other way around--the children were very good for me.

In 1924 I got the nicest invitation from my oldest son, Bob, and his Phronie. They had moved to Arkansas some years before and were now living near my birth place. This was my longest train ride, and I loved every minute of it. I found the porters and the passengers mighty nice to this old grandma. A smile takes you a long, long way.

Bob and Phronie were so good to me. They took me in their car every day I was there; so we got well acquainted all over again with that part of Arkansas and into Missouri, my old stamping ground. The queerest to me was that I had imagined the towns would be miles apart. They certainly seemed that way to me as a child. Now we could ride fifteen miles and there would be another town. It didn't take long to get there in an automobile.

I did miss the trees' they have all been cut away to make more space for farms. It was easy, though, to picture my old home as it once was. I could imagine my big brothers rushing out the door to meet me.

Bob and Phronie asked so many questions about my childhood days, and in trying to remember little happenings, I had the feeling I was looking at myself from a long, long distance. Was there ever a real little girl called Angie McCarty? I was glad I went back to meet her again.

When I arrived from this long trip, Mettie and the children had to hear all the details. Here I was again, reliving my childhood, and I must say I had the most attentive audience. I guess their interest in bygone days gave me the idea to get out my best quilts and start sending them to daughters and daughter-in-laws. Imagine how I felt when the younger people called them "priceless heirlooms!"

I didn't have enough to give to the grand daughters, but I decided I'd start on silk quilts for them. I was to find out in a hurry that my old gnarled hands had lost their cunning, and it was taking me much longer to finish quilts, but it was a good project, and it kept me very busy when there weren't sick people to visit, or books to read, or flowers to look after.

Then my eightieth birthday crept upon me, and I had my first surprise birthday party. The Methodist Missionary Society of Alamogordo gave the party for me. I never saw a larger birthday cake, and I received such pretty aprons and hankies and a box of new silk squares for my quilt making.

Someone told me that a "lady's" name should appear in print but three times: at her birth, her wedding and her funeral. Since I didn't have any newspapers around to report my birth and wedding days, I substituted my Golden Wedding day, and my eightieth surprise birthday party. Seems I could be forgiven for that.

Here it is 1931, and I must admit I am getting on in years. I know now what people mean when they say every year gets shorter. Seems I don't get turned around before I have to hunt up a new calendar.

This trip to Arizona has been very rewarding. I enjoyed my visit with Hettie and Jack, and it was good to hear all about their five children--all of them out on their own, well and contented in their work.

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

So many friends have asked what I think about this "modern age." I'm like the rest of you; I want us to come out of this "Depression in one hurry. I guess none of us will forget the year 1929 when we saw hundreds of men "riding the rails," jumping off trains to get for food at our back doors. We're coming out of it slowly, but a man has to have a job that's important to him, else he rates himself not much above an animal.

You ask me to list some things that please me most, and that is not hard to do. To think that I should live to see some of my own granddaughters and the granddaughters of my mountain people become college graduates! Maybe a good rule says all women are to receive an education; then they will see to it that all their men are educated.

Another thing that makes me very proud and happy is that my grandsons have turned to ranching in several cases after they have earned the where-withal in other jobs and professions. I like to think ranching is in their blood.

Goodness knows! I get shocks and surprises when I see how ranching is done these days.

Look at Jerome Arrol (Mr. JAB) over there in Tehachapi, California. Can you believe he is raising purebred Herefords? I can tell you, the cows are bigger and fatter than the largest bulls we ever had.

I had to smile when Jerome wrote he was buying a ranch. He wrote "Grandma, this is a cattleman's paradise. You'll have to see it." How many times have I heard that during my lifetime?"

Ernest, Hettie and Jack's third son, has turned to another part of ranching. He is going to go far with horses. Did you know that he sent my Jack to Colorado to pick out the finest Quarter Horse Stallion he could find? I caught my breath when I got to see that horse. His name is Billy Byrne, and they said he has already won medals in horse shows. He's going far in Quarter Horse history. Wouldn't my Pa, Thomas McCarty, love all of this?

It seems you have to be part farmer, part cattleman, and a first-class mechanic to make a go of ranching these days. The sight of all those cars, trucks, engines, and pumps make me stare in pure amazement. Yes, times have changed, but there is one phase of ranching that has not changed at all.

There still have to be real cowboys who can ride and rope, and Hettie and Jack's second son, Archie, still shows the rest of them how it out to be done. My! It's good to see him sittin' in a saddle, and when he goes to whirling that rope, you know it's going to obey him. Happy-go- lucky, dare-devilish, easy smiling Archie--the spitting' image of my Joe.

This is about all I can wring out of me for your account of my life story. If you want to know the truth, I feel like I've undressed and left all my windows shades up. I never meant to tell of my sick, sad years, but I think the Lord intended that I tell everything. If this story should help any older person to give up dope or prevent any younger person from starting the habit, I would be very grateful to my Maker for giving me this opportunity.

I must get packed, now, and start toward home tomorrow. I do want to see Tod and Ida over on the Hondo, but I won't stay over a week or ten days, for I must get home and help Mettie get that fruit put up. Mettie's boy, Walter Lafferty, really likes my picked peaches. My! He's a good boy. Alamogordo is going to be very pleased with him. He's studying pharmacy, and one day he wants to own his own drug store. He'll make it.

Time to get to bed. Tomorrow is another day! Goodnight all.

### EPILOGUE

Grandmother returned home on schedule and lived two more busy and cheerful years. She celebrated her eighty-fourth birthday. One morning she called Mettie to her bed and complained, "The old engine isn't hitting on all four right now; so I better rest in bed a while.

She lingered some weeks until many of her children gathered at her bedside. At intervals, she recognized all of them. Then her old heart decided it was time to call it a day. Mrs. JAB went peacefully to sleep.

### ADDENDUM

In Chapter twenty, Where Mrs. JAB states that her daughter Mettie was a widow.

In 1922 New Mexico had a drought. Jim Lafferty along with others had a government contract to take cattle to Mexico and leased land and increased the herds for two years. Jim saw a way of supporting his family down there. In the summer 1924 Jamettie and the children went to Mexico. They took the train to Hachita, New Mexico, where Jim met them with an open touring car and drove them to Casa De Piedras 80 miles south of Hachita, New Mexico. It is a very isolated place.

In the summer on 1924 it was just a large well fortified house, in a very large valley, a long way from anything. Jim had a cook and a housekeeper and promised to provide a teacher for the children. Jamettie was probably seeing a lot of disadvantages. No schools, no doctors, no stores, no one to visit with, no church and a language problem. Whatever may have been going on in the battle of keeping the family together in Mexico, Jamettie had a reason to leave and did. In August Edwin had an attack of appendicitis, so after three months in Mexico. Jamettie and the children returned to Alamogordo. Edwn received medical care he so badly needed. Mettie called herself a widow or told mother that she was a widow.

In fact Jim Lafferty chose to stay in Mexico where he felt he could make a better living. Because Mettie, his wife, did

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

not return to Mexico to be with him. Years later Jim got a Mexican divorce and met someone else and had a daughter. Then in 1935 he married yet another young Mexican girl and had four more children, two died as infants. In 1942 when Jim's 3rd wife died after childbirth. He brought their two surviving children out of Mexico to San Diego where the Children were under the care of his sister-in-law.

In 1942 Mettie wrote to Jim asking him to return to her side in New Mexico. He stayed near his children in San Diego, California. Jim died in San Diego in 1955 he was 80. Mettie knew about his death from her children. Mettie died in El Paso Texas in 1971, she was 89. She never knew he had another family. At the time only two of her children knew. Ed found out in 1945 and Walter in 1954.

In 1979 I tracked down the surviving four children of Mettie and Jim.

When I attended Marley Lafferty 50 Anniversary, he made multiple copies of the MRS JAB Biography for all to have. He was told by Wanda he could do with it what he wanted and he told those he gave copies to that they could do with it what they wanted. The story is one that needs to be shared. To me "MRS JAB" is the image of a frontier woman who went with her man where few white men had gone before. She went from a having a good home back to starting all over again. She was truly the "Pioneering Woman."

Transcribed by Jim Lafferty's youngest child born in Mexico when Jim Lafferty was 67, her birth name is Maria Josefina Lafferty Lujan. Now known as Mary Lafferty Wilson

---

From Ancestry.com

Death by Ballard Creek on Preston McCarty's Ranch; Buried on cliff on east side of a branch off Duck Creek, about 1000 feet north of east road crossing to old Goins Ranch house (now Glass Ranch).

---

From Find A Grave

He was buried in the bank on his son, Preston McCarty, land near Ballard creek. He was married 4 times, divorced first two wives. First time taking only his sons and second wife Sallie LaFors he took all the children with him. He was widowed from the 3rd and he died during his fourth marriage. Had a total of 19 children. He is written into the story of Mrs JAB written by his daughter Angelina. She does not mention all her brothers and sisters but does a good job in covering family history.

---

[http://sites.rootsweb.com/~txdicken/cemetery/mccarty\\_thomas.html](http://sites.rootsweb.com/~txdicken/cemetery/mccarty_thomas.html)

Thomas McCarty Photo

Thomas J. McCarty was born 1802, christened in Virginia, died 21 Dec 1884, in Browning Ranch, Dickens County, Texas. He married (1) Sarah Eliza Jane LeFors about 1845, in Marion County, Arkansas. She was the daughter of James Jefferson LeFors and Jeanette Jones. He married (2) Rebecca Comstock? about 1825. He married (3) Rutha Wakefield Grogan 17 Jun 1857 or 15 Sep 1857. He married (4) Sara Elizabeth Farmer 14 Nov 1874.

Children of Thomas J. McCarty and Sarah Eliza Jane LeFors:

- i. Janetta Angeline McCarty, born 4 Apr 1847, died 14 Dec 1931.
- ii. Catherine Cerilda "Cass" McCarty, born 10 Feb 1848, died 9 Apr 1900.
- iii. Ferwick Claxton "Dick" McCarty, born 20 Nov 1850, died 3 May 1908.
- iv. Melvin McCarty, born about 1852, in Missouri.

Children of Thomas J. McCarty and Rebecca Comstock?:

- i. Elizabeth McCarty, born 1825/1826.
- ii. Allen McCarty, born 1828, in Indiana.
- iii. John McCarty, born 1830, in Indiana.
- iv. Girl McCarty, born about 1832, in Indiana.
- v. Sterling McCarty, born 1834, died after 1880.
- vi. Louisa J. McCarty, born about 1836, in Indiana.
- vii. Francis Marion McCarty, born 1838, died 1867.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

- viii. James McCarty, born 1840, in Indiana.
- ix. Preston J. McCarty, born 1843, in Arkansas, died after 1892.
- Children of Thomas J. McCarty and Rutha Wakefield Grogan:
  - i. William McCarty, born 1859, in Texas, died 1 May 1915, in Hot Springs, Sierra County, New Mexico.
  - ii. Erma Cordelia McCarty, born 1 Apr 1869.
- Children of Thomas J. McCarty and Sara Elizabeth Farmer:
  - i. Flora Delany McCarty, born 23 Mar 1876, died 10 Aug 1962.

He is buried in the bank on his son's Preston McCarty land near Duck creek. He was married 4 times, divorced first two wives. First time taking only his sons and from second wife Sallie LaFors he took all the children with him. He was widowed from the 3rd and he died during his fourth marriage. Had a total of 19 children. He is written into the story of Mrs JAB written by his daughter Angelina. She does not mention all her brothers and sisters but does a good job in covering family history.

Ancestors

4/6/2015: Charlie Carter, Ranch Manager of Glass Ranch, verifies this date that McCarthy is buried on the ranch. Charlie knows exactly where the grave is and has built a small road up to the grave from the main road. The grave is marked with a carved fieldstone but no dates remain visible. Charlie said that the grave is in danger of washing away if the creek comes on a big rise.

---

In Remembrance of

Thomas McCarty  
rose spray

Thomas McCarty Photo

Thomas J. McCarty was born 1802, christened in Virginia, died 21 Dec 1884, in Browning Ranch, Dickens County, Texas. He married (1) Sarah Eliza Jane LeFors about 1845, in Marion County, Arkansas. She was the daughter of James Jefferson LeFors and Jeanette Jones. He married (2) Rebecca Comstock? about 1825. He married (3) Rutha Wakefield Grogan 17 Jun 1857 or 15 Sep 1857. He married (4) Sara Elizabeth Farmer 14 Nov 1874.

Children of Thomas J. McCarty and Sarah Eliza Jane LeFors:

- i. Janetta Angeline McCarty, born 4 Apr 1847, died 14 Dec 1931.
- ii. Catherine Cerilda "Cass" McCarty, born 10 Feb 1848, died 9 Apr 1900.
- iii. Ferwick Claxton "Dick" McCarty, born 20 Nov 1850, died 3 May 1908.
- iv. Melvin McCarty, born about 1852, in Missouri.

Children of Thomas J. McCarty and Rebecca Comstock?:

- i. Elizabeth McCarty, born 1825/1826.
- ii. Allen McCarty, born 1828, in Indiana.
- iii. John McCarty, born 1830, in Indiana.
- iv. Girl McCarty, born about 1832, in Indiana.
- v. Sterling McCarty, born 1834, died after 1880.
- vi. Louisa J. McCarty, born about 1836, in Indiana.
- vii. Francis Marion McCarty, born 1838, died 1867.
- viii. James McCarty, born 1840, in Indiana.
- ix. Preston J. McCarty, born 1843, in Arkansas, died after 1892.

Children of Thomas J. McCarty and Rutha Wakefield Grogan:

- i. William McCarty, born 1859, in Texas, died 1 May 1915, in Hot Springs, Sierra County, New Mexico.
- ii. Erma Cordelia McCarty, born 1 Apr 1869.
- Children of Thomas J. McCarty and Sara Elizabeth Farmer:
  - i. Flora Delany McCarty, born 23 Mar 1876, died 10 Aug 1962.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

He is buried in the bank on his son's Preston McCarty land near Duck creek. He was married 4 times, divorced first two wives. First time taking only his sons and from second wife Sallie LaFors he took all the children with him. He was widowed from the 3rd and he died during his fourth marriage. Had a total of 19 children. He is written into the story of Mrs JAB written by his daughter Angelina. She does not mention all her brothers and sisters but does a good job in covering family history.

## Ancestors

4/6/2015: Charlie Carter, Ranch Manager of Glass Ranch, verifies this date that McCarthy is buried on the ranch. Charlie knows exactly where the grave is and has built a small road up to the grave from the main road. The grave is marked with a carved fieldstone but no dates remain visible. Charlie said that the grave is in danger of washing away if the creek comes on a big rise

[http://sites.rootsweb.com/~txdicken/cemetery/mccarty\\_thomas.html](http://sites.rootsweb.com/~txdicken/cemetery/mccarty_thomas.html)

---

Thomas married **Rebecca Comstock?** [MRIN: 477], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, about 1825-1827 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Rebecca was born about \_\_\_\_\_-1810 in Tennessee, died after \_\_\_\_\_-1860 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **Elizabeth McCarty** was born 1825-1826 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- ii. **Allen McCarty** was born in \_\_\_\_\_-1828 in Indiana, died \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- iii. **John McCarty** was born in \_\_\_\_\_-1830 in Indiana, died \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: MXPf-9BR}
- iv. **Girl McCarty** was born about \_\_\_\_\_-1832 in Indiana, died \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- v. **Sterling McCarty** was born in \_\_\_\_\_-1834 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died after \_\_\_\_\_-1880 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- vi. **Louisa J. McCarty** was born about \_\_\_\_\_-1836 in Indiana, died \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LCXT-R24}
- vii. **Francis Marion McCarty** was born in \_\_\_\_\_-1838 in Indiana, USA, died in \_\_\_\_\_-1867 in Fort Griffin, Haskell County, Texas, USA at age 29, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Francis married someone \_\_\_\_\_.
- viii. **James McCarty** was born in \_\_\_\_\_-1840 in Indiana, died \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- ix. **Preston J. McCarty** was born in \_\_\_\_\_-1843 in Arkansas, died after \_\_\_\_\_-1892 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Thomas married **Sarah Eliza Jane LeFors** [MRIN: 153] about \_\_\_\_\_-1845 in Marion County, Arkansas. Sarah was born on 4 Oct 1831 in Scott County, Kentucky, USA, died on 6 Jan 1878 in Shelbyville, Shelby County, Indiana, USA at age 46, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Lewis Creek Baptist Cemetery. {FSID: L673-X11, FGID: 13484693}

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **Janetta Angeline McCarty** was born on 4 Apr 1846 in McDonald County, Missouri, USA, died on 14 Dec 1931 in Alamogordo, Otero County, New Mexico, USA at age 85, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

- \_\_\_\_\_ in Monte Vista Cemetery. {FSID: KL8M-C5Y}. Janetta married **Joseph Alansing Browning** [MRIN: 858], son of **Frederick Browning** and **Mary Lucas Burkett**, on 25 Jan 1865 in Fort Davis, Texas, USA. Joseph was born on 30 Sep 1843 in Amity, Clark County, Arkansas, USA, died on 29 Jan 1923 in Alamogordo, Otero County, New Mexico, USA at age 79, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Monte Vista Cemetery. {FGID: 60465640}
- 31 ii. **Catherine Cerilda "Cass" McCarty** (born on 10 Feb 1848 in Marion County, Arkansas, USA - died on 9 Apr 1900 in Fort Griffin, Shackelford County, Texas, USA). Catherine married **John William Newcomb** [MRIN: 17], son of **John Warren Newcomb**, on 8 May 1868 in Ft. Griffin, Shackelford County, Texas, USA. John was born on 12 Sep 1833 in Missouri, USA, died on 3 Jul 1909 in Fort Griffin, Shackelford County, Texas, USA at age 75, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Fort Griffin Cemetery. {FSID: K67K-B8Q, FGID: 17501753}
- iii. **Ferwick Claxton "Dick" McCarty** was born on 20 Nov 1850 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died on 3 May 1908 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 57, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L673-XF4}
- iv. **Melvin McCarty** was born about \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1852 in Missouri, died \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9DFK-2GS}

Thomas next married **Rutha Wakefield Grogan** [MRIN: 164], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, 17 Jun 1857 or 15 Sep 1857 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Rutha was born about \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1836 in Indiana, died 1869-1870 in near Fort Griffin, Shackelford County, Texas about age 33, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **William McCarty** was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1859 in Texas, died on 1 May 1915 in Hot Springs, Sierra County, New Mexico at age 56, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- ii. **Erma Cordelia McCarty** was born on 1 Apr 1869 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died on 17 Feb 1957 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 87, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Thomas next married **Sara Elizabeth Farmer** [MRIN: 479] on 14 Nov 1874 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Sara was born on 27 Feb 1849 in Jefferson County, Tennessee, USA, died on 21 Sep 1917 in Near Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA at age 68, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Afton Cemetery. {FSID: 9SN7-77W, FGID: 10204688}

**63. Sarah Eliza Jane LeFors**, daughter of **James Jefferson LeFors** and **Jeanette (Jenetta) Jones**, was born on 4 Oct 1831 in Scott County, Kentucky, USA, died on 6 Jan 1878 in Shelbyville, Shelby County, Indiana, USA at age 46, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Lewis Creek Baptist Cemetery. {FSID: L673-X11, FGID: 13484693}

General Notes: Notes from "Our Kin" book.

Sarah was the second wife of Thomas McCarty. She was about 29 years his junior. Her family was living in Taney County, Missouri in 1840 just across the state line from Marion County, Arkansas where Sarah and Thomas lived in 1850. In the mid 1850's she and Thomas were having difficulties and Thomas filed for a divorce in Benton County, Arkansas, but it was dismissed a year later in 1856. There is no further word about Sarah after march 1858 when she signed the deed to sell the farm in McDonald County, Missouri. For her part she received \$1.00 and a \$50.00 horse. (These records were filed in 1874 at the McDonald County Courthouse. Thomas probably filed them when he went back to Missouri after Rutha died. The date 1858 could be an error and should read 1857 the same as Thomas).

---

<http://www.findagrave.com/cgi-bin/fg.cgi?page=gr&GRid=13484693>

---

From Find A Grave --  
Seen her name various ways. But dad's stone says LeFors.

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

m. Thomas McCarty per census & daughter Angie's book. Some say Thomas Allen. Some say Thomas J. Neither census nor daughter's book say. Sarah's stone says w/o James. Maybe it was Thomas J.?

m/o Infant Son (stillborn), Jeanette/Jeanetta "Angie" Angeline/Angelina Browning, Catherine/Katherine `Cass` Cerelda Newcomb, Farwick `F. C.` Claxton & Melvin

Angie's book don't mention sister Catherine/Katherine @ all. Says her dad wanted to move but 1st wife Rebecca "Becky" didn't so he took 6 sons & left her w/ 3 daughters. Next he m. Sarah "Sallie" who had the above kids. She told children she was going to see sick parents & told hubby to get house in order while she was gone. She came back a few times to check on things. After he moved one gal in she threatened him w/ divorce & claimed she'd take her children back. Although he moved her back out Sarah still divorced him & spent years if not the rest of her life searching for her kids. I'm not sure about the rest but Angie claims once she moved off to TX she never saw her mother again.

Sarah married **Thomas J. McCarty** [MRIN: 153] about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1845 in Marion County, Arkansas. Thomas was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1802 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, Virginia, USA, died on 21 Dec 1884 in Glass Ranch, Dickens County, Texas, USA at age 82, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L673-F3Q, FGID: 84179580}



---

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

## Seventh Generation (4th Great-Grandparents)

**64. Abraham Stephenson**, son of **Arthur Stephenson Sr.** and **Elizabeth Unknown**, was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1750 in Northampton County, North Carolina, USA, died Abt \_\_\_\_-Dec 1823 in Northampton County, North Carolina, USA about age 73, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Northampton County, North Carolina, USA. {FSID: 9F4N-GMR}

General Notes: DAR Patriot A109211

---

During the early 1770s when the "New World" was struggling for its independence from England during the Revolutionary War, Abraham served as a Continental soldier from the Northampton County area, Halifax District.(1)

(1) Haun, Weynette Parks, NC Rev Army Accounts Secretary of State Treasurer's & Comptroller's papers, Vol. 1, Vol. II, part II; National Society of the Daughter of the Am Rev, DAR Patriot Index, Centennial Edition, Part III, p. 2802; The Army Accounts of the North Carolina.

\*\*The following information was taken from Rebecca Leach Ddozier's book, "Twelve Northampton County, North Carolina Families 1650-1850, published by Gateway Press, INC., Baltimore, MD 2004; page 334-336:

Abraham (Arthur(3), Abraham(2), John Stephenson(1)), son of Arthur and Elizabeth (mnu-maiden name unknown) Stephenson, was born in the Northampton County area of north Carolina about 1750(62). He married Mary Jenkins, daughter of Winborne and Emma Futrell Jenkins in Northampton County, about 1776(63). During the early 1770s, when the "New World" was struggling for its independence from England during the Revolutionary War, Abraham served as a Continental soldier from the Northampton County area, Halifax District(64). After the war, in 1778, Abraham's father Arthur deeded him all of his land including his plantation and his copper still cap and worm used to make Apple Cider and Brandy. In this same deed, Arthur also gave his son Abraham a Negro slave girl named Lucy (65). Abraham's father-in-law, Winborne Jenkins, a neighbor Jacob Boon, and Daniel Johnson, whose relationship is unknown to the Stephenson family, witnessed this transaction. On the Northampton County 1790 census, Abraham was listed as having two males 16 and upward, two males, under 16, three females, and four slaves living in his household. The 1800 Northampton County census recorded Abraham as having in his household two males under 10, one male between 16 and 26, one male between 26 and 45 (Abraham), one female between 26 and 45 (Mary), one female 45 and up, and 15 slaves. On 27 Aug 1810, Abraham deeded to his son Jenkins Stephenson 125 acres of land as a "deed of gift"(66). Abraham gave to his son Benjamin Stephenson 170 acres as a "deed of gift" on 10 Nov 1810 (67). On the same day that Abraham gave his son Benjamin land, he also gave his son Arthur 170 acres(68). His sons were witnesses to each of these deeds. Between 1813 and 1823 Abraham was found mentioned only a few times in the Northampton County deed or will books. He was not found listed on the 1810 or 1820 Northampton County census records, but he was living in Northampton County as verified by the Northampton County deed books. He was mentioned in an 1810 deed as giving his sons Benjamin and Arthur land(69), and he witnessed his sister Milly's 1813 Northampton County will(70). This author next found Abraham mentioned in the deed books in 1823, when he gave his sons John and Benjamin land(71). On 17 March 1823, "for natural love and affection that I have for my son John Stephenson," Abraham gave him all of his land and his Negroes. John Suter and James Daughtrey witnessed this deed(72). On 30 May 1823, Abraham gave to his son Benjamin 170 acres of land for the same reasons he gave land to his son John, "love and affection."(73) Abraham had given Benjamin 170 acres once before in 1810(74). After 1823, Abraham was not found again in Northampton County's will, estates, deeds or census records. Gilbert T. Stephenson's undated family history revealed that Abraham once lived "at the W. P. Sykes' place where Mr. Wheeler now lives."(75) This same family history mentioned that Abraham was buried about 200 yards north of his home in land that was being cultivated when Mr. Stephenson or his ancestors recorded the family's history. Abraham's date of death is unknown, and no will or estate papers have been found for him. He left records of his sons in the Northampton County deeds. The left only circumstantial evidence for his daughter, Amy Stephenson. Gilbert T. Stephenson's notes mentioned that a Charles who died in Hertford Co., NC was also one of Arthur's sons. The also mentioned that Amy was Abraham's daughter. Mr. Stephenson cited old handwritten notes found among the family's old papers as his source for the information about Charles and Amy. none of these notes were dated, nor did they give a source. It apparently was information handed down in the family over years and finally recorded by Mr.

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Gilbert T. Stephenson or one of his ancestors. There are a few discrepancies concerning the given names of spouses, but the information has proven mostly accurate. Gilbert T. Stephenson had the following written about Abraham Stephenson in his historical papers: "Abraham Stephenson--my Great, great grandfather. Lived a W. P. Sykes' place where Mr. Wheeler lives. Owned about 1,000 acres and 20 slaves. Farmer. Was 7 years in the Revolutionary War. Buried at home near the house, 200 yards north of the house. now under cultivation."

Abraham and Mary Jenkins' proven children were Jenkins, Arthur, Benjamin (Ben), and John Stephenson. Traditionally Amy and Charles were also children of Abraham, but they are not proven children and are not listed with the children of Abraham and Mary Jenkins Stephenson. Their sketches are at the end of the Stephenson sketch with the sketches of other unproven individuals.

(62)National Society of the Daughter of the Am. Rev., DAR patriot Index, Centennial Edition, Part III, p. 2802, stated that Abraham was born in 1750, NC.

(63)Hofmann, Margaret M., Northampton Co., NC 1759-1808, Gen. Abstracts of Wills, pp.83, 99; DAR patriot Index, Centennial Edition, Part III, p. 2802.

(64)Haun, Weynette Parks, NC Rev. Army Accounts Secretary of State Treasurer's & Comptroller's Papers, Vol. I, Vol. II, Part II; National Society of the Daughter of the Am. Rev, DAR patriot Index, Centennial Edition, Part III, p. 2802; The Army Accounts of the North Carolina.

(65)Bradley, Stephen, The Deeds of Northampton Co., NC 1774-1787, p. 29, DB 6, p. 299.

(66) Northampton Co., NC, DB 15, p. 49.

(67)Ibid., p. 86.

(68)Ibid., p. 88.

(69)Ibid., p. 86.

(70)NC Archives, 071.801: "Milly Smith, 1813;" Original copy of Milly's will.

(71)Northampton Co., NC, DB 21, p. 326.

(72)Ibid.

(73)Northampton Co., NC, DB 22, p. 8.

(74)Northampton Co., NC, DB 15, p 86.

(75)Gilbert T. Stephenson was born in 1884 in Pendleton, Northampton Co., NC. During his lifetime he collected information concerning his ancestor's genealogy. When he died in 1972 he left behind notes recording who these ancestors were. Some notes seem to be due to his own research, and some notes were by an unknown researcher. The land of the Abraham Stephenson who died after or around 1823 was where W. P. Sykes later settled and in the early 1900's was where Mr. Wheeler lived when Gilbert Stephenson's family history was being recorded. W. P. Sykes married this Abraham Stephenson great granddaughter Adelia Stephenson on 7 Aug 1867. Adelia was a daughter of this Abraham's grandson Abraham Stephenson (1812-1858) and his wife Eliza Powell.

---

His death date comes from the Vaughan family online genealogy database:  
<http://www.sallysfamilyplace.com/Neighbors/vaughan.htm>

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

---

This information was provided to me by Ed Barnes, about 1999.

Real Estate Transactions: Northampton County.

Book 15, page 49, Deed of Gift, dated November 10, 1810, Recorded January 21, 1811, Abraham Stephenson to son Jenkins Stephenson, both of Northampton County, 125 acres, joining Patties Delight, Abraham Stephenson and Etherdred Martin. Signed Abraham Stephenson Witness Arthur Stephenson, Benjamin Stephenson.

Book 15, page 86, Deed of Gift, dated November 10, 1810, Recorded January 21, 1811, Abraham Stephenson to Son, Benjamin Stephenson, both of Northampton County, 170 acres, joining Arthur Stephenson, David Jenkins, Jenkins Stephenson, Etherdred Martin, and Abraham Stephenson. Signed Abraham (x) Stephenson Witness: Jenkins Stephenson and Arthur Stephenson.

Book 15, page 87, Deed of Gift, dated november 10, 1810, Recorded january 21, 1811, Abraham Stephenson to son Jenkins Stephenson, both of Northampton County, 170 acres joining Abram Walls, Thomas Martin, Benjamin Stephenson, said Jenkins, Etherdred Martin, Patey's Delight. Signed Abraham (x) Stephenson Witness: Benjam Stephenson, Arthur Stephenson.

Book 15, page 88, Deed of Gift, dated November 10, 1810, Recorded January 21, 1811, Abraham Stephenson to Son Arthur Stephenson, both of Northampton County, 170 acres joining David Jenkins, Elias Powell, Benjamin boon, Benjamin Stephenson. Signed Abraham (x) Stephenson Witness: Jenkins Stephenson, Benjamin Stephenson, Winborne Newsom

Book 21, Page 326, Deed of Gift, dated March 17, 1823, Recorded September 20, 1823, Abraham Stevenson to son John Stevenson for natural love and affection plus \$1.....all of my land which I now possessed....all of my negroes, names 10, and dother property.....3 beds of furniture, ...all of my hogs, cattlesheep, one buffet, and all perishable property.....Signed Abraham (x) Stevenson. Witness: James Deberry, John Suter.

Book 22, Page 8, Deed of Gift, Dated May 20, 1823, Recorded ??, Abraham Stephenson to son Benjamin Stephenson for natural love and affection and \$1.....170 acres of which I am now possessed.....on negro named Daniel.....Signed Abraham (x) Stevenson Witness: Jerimiah Johnson, John Suter.

Other:

Note 1. David Newsom Stephenson family Document. "According to the records Abraham, the great Grandfather, and Arther, the grandfather, were both buried near the family home in a private cemetery. That location, which is probably under cultivation at the present time of 1974, was on the road between Hedspeth Crossroads (between Conway and Pendleton but nearer Conway) and Galathia (Galacia). At one time it was knows as the W.P. Sykes' place--probably inherited by Delia, sister of Mack (D.N.). This land was last owned by Viola and Carrie (daughters of Mollie Stephenson and Carrie Harris. Present ownership not known."

Note 2: Gilbert Stephenson notes: not dated. "My great-great grandfather. Lived at W. P. Sykes place where Mr. Wheeler lives. Owned about 1,000 acres, and 20 slaves, Farmer. Was in the Revoluntary War. Buried at home near the house. 200 yards north of the house. Now under cultivation."

---

The following information was provided by Alan C. Stephenson, from Chapel Hill, North Carolina, March 25, 2010:

Notes for Abraham Stephenson:

Abraham's birth date is estimated based onb the assumption that he was at least 21 years old at the date of the 1778 deed from his father Arthur Sr. See deed 30 under Deeds and Land Grants in the Notes for Arthur Sr.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

A will of Abraham has not been found. Based on deeds 9 and 10 under Deeds below, it is likely he died shortly after May 1823.

See Notes for Mary, wife of Abraham.

According to research notes of Gilbert T. Stephenson (date unknown), Abraham lived at W. P. Sykes' "where Mr. Wheeler lives" and was buried 200 yards north of the house on land "now under cultivation".

## Revolutionary War Service:

According to family tradition, Abraham served in the Revolutionary War. The following are accepted applications for membership in the Sons of the American Revolution and the Daughters of the American Revolution based on Abraham's service in the North Carolina Continental Line:

1. Application of Gilbert Thomas Stephenson dated March 21, 1935 (approved March 22, 1935) to the Delaware Society of the Sons of the American Revolution. This application shows descent from Abraham through his son Benjamin and Benjamin's son Thomas Boon Stephenson. The application states:

"My grandfather, Thomas Boon Stephenson, who died in 1916 at the age of 91, remembered that his grandfather, Abraham Stevenson, had been a soldier in the Revolution and related incidents of his soldier's life.

"Mrs. Eliza Ann Stephenson Garriss of North Carolina, a great-granddaughter of Abraham Stephenson, confirms the statement that Abraham Stephenson was a soldier in the Revolution."

2. Application of Clara Ruth Pruden Byrum dated August 14, 1958 (approved October 13, 1958; accepted by the National Board of Management October 15, 1958) to the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution. The application shows descent from Abraham through his son Arthur Stephenson and Arthur's son Abraham Stephenson.

3. Application of Emma Harriet Pruden Bond dated January 3, 1962 (approved January 12, 1962; accepted by the National Board of Management February 1, 1962) to the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution. The application shows descent from Abraham through his son Arthur Stephenson and Arthur's son Abraham Stephenson.

4. Mary Carol Edwards Archdale dated July 7, 1995 (approved September 8, 1995; accepted by the National Board of Management October 7, 1995) to the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution. The application shows descent from Abraham through his son Arthur Stephenson and Arthur's son Abraham Stephenson.

The following Revolutionary War records pertain to Abraham's service in the NC Continental Line:

1. Revolutionary Army Accounts, Vol. 28, page 93 shows the accounts settled in Warrenton in 1786. The entry for Abraham: No. 2010 Abraham Stephenson 185 pounds, 5 shillings, 8 pence paid by William Faircloth. See also Vol. State Records of North Carolina, Walter Clark, ed., Abstract of the Army Accounts of the North Carolina Line (Warrenton). This account is also listed on page 558 in Roster of Soldiers from North Carolina in the American Revolution, published by the Daughters of the American Revolution (1932) ("DAR" Roster).

2. Accounts of the United States with North Carolina, War of the Revolution, Book 19, page 302 shows that Abraham Stephenson was paid 463 pounds, 18-3/4 shillings by the State in the settlements of 1786.

3. North Carolina Revolutionary Army Accounts, Vol. III, Journal of Commissioners, An Account of the Due Bills and Certificates drawn by William Faircloth and of the Office of the Commissioners appointed to liquidate the accounts of the officers and soldiers of the Continental line of the State of North Carolina, page 102: No. 606 Abraham Stephenson-Due Bills 46 pounds, 6 shillings, 5 pence; Certificates 138 pounds, 19 shillings, 3 pence; Total Amount Due Bills and Certificates 185 pounds, 5 shillings, 8 pence.

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

4. North Carolina Revolutionary Army Accounts, Vol. VII, page 31, folio 4: No. 330 Abraham Stevenson 46 pounds, 6 shillings, 5 pence. [Corresponds to amount of Due Bills in item 3 above.]
5. North Carolina Revolutionary Army Accounts, Vol. 54, page 186: No. 606 Abraham Stevenson-Amount 185 pounds, 5 shillings, 8 pence; Due Bills 46 pounds, 6 shillings, 5 pence; Certificate (No. 746) 138 pounds, 19 shillings, 3 pence. [Corresponds to item 3 above.]
6. North Carolina Revolutionary Army Accounts Vol. VI, page 57, folio 3, Hillsborough Treasurer's Office [pay certificates surrendered to pay taxes and land entry fees]: No. 13 Abraham Stephenson 9 pounds, 6 shillings.
7. Due Bill No. 258 issued to Abraham Stevenson for 46 pounds, 6 shillings, 5 pence [corresponds to amount of Due Bills in items 3, 4 and 5 above]. Also listed on page 399 of DAR Roster.

The records do not indicate the company or regiment of the North Carolina Line in which Abraham served. It was likely he served in the 3rd, 7th or 10th Regiment, which were organized in whole or in part with companies from the Halifax District, which included Northampton County. Items 1 and 3 above indicate that Abraham's account at the settlement at Warrenton was received by William Faircloth, who was a lieutenant in the 10th Regiment. See North Carolina Troops in the Continental Line, A Register of Officers, with Dates of Commissions, Made up under Direction of the Secretary of State, W. L. Saunders, from Records in His Office, October, 1884 ("Saunders List"). However, this does not necessarily indicate that Abraham served in this regiment.

The 3rd Regiment was organized in 1776 and initially assigned to the Southern Department. On July 8, 1777, it was assigned to the North Carolina Brigade of the Main Army. Having been reduced to a cadre at Valley Forge, it was relieved from the Main Army on June 1, 1778. In July 1778, the 3rd was reorganized at Halifax and assigned to the Highlands Department, then to the Middle Department and then to the Southern Department. It was reorganized again on November 5, 1779, at Halifax and assigned to the Southern Department. On May 12, 1780, the 3rd Regiment was captured by the British Army at Charleston, South Carolina. The 3rd Regiment was involved in the engagements at Charleston, 1775-76; Florida; the defense of Philadelphia; the Philadelphia-Monmouth campaign; and Charleston in 1780 when it was captured.

The 7th Regiment was organized in the spring of 1777 at Halifax. In 1777, it was assigned to the North Carolina Brigade, an element of the Main Army. It was disbanded on June 1, 1778, at Valley Forge. The 7th Regiment participated in the defense of Philadelphia and the Philadelphia-Monmouth campaign.

The 10th Regiment was authorized as an additional North Carolina regiment known as Sheppard's Additional Continental Regiment. It was organized in April-June 1777 to include men from northeastern North Carolina and was adopted into the Main Army. It was disbanded on June 1, 1778, at Valley Forge. Robert K. Wright, Jr., *The Continental Army (Army Lineage Series 1983)*, pp. 299-304.

Additional histories of these regiments and the North Carolina Continental Line can be found in *The North Carolina Continentals* by Hugh F. Rankin; *The North Carolina Continental Line in the American Revolution* by Hugh F. Rankin (North Carolina Bicentennial Pamphlet Series; North Carolina in the American Revolution 1977); and *A Case Study of the Tenth Regiment, North Carolina Continental Line* by Capt. Stephen A. Ralls, *The North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal*, Vol. XVIII, No. 2, p. 66 (May 1992)

### Deeds:

1. See deeds 30, 34, and 36 under Deeds and Land Grants in Notes for Arthur Sr.
2. John McCone to Abraham Stevenson dated December 20, 1786, 60 pounds Va., for 125 acres adjoining a branch, Arthur Stevenson and Abraham Wall; also signed by Elizabeth McCone presumably Abraham's sister; witnessed by Jacob Boon Jr., Jesse Britton and Thomas Sanders. NH DB 8:23.
3. Abraham Stevenson to David Parker dated January 27, 1792, 12 pounds for 40 acres then in [illegible]'s possession and adjoining John Absolam, Patty's Delight and Elias Powell; signed by Abraham Stevinson [no mark indicated];

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

witnessed by John Johnston and William Stevinson [with a mark]. NH DB 9:198.

4. Abraham Stephenson to Jenkins Stephenson [no relationship stated] dated August 27, 1810, deed of gift of 125 acres adjoining Patty's Delight, Abraham Stephenson and Etheldred Martin; signed by Abraham Stephenson [no mark indicated]; witnessed by Arthur and Benjamin Stephenson. NH DB 15:49.
5. Abraham Stephens to Arthur Stephens dated November 10, 1810, deed of gift to son Arthur of 170 acres adjoining David Parker, Elias Powell, Benjamin Boon and Benjamin Stephens; signed by Abraham Stephens [with a mark]; witnessed by Winborn Newsom, Jenkins and Arthur Stevenson. NH DB 15:86.
6. Abraham Stephens to Benjamin Stephens dated November 10, 1819, deed of gift to son Benjamin of 170 acres adjoining Arthur Stephens, David Parker, Jenkins Stephens, Etheldred Martin and Abraham Stephens; signed by Abraham Stephens [with a mark]; witnessed by Jenkins and Arthur Stephens. NH DB 15:86.
7. Abraham Stephens to Jenkins Stephens dated November 10, 1810, deed of gift to son Jenkins of 170 acres adjoining Abram Wall, Benjamin Stephens, Jenkins Stephens, Etheldred Martin, a branch and Patty's Delight; signed by Abraham Stephens [with a mark]; witnessed by Benjamin and Arthur Stephens. NH DB 15:86.
8. Abraham Stevenson to John Stevenson dated September 3, 1821, deed of gift to son John of five slaves, Milly, Jacob, Moses, Mary Ann and Mariah; signed by Abraham Stevenson [with a mark]; witnessed by David Stevenson [with a mark].
9. Abraham Stevenson to John Stevenson dated March 17, 1823, deed of gift to son John of "all my lands which I now have in possession", all slaves, Jane, Ham, Rose, Jacob, George, Moses, Mary, Mariah, Harriet, Liza and Luke and "all other property of whatever kind which I now own, consisting of one still, 3 beds and furniture, all my +[?] of hogs, all cattle, all my sheep, one buffet and all of other perishable property which I have not named above"; signed by Abraham Stevenson [with a mark]; witnessed by James Daughtrey and John Suiter. NH DB 21:326. [The wording of this suggests it was written in contemplation of death in lieu of a will.]
10. Abraham Stevenson to Benjamin Stevenson dated May 30, 1823, deed of gift to son Benjamin (consideration stated as "for the natural love and affection that I have for my son" and for "the further consideration of the sum of one dollar") of 170 acres of land "which he now in possession" and a slave David; signed by Abraham Stevenson [with a mark]; witnessed by Jeremiah Johnston and John Suiter. NH DB 22:8. [This is probably the same land as Abraham gave to Benjamin in deed 6 above. The purpose of this deed was likely to confirm Benjamin's title to the land as well as to convey title to the slave. It is likely that Abraham died shortly after this deed was written.]

### Census Records:

1. 1786 NH Census (page 15 in Capt. Bennet's District): Abraham Stevenson, following Arthur Stevenson and next to William Stevenson-1 white male 21-60; 2 white males under 21 and above 60; 2 white females all ages; 1 black 12-50; 2 blacks under 12 and above 50.
2. 1790 Federal Census (page 579): Abraham Stephenson, above Arthur Stephenson-2 white males 16 and upwards; 4 white males under 16; 3 white females all ages; 4 slaves.
3. 1800 Federal Census (page ): Abraham Stevenson-2 white males under 10; 1 white male 10-15; 1 white male 16-25; 1 white male 26-44; 2 white females 26-44; 15 slaves.
4. 1810 Federal Census (page ); Abraham Stephens-1 white male 10-15; 2 white males 16-25; 1 white male 45 and upwards; 1 white female 10-15; 1 white female 45 and upwards; 11 slaves.
5. 1820 Federal Census (page 260): Abraham Stevenson-1 white male 10-15; 1 white male 16-25; 1 white male 45 and upwards; 1 white female 10-15; 1 white female 45 and upwards; 11 slaves.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

## Tax Records:

1. 1780 Tax List for NH Co.: Abraham Stephenson, following Arthur Stephenson and two up from Martha Vick-shown as married with 8 polls and with taxable property valued at 1,497 pounds, taxed at 111 pounds.

More about Abraham Stephenson:

Burial: Northampton County, North Carolina

Abraham married **Mary Jenkins** [MRIN: 8] about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1776 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Mary was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1750 in North Carolina, USA, died about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1847 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9F4N-G9M}

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **William Stephenson** was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1773 in Northampton County North Carolina, USA, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9F4N-GM6}. Jenkins married **Martha (Patsy) Jenkins** [MRIN: 15], daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1800 in Ahoskie, Hertford County, North Carolina. Martha was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1780 in Ahoskie, Hertford County, North Carolina, USA, died before 8 Jun 1826 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L6QD-7SG}
- iii. **Arthur Stephenson** was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1779 in Northampton County, North Carolina, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1823 in Northampton County, North Carolina about age 44, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Arthur married **Penelope (Penny) Newsom** [MRIN: 217], daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1799 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Penelope was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died before \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1816 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Arthur next married **Cherry Davis** [MRIN: 219], daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, on 4 Mar 1816 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Cherry was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1793 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZGN-NSR}
- iv. **Amy Stephenson** was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1780 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 2MBY-W8H}. Amy married **Thomas Martin** [MRIN: 222], son of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, Thomas was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1780 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died on 7 Sep 1829 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 2MBY-WC9}
- v. **Charles Stephenson** was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1781 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1836 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, about age 55, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: M9PX-H7Q}. Charles married **Priscilla Newsom** [MRIN: 228], daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1817 in Hertford County, North Carolina, USA. Priscilla was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1797 in North Carolina, USA, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 2MBY-WC9}
- vi. **Benjamin Thomas Stephenson** (born in 1788 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 2MBY-WC9}

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

died in 1873 in Northampton County, North Carolina, USA). Benjamin married **Edith Jenkins** [MRIN: 25], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_  
in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Edith was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1798 in  
\_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_  
in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_  
in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZXF-6NT}

- vii. **John Stephenson** was born before \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1801 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_  
in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and  
was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_  
in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID:  
9KJY-4J3}

**65. Mary Jenkins**, daughter of **Dr. Winborne Jenkins** and **Emma Futrell**, was born about \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1750 in  
North Carolina, USA, died about \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1847 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ about age 97,  
and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_  
in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9F4N-G9M}

General Notes: The following information was provided by Alan C. Stephenson, from Chapel Hill, North Carolina,  
March 25, 2010:

Notes for Mary Jenkins:

It is assumed that Mary Jenkins was the wife of Abraham based on the following provision in the will of Emmerly  
Jenkins dated December 1, 1796 (NH WB :141):

"My will and desire is that all the rest of my property of every kind be equally divided between my daughters Mary  
Stephenson Charity Parker, my grandson David Parker and my grandson Jason Ricks to them and their heirs forever."

Abraham also had a son named Jenkins.

Now I have a question as to who the father of Mary Jenkins was?????

Mary married **Abraham Stephenson** [MRIN: 8] about \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1776 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_\_. Abraham was born about \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1750 in Northampton County, North Carolina, USA, died Abt \_\_\_\_\_-  
Dec 1823 in Northampton County, North Carolina, USA about age 73, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_  
in Northampton  
County, North Carolina, USA. {FSID: 9F4N-GMR}

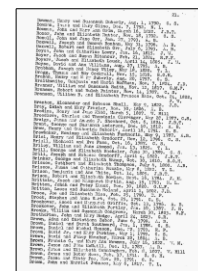
**68. Jesse Britton**, son of **John Britton**<sup>1</sup> and **Elizabeth Morrell**<sup>1</sup> was born in \_\_\_\_\_-  
\_\_\_\_\_-1751 in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1841 in Lasker,  
Northampton County, North Carolina, USA at age 90, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_  
in Britton  
Family Cemetery, Near New Hope Church. {FSID: L8PF-9NT, FGID: 106698390}

General Notes: From Find A Grave--

A copy of Jesse Britton's will, mentioned his A copy of Jesse Britton's will is dated April 6,  
1840

and mentioned his children as: Daughter Elizabeth Britton, Nathan Britton, John Britton, Eli  
Britton, Elizabeth Britton, Granddaughters Martha Vicke and Patience Fly. shows his "beloved  
wife" to be Susanna Britton.

1790 Census shows 3 Daughters and 5 sons.



Jesse Britton marriage -  
April 1, 1802 • Frederick  
County, Virginia,  
marriages, 1771-1825

Ancestry.com

When Jesse Britton was born on June 1, 1751, in Isle of Wight, Virginia, his father, William, was 23 and his mother,  
ANN, was 21. He married Susannah Noland and they had 12 children together. He also had two sons and four  
daughters from another relationship. He then married Susannah Noland on March 26, 1802, in Frederick, Virginia. He  
died in 1841 in Northampton, North Carolina, at the impressive age of 90, and was buried in Lasker, North Carolina.





# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

100, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
{FSID: L8RH-2SH}

**69. Susannah Noland**, daughter of **Stephen Noland** and **Susanah Smallwood**, was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1750 in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1855 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 105, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L8PF-9JX}

General Notes: source - <http://trees.ancestry.com/pt/PersonMatch.aspx?tid=48679969&pid=28207153617&pg=32782&pgpl=pid&pgps=28207153617>

RICHARD L. SPRINGER  
owner: boone3241

Susannah Noland

Birth  
1750  
Isle of Wight, Isle of Wight, Virginia, United Statesnew

Death  
1855

Family Info

Father

Mother  
Spouse  
Jesse Britton (1751-1841)  
Married 1774  
Children

John (1775-1851)  
John (1775-1841)  
Sarah (1777-1877)  
Patience (1779-1877)  
Eli (1780-1841)  
William (1783-1844)  
Nathan (1785-1844)  
Elizabeth (1790-1890)

---

Vaughn Family Tree - Ancestry.com -- <http://trees.ancestry.com/tree/41555916/family?cfpid=20363629401>

---

Susannah married **Jesse Britton** [MRIN: 409] in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1774 in Frederick, Virginia, United States.<sup>1</sup> Jesse was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1751 in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1841 in Lasker, Northampton County, North Carolina, USA at age 90, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Britton Family Cemetery, Near New Hope Church. {FSID: L8PF-9NT, FGID: 106698390}

**70. Arthur Davis**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1765 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1832 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 67, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

General Notes: DNA evidence suggest this relationship

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

<http://dna.ancestry.com/#/tests/86AB98F1-4AE9-47AC-8769-2045C049032B/evidence/WBZ4S20T>

Arthur married **Tabitha Unknown** [MRIN: 771] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_. Tabitha was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1773 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died in  
\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1832 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, at age 59, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_  
in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 35 i. **Sarah Elizabeth Davis** (born about 1793 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_ - d. \_\_\_\_/  
\_\_\_\_/\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_). Sarah married **Nathan Britton**  
[MRIN: 136], son of **Jesse Britton** and **Susannah Noland**, about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1810 in  
\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Nathan was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1785 in  
Northampton County North Carolina, USA, died \_\_\_\_-Dec 1844 in Lasker, Northampton County, North  
Carolina, USA at age 59, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Britton Family Cemetery, Near New  
Hope Church. {FSID: LZGJ-WXN, FGID: 106698816}

**71. Tabitha Unknown**, daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-  
\_\_\_\_-1773 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1832 in \_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_ at age 59, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

General Notes: <http://dna.ancestry.com/#/tests/86AB98F1-4AE9-47AC-8769-2045C049032B/evidence/FZ55WVPH>

Tabitha married **Arthur Davis** [MRIN: 771] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_. Arthur was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1765 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died in  
\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1832 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, at age 67, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_  
in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

**72. Phillip Karcher**, son of **Johann Philipp Karcher** and **Anna Margaretha Reeb**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1729 in  
Germany, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1807 in Cabarrus Co, NC at age 78, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L4MM-XT5}

General Notes: Hi Jenk,

Mary Carriker, Adam Pikney wife moved to Wheeler, Texas and I believe she is buried in the Wheeler Cemetery. The  
first Karacher came to America from Germany. He came on a ship called "Leslie" it went from Rotterdam to  
Philadelphia. They were in Pennsylvania for a period of time then went to Carabus, North Carolina. Slowly moving  
west. Adam Pikney died in Oklahoma & is buried at Mt Joy. Phillip Karacher is the first one in America to my  
knowledge.

It is really a small world. Paula is doing well but all of her immediate family have passed away. She is as pretty as ever.  
We are preparing for a two week trip. Have a lot more information I would be happy to share.

Happy Thanksgiving to you as well.

Susie (ancestry.com) Hamm08  
11/25/2015

Phillip married **Anna (Catherina) Mumpower Eisenman** [MRIN: 19] in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1755 in Philadelphia, PA. Anna was  
born on 25 Jun 1755 in Salisbury, Lehigh County, Pennsylvania, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1823 in \_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_ at age 68, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L4MM-XN7}

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **Andrew Karcher (Carriker)** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1754 in Windsor, Berks County, Pennsylvania,  
USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1819 in Cabarrus County, North Carolina, USA at age 65, and was buried  
\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Andrew married  
**Christina Bost** [MRIN: 1027], daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_, on 15 May 1780 in Cabarrus County, North Carolina, USA. Christina was born on 20  
Apr 1759 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died on 23 Mar 1836 in \_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_ at age 76, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

- 36 ii. \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
**Phillip Cariker (Kerriker)** (born in 1757 in Cabarrus County, North Carolina, USA - died on 5 May 1854 in Cabarrus County, North Carolina, USA). Phillip married **Eva (Eve) Rosina Goodman** [MRIN: 20], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_-1787 in Cabarrus County, North Carolina, USA. Eva was born on 25 Feb 1770 in Strausstown, Berks, Pennsylvania, USA, died in \_\_\_\_\_-1799 in Cabarrus Co, North Carolina, USA at age 29, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 2WH6-FMX}

**73. Anna (Catherina) Mumpower Eisenman**, daughter of **Johann Georg Eisenman** and **Elizabetha Finck**, was born on 25 Jun 1755 in Salisbury, Lehigh County, Pennsylvania, USA, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_1823 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 68, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L4MM-XN7}

General Notes: alternate info - birthyear 1722 - birth - Herbirtzheir, Bas-Rhin, Alsace, France  
death -1770 in Cabarrus County, North Carolina

Anna married **Phillip Karcher** [MRIN: 19] in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_1755 in Philadelphia, PA. Phillip was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_1729 in Germany, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_1807 in Cabarrus Co, NC at age 78, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L4MM-XT5}

**80. Rev? Lewis Garrett**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born about \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_1780 in (Possibly) Virginia, USA, died \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Pulaski, Giles County, Tennessee, USA, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FGID: 96245482}

General Notes: Information came from the Garrett/Lassiter Family Tree on Ancestry. They think he might have been a Reverend and that the Martin Methodist College was nearby. They had indicated a Pulaski County, Tennessee but there never was such a county in Tennessee, but I discovered it is Pulaski, Giles County, Tennessee. Maybe the Find A Grave # could be 96245482.

Lewis married someone \_\_\_\_\_.

His child was:

- 40 i. **Lewis Clinton (Clint) Garrett** (born on 14 May 1815 in South Carolina, USA - died on 16 Jun 1854 in Probably Kemper County, Mississippi, USA). Lewis married **Melinda Dunn** [MRIN: 190], daughter of **James Dunn**, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Melinda was born on 30 Apr 1816 in Mississippi, USA, died on 29 Mar 1861 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 44, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**82. James Dunn**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_1793 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_.

General Notes: This info was taken from onegreatfamily.com in October 2009

From--  
<https://www.ancestry.com/family-tree/person/tree/104649129/person/292002627147/facts>  
alternate birth year 1765 in Scotland  
possible arrival here in 1812 coming though New York, New York  
death year 1819

James married someone \_\_\_\_\_.

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

His child was:

- 41 i. **Melinda Dunn** (born on 30 Apr 1816 in Mississippi, USA - died on 29 Mar 1861 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_). Melinda married **Lewis Clinton (Clint) Garrett** [MRIN: 190], son of **Rev? Lewis Garrett**, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Lewis was born on 14 May 1815 in South Carolina, USA, died on 16 Jun 1854 in Probably Kemper County, Mississippi, USA at age 39, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**88. William Andrew Jones**, son of **John Andrew Jones** and **Sarah "Salley" Jolly**, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1780 in Charleston, Laurens County, South Carolina, USA, died on 9 Jul 1840 in Pontotoc County, Mississippi, USA at age 60, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LHJN-CT9}

General Notes: This information was taken from the website of Mamie Joyce (Jones) Logue:  
<http://familytreemaker.genealogy.com/users/l/o/g/Mamie-Logue/GENE9-0002.html>

4. William Andrew Jones (John2, Unknown1)13,14,15,16,17,18,19 was born 1776 in Charleston, Laurens Co., SC, and died July 09, 1840 in Pontotoc Co., MS20. He married Rebecca Box21,22,23,24,25,26 Abt. 1798 in Laurens Co., SC, daughter of Edward Box and Elizabeth Newton. She was born 1782 in Laurens Co., SC, and died Abt. 1862 in Star of the West, Pike Co., AR27.

Notes for William Andrew Jones:  
Livingston County, Kentucky Tax Records:  
Skin frame Creek-1807  
John Jones  
John Jones, Jr.  
William Jones  
Andrew Jones

1808  
Andrew Jones

1810  
Andrew Jones  
Jesse Jones  
John Jones  
Jolly Jones  
Samuel Jones

1811  
Andrew Jones  
Source: Anna Rowe Keith, Researcher; Provided by Billy Ray Jones; Date of Import 07/29/00:

Ancestry.com/Images Online/Census/1810/Caldwell Co., KY; Date of Import 09/14/02:  
Jones, Andrew Head of Household. 1 Free White Male (under 10) 1 Free White Male (10-16) 1 Free White Male (26-45) 1 Free White Female (under 10) 1 Free White Female (16-26). No Slaves.

1840 Census, Pontotoc Co., MS  
Jones, Andrew.....60/70  
Jones, John S. (A.)?.....40/50  
Jones, Robert.....30/40  
Jones, Willis.....20/30  
Jones, Abram.....20/30  
Jones, Eli C.....20/30  
Jones, Gary M.?.....20/30

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Source: Evelyn (Jones) Williams; AR; Cledith (Jones) Doster; Amity, AR;  
Texarkana, Ark-Tex. Public Library; Texarkana, AR  
Provided by Billy Ray Jones:Date of Import 07/29/00:

Clark Co., AR Land Records:(Submitted by Catherine Jones)  
August 01, 1837....40 Acres....William Jones....Camden Land Office, Doc. #2551;Sec.#AR1150\_.341

Several sources show William Andrew Jones as the correct name. Bobbie McLane shows it as just Andrew Jones and the pages of John A. Jones bible show it as Andrew Jones and someone has added Sr. beside it. This could mean either Andrew Jolly Jones, Sr. or Andrew William Jones, Sr. I am leaving as William Andrew Jones at present but am still researching to verify which is correct if possible.

Familytreemaker.genealogy.com/"The Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy", Page 604:

The following is a direct quote from John N. Jones letter dated September 14, 1921, giving family history:  
Grandfather was in several Indian fights with Daniel Boone. He lived there (in Livingston Co., KY) a few years (till 1811) then moved to AL and settled where the town of Tuscaloosa is now, and cleared out a farm there. There were eight families of them. It was forty miles to the nearest white settlement. He fought the Indians all up and down the Black Warrior River and was Captain of the Militia. He then moved to West Tenn., then to Mississippi (1831), and died there before the Chickasaw Indians left there (1837).

Note:John N. Jones was 86 years old when he wrote the above letter and the dates seem to be a little off. William Andrew Jones actually died in 1840 in Pontotoc Co., MS, however, the Indians including the Choctaws were moved out as early as 1830 and continued through 1837 or possibly later. All of the Jones family should have been on the Ward rolls as early as 1830-1831 but I have been unable to locate a copy of the original rolls at this time. This is still an ongoing search. I understand from several sources there were two rolls. One which was official and one unofficial that Ward compiled. Rebecca was 1/2 Choctaw so all of the children would have been listed as Choctaw by blood and given land. The Dawes rolls were not compiled until around 1893-1900 so most of the people from the Mississippi Reservation were dead by then. That is why the descendants have had such a hard time proving their Indian heritage.

More About William Andrew Jones:  
Census: 1810, Caldwell Co., KY  
Military service: Captain of Militia in the War of 1812.

Notes for Rebecca Box:  
Rootsweb.com/UsGenWeb/Archives/census/ms/Pontotoc/1850:  
Dwelling #1665  
Jones, Rebecca.....WF....68....Head.....SC  
Jones, Elizabeth....WF....25....Dau.....TN

Pike Co., AR Census, 1860: (Star of the West)  
Dwelling #556

Jones, Rebecca.....WF....82....Head.....\$460.00....SC  
Jones, Elizabeth....WF....27....Dau.....TN  
Jones, Mary.....WF....4....Gr-Dau.....AR

Source:The 1860 census has not been verified by me: The ages do not agree with prior census of 1850 from Pontotoc Co., MS: 1860 Age should have been 78 and Elizabeth should show as 35. I have seen a copy of original census page from 1850 but only transcribed copy of 1860:

Rebecca Box documented Indian Records, one-half Choctaw Indian:

Source:Mrs. Sybil (Jones) Shirk; Fulton, AR  
Ederd F. Jones Family Records; Texarkana, AR  
Provided by Billy Ray Jones:Date of Import 07/29/00:

Note:I have been unable to verify Rebecca Box was 1/2 Choctaw Indian. Every application I checked out was rejected.

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

However, we know she was awarded land in Pontotoc Co., MS at the Choctaw Reservation and lived there for some time. I am still searching for documented proof of her Indian blood.

In August of 2001, the (Great) Grandchildren, and other Descendants of Rebecca Box Jones placed a marker on her grave in Shiloh Cemetery, Pike Co., AR. the inscription read as follows:

"In Memory  
Rebecca Box Jones"  
1782 - 1862  
Wife of  
William Andrew Jones  
1780 - 1840  
Placed here by Descendants in 2001

Billy Ray Jones, her Great Great Great Grandson, did extensive research to determine the location of Rebecca's unmarked grave. After determining the location he made arrangements to have the marker placed. Many, many of her other Great Grandchildren made contributions to finance this stone and to maintain the graveyard in which it was placed. There were too many descendants who contributed to this worthy cause to name them all but please know your thoughtfulness was appreciated. We can now feel pride in knowing our "Special Grandmother" has a marked grave.

More About Rebecca Box:  
Burial: Unknown, Star of the West, Pike Co., AR (Shiloh Cemetery)  
Census: 1850, Pontotoc Co., MS

Children of William Jones and Rebecca Box are:

- + 21 i. Aninias<sup>4</sup> Jones, born 1805 in Laurens Co., SC; died WFT Est. 1819-1899 in Pontotoc Co., MS.
- + 22 ii. John Andrew Jones, born 1806 in Smithland, Livingston Co., KY; died January 29, 1850 in Benton, Saline Co., AR.
- + 23 iii. Robert Jones, born 1808 in Smithland, Livingston Co., KY; died May 01, 1860 in Point Cedar Creek, Clark Co., AR.
- 24 iv. Elijah J. Jones<sup>28,29,30</sup>, born 1810 in Hardeman Co., TN<sup>31,32,33</sup>; died WFT Est. 1848-1890. He married Rebecca Woodard<sup>34</sup> February 28, 1847 in Clark Co., AR; born 1811 in NC; died WFT Est. 1850-1894.

Notes for Elijah J. Jones:  
Ancestry.com/Images Online/Census/1840/Northern D iv./Pontotoc Co., MS:Date of Import 09/14/02:  
Jones, Eli C (Elijah J.) Head of Household.  
1 Free White Male (20-30)  
1 Free White Female (20-30).  
No Slaves.

Genealogy.com/Census/1850/Clark Co., AR/Caddo Twp/Roll 25, Book 1:Date of Import 01/11/06:  
Dwelling #180  
Jones, Elijah J.....WM.....39....Head.....Farmer.....TN  
Jones, Rebecca....WF.....38....Wife.....NC

Ancestry.com-Individual Database Search Results, Gene Pool Individual Records - Births:Date of Import 08/31/01:  
This source shows date of birth as 1810, place of birth SC. I do not agree with these Gene Pool reports. As you can see above on the 1850 census he gives his place of birth as TN.

More About Elijah J. Jones:  
Census: 1840, Pontotoc Co., MS

- + 25 v. Catherine Jones, born 1813 in Tuscaloosa, Tuscaloosa Co., AL; died January

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

1852.

- + 26 vi. Rebecca Jones, born 1818 in Tuscaloosa, Tuscaloosa Co., AL; died Bef. 1860.
- + 27 vii. Major Willis Cornelius Jones, born 1819 in Hardeman Co., TN; died April 30, 1865 in Little Rock, Pulaski Co., AR/Civil War.

28 viii. Sallie Jones<sup>35,36,37,38</sup>, born Abt. 1820 in Hardeman Co., TN<sup>39</sup>; died WFT Est. 1837-1913. She married Thomas Dean<sup>40,41</sup> WFT Est. 1836-1856; born Abt. 1810; died WFT Est. 1837-1911.

29 ix. Mary Jones<sup>42,43,44,45</sup>, born Abt. 1821 in Hardeman Co., TN<sup>46</sup>; died Abt. 1905. She married Martin Johnson<sup>47,48</sup>; born Abt. 1814; died Unknown.

+ 30 x. Andrew Jolly Jones, born December 08, 1823 in Hardeman Co., TN; died April 01, 1882 in Amity, Clark Co., AR.

31 xi. Abraham Jones<sup>49,50,51</sup>, born 1824 in Hardeman Co., TN<sup>52</sup>; died June 29, 1850 in Saline Co., AR<sup>52</sup>.

Notes for Abraham Jones:

Ancestry.com-Individual Database Search Results, Gene Pool Individual Records - Births:Date of Import 08/30/01: This source shows birth date as 1822, place of birth SC.

+ 32 xii. Elizabeth Jones, born January 01, 1825 in Hardeman Co., TN; died WFT Est. 1860-1918.

---

Source - <http://dna.ancestry.com/#/tests/86AB98F1-4AE9-47AC-8769-2045C049032B/match/BC1FA6AE-5250-49A6-9912-6E57BEE98112/06SYCYVV>

---

From Ancestry--<http://apv.ancestry.com/1998163%3A9009%3A66/overview?cadId=3LWKSgy1&treeId=48679969&personId=20142867258&returnUrl=https%3A%2F%2Fwww.ancestry.com%2Fdna%2Ftests%2F86AB98F1-4AE9-47AC-8769-2045C049032B%2Fevidence%2F3LWKSgy1%3FreturnPage%3Dcircles>

When William Andrew Jones was born in 1780 in Laurens, South Carolina, his father, John, was 31 and his mother, Sarah, was 28. He married Rebecca Box and they had 14 children together. He also had two sons and four daughters from another relationship. He died on July 9, 1840, in Pontotoc, Mississippi, at the age of 60, and was buried in Pike, Arkansas.

---

---

William married **Rebecca Box** [MRIN: 439] about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1798 in Laurens County, South Carolina. Rebecca was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1782 in Laurens County, South Carolina, USA, died about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1862 in Star of the West, Pike County, Arkansas, USA about age 80, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Shiloh Cemetery. {FSID: LCX8-P15}

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **Mary Jones** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1803 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- ii. **Anninias Jones** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1805 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- iii. **John Andrew Jones** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1806 in Smithland, Livingston County, Kentucky, USA, died on 29 Jan 1850 in Benton, Saline County, Arkansas, USA at age 44, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. John married **Mary Ann "Polly" Martin** [MRIN: 902], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 26 Oct 1826 in Hardeman County, Tennessee, USA. Mary was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1810 in Tennessee,



## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

- USA, died after \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1870 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- 44 iv. **Robert Jones** (born in 1808 in South Carolina, USA - died on 1 May 1860 in Point Cedar Creek, Clark County, Arkansas, USA). Robert married **Malinda Ann Ewing** [MRIN: 56], daughter of **James Ewing Jr.** and **Elizabeth Ladovesy (or Ladufsa) Dillard**, on 5 Apr 1827 in Hardeman County, Tennessee, USA. Malinda was born on 10 May 1806 in Smith County, Tennessee, USA, died on 5 Mar 1902 in Mena, Polk County, Arkansas, USA at age 95, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9XBT-5CC}
- v. **Elijah J. Jones** was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1810 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- vi. **Catherine Kate Jones** was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1813 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died before \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1850 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- vii. **Willis Cornelius Jones** was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1819 in Smithland, Livingston, Kentucky, United States, died on 30 Apr 1865 in Little Rock, Pulaski, Arkansas, United States at age 46, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Another name for Willis was Alternate Birth Willis Cornelius Jones - 1811 Caldwell, Kentucky, USA. {FSID: L66C-GWV}. Willis married **Mary Polly Butler** [MRIN: 734], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 31 Mar 1837 in Lafayette County, Mississippi, USA. Mary was born \_\_\_\_ -Oct 1823 in South Carolina, USA, died on 4 Oct 1904 in Daisy, Pike County, Arkansas, USA at age 81, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KHKR-X1K}
- viii. **Rebecca Jones** was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1819 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died before \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1860 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**89. Rebecca Box**, daughter of **Edward Allen Box** and **Elizabeth "Wada Missouri" Newton**, was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1782 in Laurens County, South Carolina, USA, died about \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1862 in Star of the West, Pike County, Arkansas, USA about age 80, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Shiloh Cemetery. {FSID: LCX8-P15}

General Notes: Rebecca Box documented Indian Records, one-half Choctaw Indian.

---

Source - <http://dna.ancestry.com/#/tests/86AB98F1-4AE9-47AC-8769-2045C049032B/match/BC1FA6AE-5250-49A6-9912-6E57BEE98112/06SYCYVV>

---

From -- <https://www.ancestry.com/mediaui-viewer/tree/21909258/person/19930881530/media/be5f4e6a-fe73-4bef-84d8-9498bb484a88>

**DeanDaughter** My 4th Great-Grandfather Willis Cornelius Jones submitted an application on behalf of his entire family to the Dawes Commission claiming to be 1/8 Mississippi Choctaw through his ancestor, Elizabeth Newton Box (Rebecca Box's mother). He was refused on Jan 10, 1906. I have posted documents for him that I found on Fold3.com/Dawes Packet/Willis Cornelius Jones. This is a military records site and there are over 100 documents in his folder. I have seen where other Ancestry members believe that they were of the Catawba tribe from the Carolinas. See Box Family Tree by Brenda Gracin (BGracin2011). She's done a lot of research.

**DeanDaughter** I just checked the Fold3 site and there are 149 pages on Willis Cornelius Jones. That is where I found this family tree page that was submitted to the Dawes Commission. There is also a family tree page for Amanda Jones married to Jesse L. Meeks. Willis gave an 8 page testimony on March 3, 1903. One of the questions was "Did your father speak the Choctaw language? He answered "Yes Sir".  
3 years ago

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

**Diane Pfaeffle** yes, my great-grandfather Andrew Jackson Meeks was part of WC Jones Dawes Commission (7408). Don't think he knew much about his indian ancestry. Andrew had a sister Victoria - her daughter was Pasty Montana - Country-Western singer. If you google her - this is the link <https://books.google.com/books?isbn=0786410809> - she wrote a autobiography about herself - you can see it in google books go to page 16 and she talks about how her Mother (Victoria) told her about her great great grandmother being an Indian Princess. That is pretty neat history I think.

---

FamilySearch.org  
Andrew Jones and Rebecca Box

Andrew and Rebecca (Box) Jones moved from Laurens Co., SC to Smithland, Livingston Co., Kentucky by 1810, as they are living next door to Rebecca's brother Robert Box and wife Patsy (Mitchell) Box in the 1810 census. Two of Patsy's brothers are close neighbors--Asa and William Mitchell.

By 1830(p.381) Robert and Patsy (Mitchell) Box and family are in Hardeman Co., TN along with Robert's sister Rebecca (Box) and her husband Andrew Jones and family(pg.384).

Andrew and Rebecca moved to Pontotoc Co., MS, while Robert and Patsy settled in Tippah Co., MS. Andrew Jones died there in 1840 or 1841 as his name is recorded in the Mississippi State 1841 census.

---

Familysearch.org  
Rebecca (Box) Jones, daughter of Abraham and Catharine (Lindley) Box.

The 1810 Smithland, Livingston, Kentucky census documents the residence of Robert and Patsy (Mitchell) Box family in 1810.

Robert's sister Rebecca (Box) Jones and husband Andrew Jones and family are very near by. This proximity (and others below) point to Rebecca (Box) Jones being a daughter of Abraham and Catharine(Lindley) Box, as is Robert Box who married Patsy Mitchell.

By 1830 census time both Robert and PatsyBox and their family and Rebecca and Andrew their family were residents of Hardeman Co., Tennessee.

By 1840 Rebecca and Andrew Jones were residents of Pontotoc Co., Mississippi, while Robert and Patsy and family resided in Tippah Co., MS.

Rebecca married **William Andrew Jones** [MRIN: 439] about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1798 in Laurens County, South Carolina. William was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1780 in Charleston, Laurens County, South Carolina, USA, died on 9 Jul 1840 in Pontotoc County, Mississippi, USA at age 60, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LHJN-CT9}

**90. James Ewing Jr.**, son of **James Ewing** and **Sarah Edwards**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1750 in Botetourt, \_\_\_\_\_, Virginia, USA, died \_\_\_\_-Sep 1810 in Smith County, Tennessee, USA at age 60, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: K2FX-QR1}

General Notes: Source: OneGreatFamily.com

---

Info from --  
<https://www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/K2FX-QR1>

---

<https://www.ancestry.com/family-tree/person/tree/19424821/person/192236222000/facts>

Possibly his son James Ewing died at the Alamo in 1836 - Check this out.

This would make him a brother to my 3rd great grandmother (Malinda Ewing) that died at the Alamo.

This is not verified at this time.

James married **Elizabeth Ladovesy (or Ladufsa) Dillard** [MRIN: 574] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Elizabeth was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1785 in Botetourt, \_\_\_\_\_, Virginia, USA, died in

---

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1821 in Smith County, Tennessee, USA at age 36, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: K67Q-16X}

Children from this marriage were:

- 45 i. **Malinda Ann Ewing** (born on 10 May 1806 in Smith County, Tennessee, USA - died on 5 Mar 1902 in Mena, Polk County, Arkansas, USA). Malinda married **Robert Jones** [MRIN: 56], son of **William Andrew Jones** and **Rebecca Box**, on 5 Apr 1827 in Hardeman County, Tennessee, USA. Robert was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1808 in South Carolina, USA, died on 1 May 1860 in Point Cedar Creek, Clark County, Arkansas, USA at age 52, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Clark County, Arkansas, USA (Phillip Cemetery). {FSID: L7XL-XX6}
- ii. **Nancy Ewing** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1809 in Smith County, Tennessee, died about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1815 in Smith County, Tennessee about age 6, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KZ3L-XNR}

**91. Elizabeth Ladovesy (or Ladufsa) Dillard**, daughter of **Osborne (Auzborne) Dillard** and **Nancy Petty**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1785 in Botetourt, \_\_\_\_\_, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1821 in Smith County, Tennessee, USA at age 36, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: K67Q-16X}

General Notes: Source: OneGreatFamily.com

---

source - <http://trees.ancestry.com/tree/68184706/person/42177679254>

---

Another source has a different death date and location --  
<http://person.ancestry.com/tree/15781459/person/340493165/facts>

Elizabeth married **James Ewing Jr.** [MRIN: 574] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. James was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1750 in Botetourt, \_\_\_\_\_, Virginia, USA, died \_\_\_\_-Sep 1810 in Smith County, Tennessee, USA at age 60, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: K2FX-QR1}

**96. Timothy Rich III**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1750 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1796 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, at age 46, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Timothy married someone \_\_\_\_\_.

His child was:

- 48 i. **Timothy Rich IV** (born about 1799 in Orange County, North Carolina, USA - died after 1870 in Tippah County, Mississippi, USA). Timothy married **Nancy Bevill** [MRIN: 432], daughter of **Elisha Bevill** and **Sarah Davis**, on 6 Jun 1821 in Orange, North Carolina. Nancy was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1799 in North Carolina, died after \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1870 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KLJJ-GN1}

**98. Elisha Bevill**, son of **Zachariah Bevill** and **Hannah Howell**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1773 in \_\_\_\_\_, Orange, North Carolina, USA, died \_\_\_\_-Jun 1833 in \_\_\_\_\_, Henry, Tennessee, USA at age 60, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LH6F-69K}

General Notes: From Ancestry.com

Elisha married **Sarah Davis** [MRIN: 433] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Sarah was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1775 in \_\_\_\_\_, Orange, North Carolina, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1860 in \_\_\_\_\_, Henry, Tennessee, USA at age 85, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: M4S8-3L1}

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

Children from this marriage were:

- 49 i. **Nancy Bevill** (born about 1799 in North Carolina - died after 1870 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_). Nancy married **Timothy Rich IV** [MRIN: 432], son of **Timothy Rich III**, on 6 Jun 1821 in Orange, North Carolina. Timothy was born about \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1799 in Orange County, North Carolina, USA, died after \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1870 in Tippah County, Mississippi, USA, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KLJJ-GYS}
- ii. **Harrison Bevill** was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
iii. **Mary Bevill** was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
iv. **Lewis Bevill** was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
v. **Martin Bevill** was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
vi. **Ann Bevill** was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**99. Sarah Davis**, daughter of **John Henry Davis**, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1775 in \_\_\_\_\_, Orange, North Carolina, USA, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1860 in \_\_\_\_\_, Henry, Tennessee, USA at age 85, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: M4S8-3L1}

General Notes: from Ancestry.com

Sarah married **Elisha Bevill** [MRIN: 433] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Elisha was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1773 in \_\_\_\_\_, Orange, North Carolina, USA, died \_\_\_\_\_-Jun 1833 in \_\_\_\_\_, Henry, Tennessee, USA at age 60, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LH6F-69K}

**100. Samuel Anderson Barkley**, son of **Samuel Barkley Sr.** and **Leah Madison**, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1770 in Ireland, died on 20 Mar 1804 in Salisbury, Rowan County, North Carolina, USA at age 34, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Samuel married **Mary N. Polly Locke** [MRIN: 965] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Mary was born on 7 Nov 1770 in Rowan County, North Carolina, USA, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1851 in Tippah County, Mississippi, USA at age 81, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 50 i. **John Locke Barkley** (born in 1794 in Salisbury, Rowan County, North Carolina, USA - died in Jul 1850 in Rutherford, Wayne, Tennessee, USA). John married **Elizabeth Bostic** [MRIN: 643], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Elizabeth was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1804 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, Alabama, USA, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1880 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, Mississippi, USA at age 76, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9CV4-7B5}

**101. Mary N. Polly Locke**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born on 7 Nov 1770 in Rowan County, North Carolina, USA, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1851 in Tippah County, Mississippi, USA at age 81, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

General Notes: From Ancestry -- [https://www.ancestry.com/mediaui-viewer/tree/36961795/person/19292494152/media/2b30df95-f78f-471d-87f8-3bfa10cd5698?destTreeId=48679969&destPersonId=372018754512&\\_phsrc=Xld9&\\_phstart=default](https://www.ancestry.com/mediaui-viewer/tree/36961795/person/19292494152/media/2b30df95-f78f-471d-87f8-3bfa10cd5698?destTreeId=48679969&destPersonId=372018754512&_phsrc=Xld9&_phstart=default)

Work of Pat Clare

Mary LOCKE, dau. of John LOCKE & Jane COWAN & widow of Thomas JONES.

BORN: 07 NOV. 1770 in \_\_\_\_\_ Co.,N.C.

DIED: \_\_\_\_\_ 185\_\_ in Tippah Co.,MS. or Gonzales Co.,TX.

MARRIED:(1st) 23 OCT. 1788 in Rowan Co.,N.C. to Thomas JONES [Source: Rowan Co.,N.C. Marriage Bonds]

Census Sources are...

1800 - Salisbury,Rowan Co.,N.C., pg. 319

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

1810 - Carolina, Rowan Co., N.C., pg. 73 [head of household listed as Mary Barkley]  
1820 - Rowan Co., N.C., pg. 256 & 257 [head of household listed as Widow Barkley]  
1830 - [there is a female aged 60-70 in the household of James Walker: see her dau. Jane Graham BARKLEY below for Census Source]  
1840 -  
1850 - [she is listed in the household of her son-in-law Jas. Walker: see her dau. Jane Graham BARKLEY below for Census Source]

Known Children of Mary LOCKE from various sources listed in said Post #'s above are...

[1] Catherine JONES

BORN: 15 OCT. 1785 in Rowan Co., N.C. [The Bible Source for her birth date found in one of the Post #'s above may have been a transcription error as her year of birth probably is 1789 and not 1785]

DIED: \_\_\_\_\_ 18\_\_ [after 1840]

MARRIED:(1st) \_\_\_\_\_ 18\_\_ [before \_\_\_\_\_ 1814] in \_\_\_\_\_ Co., \_\_\_\_\_. to Henry POOL(E)

MARRIED:(2nd) 10 MAR. 1825 in Rowan Co., N.C. to John COURTNEY (Born: between 1771 & 1780 on 1830)

[Source: Rowan Co., N.C. Marriage Bonds]

Census Sources are...

1820 -

1830 - Rowan Co., N.C., pg. 388 [Head of Household listed as Catharine Courtney]

1840 - Rowan Co., N.C., pg. 44

[2] John Locke BARKLEY [listed as Jowel or Towel L. BARKLY on 1850 Census]

BORN: \_\_\_\_\_ c1796 in Rowan Co., N.C.

DIED: \_\_\_\_\_ 18\_\_ [after 1860]

MARRIED:(1st) 12 JUNE 1818 in Maury Co., TN. to Anna POWELL (Born: between 1795 & 1804 on 1820)

[Source: Maury Co., TN. Marriages]

MARRIED:(2nd) \_\_\_\_\_ 182\_\_ in Maury Co., TN. to Elizabeth BOSTIC(K) [Source not yet validated by me]

Census Sources are...

1820 - Maury Co., TN., pg. 30

1830 - Maury Co., TN., pg. 341

1840 - Giles Co., TN., pg. 151

1850 - Civil District 9, Wayne Co., TN., pg. 338

1860 - Center Township, P.O.: Nevada City, Vernon Co., MO., pg. 45

[3] Samuel Anderson BARKLEY

BORN: \_\_\_\_\_ c1797 in Rowan Co., N.C.

DIED: \_\_\_\_\_ 1879 [before or after MAY 26] in Tippah Co., MS.

MARRIED: \_\_\_\_\_ c1821/'22 in \_\_\_\_\_ Co., N.C. to Matilda Templeton GRAY (Born: c1810 on 1850 & '60, c1805 on 1870).

Census Sources are...

1830 - Capt. PARKS Company, Rowan Co., N.C., pg. 390

1840 - Itawamba Co., MS., pg. 135

1850 - District No. 2, Tippah Co., MS., pg. 405

1860 - Southern Subdivision, P.O.: Orizaba, Tippah Co., MS., pg. 99 / 747

1870 - Range Three(3) Township Five(5), P.O.: Ripley, Tippah Co., MS., pg. 168

[4] Jane Graham BARKLEY

BORN: 10 JULY 1801 in Rowan Co., N.C.

DIED: 05 JULY 1880 in Lavaca Co., TX.

MARRIED:(1st) 12 SEP. 1820 in Mecklenburg Co., N.C. to James WALKER (Born: c1800 on 1850) [Source: Mecklenburg Co., N.C. Marriage Bonds]

MARRIED:(2nd) 14 FEB. 1854 in \_\_\_\_\_ Co., TX. to John PEARCE / PEIRCE / PIERCE [Source for marriage date and given name not yet validated by me]

Census Sources are...

1830 - Mecklenburg Co., N.C., pg. 318

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

1840 - Tippah Co.,MS., pg. 178  
1850 - District No. 2,Tippah Co.,MS., pg. 400  
1860 - P.O.: Big Hill,Gonzales Co.,TX., pg. 98  
1870 -  
1880 - Justice Precinct #6,Election Precinct No. 7,Town of Moulton,Lavaca Co.,TX., pg. 465B

----- THREE -----

Samuel BARKLEY, son of Robert BARKLEY & Leah ? FREEMAN / MADISON / TODD ?

BORN: \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ c1755 est. in Paxtang,Lancaster Co.,PA.

DIED: \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 18\_\_ [after 1800 Census]

MARRIED: 05 JULY 1784 in Rowan Co.,N.C. to Mary DAVIS, dau. of Conrad DAVIS [Source: Rowan Co.,N.C.

Marriage Bonds & Will Book E, pg. 250]

Census Sources are...

1790 - Rowan Co.,N.C., pg. 338

1800 - Salisbury,Rowan Co.,N.C., pg. 400

Mary married **Samuel Anderson Barkley** [MRIN: 965] \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Samuel was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1770 in Ireland, died on 20 Mar 1804 in Salisbury, Rowan County, North Carolina, USA at age 34, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L4X6-X8M}

**104. William (Willis ?) Davis**, son of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, was born \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L4X6-X8M}

Noted events in his life were:

- Aka: Willis, \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_, in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L4X6-X8M}

William married **Martha Wellingham** [MRIN: 155] on 9 Apr 1829 in Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, USA. Martha was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1813 in Columbia County, Georgia, USA, died on 25 Jun 1886 in Tuscaloosa, Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, USA at age 73, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KZW6-48H}

The child from this marriage was:

- 52 i. **Nathaniel Davis** (born on 8 Sep 1832 in Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, USA - died on 15 Jan 1902 in , Navarro, Texas, USA). Nathaniel married **Caroline Chappell** [MRIN: 154], daughter of **Miles Chappell** and **Priscilla A. Parker**, \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Caroline was born on 4 Aug 1835 in Fayette County, Alabama, USA, died on 30 Mar 1912 in Henderson County, Texas, USA at age 76, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in King Cemetery, Henderson County, Texas, USA. {FSID: LC7L-3ZC, FGID: 46345577}

**105. Martha Wellingham**, daughter of **Thomas Willingham**, was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1813 in Columbia County, Georgia, USA, died on 25 Jun 1886 in Tuscaloosa, Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, USA at age 73, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KZW6-48H}

General Notes: I originally had her birth year as 1810. Updated information came from Ancestry.com

[https://www.ancestry.com/family-tree/pt/PersonMatch.aspx?tid=48679969&pid=20142866466&\\_phsrc=qVw141&\\_phstart=default&usePUBJs=true](https://www.ancestry.com/family-tree/pt/PersonMatch.aspx?tid=48679969&pid=20142866466&_phsrc=qVw141&_phstart=default&usePUBJs=true)

Martha married **William (Willis ?) Davis** [MRIN: 155] on 9 Apr 1829 in Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, USA. William was born \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L4X6-X8M}

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

**106. Miles Chappell**, son of **Abner Chappell** and **Susannah "Moon" Moore**, was born 5 Jun 1790 in Granville County, Virginia, USA, died on 24 Mar 1887 in Sterling, Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, USA at age 96, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in Sterling Cemetery, Gorgas, Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, USA. {FGID: 21566022}



Miles Chappell

General Notes: From Find A Grave for Miles Chappell

Miles Chappell married Priscilla Parker. They had 14 children: Lucy, Sarah, Permelia Ann, James Harvey, Susannah, Mary, Catherine, Palatine Parthenia, Martha Jane, Lutitia, Caraline, Elizabeth, John A., and Alpha Ann.

Miles Chappell, born 5 June, 1790 in Amelia County, VA, moved to Bedford County, TN about 1807 with his parents Susannah Moore and Abner Chappell, a Revolutionary War veteran, born in Amelia County, 12 April, 1763, died in Howard County, MO, 15 Feb 1839. In Bedford County on 12 July, 1812, Miles married Priscilla Parker, born 10 April, 1797, daughter of Mary Harris and Elijah Parker, born about 1768 and died in 1853 in Raus, Bedford County. Around 1820, Abner moved west to Howard County, MO, where he claimed bounty land for his war service. At about the same time Miles and his young family moved south to Tennessee.

The next record concerning the two of them is of Miles' selling his inheritance from his father. The deed was recorded in Howard County Deed Book S, page 395, 1841. This important document was not discovered by Phillip Chappell who wrote The Chappell Genealogy in 1900, an extensive work that was appended and reprinted in 1983. In the 1950s, Mrs. John McQueen Guttery discovered the document and worked diligently at bringing forward the Miles Chappell line in a little book, The Chappell Family. Unfortunately only one of her books is known to be available to the public, so a copy has been included with other data in a collection entitled Chappells and Stanleys of Bedford County, TN., Jasper County, GA., Fayette and Tuscaloosa Counties, AL., and Hill and Johnston Counties, TX. and donated to LDS family history centers and the library at Tuscaloosa.

At least five and possibly seven of Miles' and Priscilla's fourteen children, twelve daughters and two sons, were born in Tennessee. The others were born in Fayette County, Alabama. Miles and Priscilla lived in Fayette County south of Berry, near the Tuscaloosa County line until their very last years when they moved into the home of their daughter and son-in-law Jesse M. and Martha Stanley in Tuscaloosa County. As their children married they established homes in both counties.

Their children were (1) Lucy, 26 June, 1813 - 27 Aug, 1838, married George W. Johnston, both buried at Pleasant Hill Cemetery at Berry; (2) Sarah, 15 Apr, 1815 - after 1889, married Robert Berry; (3) Permelia, 6 Feb, 1817 - 26 Oct, 1903, married Jehu Chaney Kirkland, both buried Siloam Church Cemetery, Winfield, Marion County, AL; (4) James Harvey, 27 Feb, 1819 - 23 Jan, 1896, married Lucy Freeman, both buried at Pleasant Hill; (5) Susanah, 6 Feb 1822, dsp, very young; (6) Mary, 21 Mar, 1824 - before 1887, married Oliver Davis; (7) Catherine, 27 Aug, 1826 - before 1887, married Samuel Whitson; (8) Palatine, 29 Jan, 1829 - after 1889, married John C. Freeman; (9) Martha Jane, 29 May, 1831 - 20 Sep, 1909, married Jesse Mercer Stanley, both buried in Sterling Cemetery near Miles and Priscilla; (10) Lutitia, 12 May, 1833 - 25 June, 1910, married William Lucius Stanley, both buried Oak Hill Cemetery, Jasper County, AL; (11) Caraline, 4 Aug, 1835 - after 1889, married Nathaniel Davis; (12) Elizabeth, 22 Sep, 1837 - 6 Sep 1910, married D. C. M. T. Winn, buried Pleasant Hill; (13) John A., 29 Nov, 1840 - after 1889, married Callester Bagwell, and (14) Alpha Ann, 13 May 1846 - after 1889, married John Thomas. Except for Susanah, all children had issue. There were thirty-three years between the the first and last child. Lucy the eldest had married, given birth to six children, and died at age twenty-five before the birth eight years later of Alpha Ann. The only two sons were separated by more than twenty-one years.

When Miles died intestate 24 Mar, 1887, and was buried in Tuscaloosa Co. in Bethlehem Church Cemetery in Sterling, just three months short of his ninety-seventh birthday, his son James Harvey Chappell and son-in-law Jesse M. Stanley were appointed administrators of his estate which would not be settled until 1894, seven years later. What had to be a monumentous task for his administrators would one day become a genealogist's bonanza. Miles had outlived four of his children. He had outlived grandchildren with heirs and even great grandchildren with heirs. All had to be traced down and accounted for, and when the final accounting was done eight members of the first generation inherited \$43.96 each and some of the great great grandchildren inherited eighty-one and one-fourth cents each from an estate which had been valued at \$849.00. Administrative fees, no doubt well-deserved, lawyer, and court fees had eaten away at the already meager estate that had taken so much effort to resolve. James Harvey and John A did not receive an inheritance, presumably because of the land Deeds of Gift they had received earlier from their father. At the beginning of the settling of the estate, Palatine and John C. Freeman, Alpha Ann and John Thomas, and John A. and Callister Chappell had already moved to Texas as had many of the subsequent generations. Others were living in Mississippi.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

This lengthy probate providing documentation of spouses, up to four generations of children, and their residence at the time, has been transcribed and is included in the Chappell and Stanley collection mentioned earlier. Also included in that collection is a list of about 750 descendants compiled from the estate record, Mrs. Guttery's work, marriage, census, and cemetery records.

Another useful and entertaining source of information on this couple is Miles' War of 1812 record, SC-14477. Because of the government red tape that was undoubtedly a nightmare for the participants, Miles's military record provides more information than many such records. Miles was drafted near Shelbyville, Bedford County, TN in November, 1814, and served in Captain John Jackson's Company, Tennessee Militia. Seventeen year old Priscilla was early pregnant with their second child. Miles served under General Andrew Jackson in the Battle of New Orleans, finished his tour of duty, was discharged honorably in May, 1815, and returned home just after the birth of his second daughter.

In Alabama, years later under the Acts of 1850 and 1855, Miles applied for and received bounty land for his service. In 1871, seventy-eight year old Miles signed a declaration of loyalty to the United States, attesting that in the recent rebellion, he had given no aid or comfort to the enemy, and requesting a pension under the provision of the act of 1871. In 1872, he was approved for a pension of \$8.00 a month. September 1, 1886, Tuscaloosa attorney, S. A. M. Wood wrote a letter at the request of Miles' daughter, Martha Stanley with whom Miles and Priscilla were now living. Miles was now blind and helpless, and it was their understanding that his condition entitled him to another \$4.00 a month for a total of \$12.00.

Whether the paperwork cleared Washington before Miles' death is uncertain. What is evident is the aggravation poor Priscilla encountered when she tried to get her widow's pension established. The required form was not too difficult, asking the usual information: date and place of birth, enlistment, death, and a description of his appearance at the time of his enlistment. He was, Priscilla recalled, five feet, nine inches tall, with black hair, blue eyes, and fair skin. It seems that although his name was written Miles, he was called "Milo." On occasion the latter spelling had been entered in his record, and when his blindness required him to have his vouchers signed with his "X" appended, the signer had written "Milo." Questions had arisen concerning this while he still lived, but after his death, it became a major obstacle for Priscilla. Oddly they never questioned the variations of Chappell, Chappel, and Chapel. Not only did she have to explain the Miles/Milo discrepancy, but she must show proof of their marriage which had occurred just seventy-five years, less three months, before Miles died! The poor widow responded, "...so far as I know it would be impossible for me to furnish proof of our marriage for there is no one living as I know of that saw us married..." Finally she satisfied their requirements with several sworn statements regarding the actual date of Miles' death, the spelling and pronunciation of his name, and that they had lived as man and wife for at least the last forty-five years. Eleven months after his death, Priscilla got her pension retroactive back to his death date and for the full \$12.00! What a fortune this must have seemed. Priscilla lived another eighteen months after the her pension was granted, and then on 27 Aug, 1889, she joined Miles in that peaceful little church cemetery in Sterling.

<http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~genealogy/achappell/miles.html>

Family Members

Parents

Photo

Abner Chappell

1763– 1833

Photo

Susannah Moore Chappell

1768– 1819

Spouse

Photo

Priscilla A Parker Chappell

1797– 1889

Children



# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Photo

Lucy Chappell Johnston

1813– 1838

Photo

Sarah Chappell Berry

1815– 1883

Photo

Permelia Chappell Kirkland

1817– 1903

Photo

James Harvey Chappell

1819– 1896

Photo

Palatine Parthenia Chappell Freeman

1828– 1911

Photo

Martha J. Chappell Stanley

1831– 1909

Photo

Lutitia Chappell Stanley

1833– 1910

Photo

Caroline Chappell Davis

1835– 1912

Photo

Elizabeth Chappell Wynn

1837– 1910

John Abner Chappell

1840– 1896

Photo

Alpha Ann Chappell Thomas

1846– 1901

Inscription

Virginia

PVT. 1 Regt. West Tenn. Mil.

War of 1812

June 5 1790

March 24 1887

---

Miles Chappell Bio by Anne Chappell

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Taken from: [http://boards.rootsweb.com/localities.northam.usa.states.alabama.counties.tuscaloosa/64\\_8/mb.ashx](http://boards.rootsweb.com/localities.northam.usa.states.alabama.counties.tuscaloosa/64_8/mb.ashx)

## MILES AND PRISCILLA PARKER CHAPPELL

Miles Chappell, born 5 June, 1790 in Amelia County, VA, moved to Bedford County, TN about 1807 with his parents Susannah Moore and Abner Chappell, a Revolutionary War veteran, born in Amelia County, 12 April, 1763, died in Howard County, MO, 15 Feb 1839. In Bedford County on 12 July, 1812, Miles married Priscilla Parker, born 10 April, 1797, daughter of Mary Harris and Elijah Parker, born about 1768 and died in 1853 in Raus, Bedford County.

Around 1820, Abner moved west to Howard County, MO, where he claimed bounty land for his war service. At about the same time Miles and his young family moved south to Tennessee.

The next record concerning the two of them is of Miles' selling his inheritance from his father. The deed was recorded in Howard County Deed Book S, page 395, 1841. This important document was not discovered by Phillip Chappell who wrote *The Chappell Genealogy* in 1900, an extensive work that was appended and reprinted in 1983. In the 1950s, Mrs. John McQueen Guttery discovered the document and worked diligently at bringing forward the Miles Chappell line in a little book, *The Chappell Family*. Unfortunately only one of her books is known to be available to the public, so a copy has been included with other data in a collection entitled *Chappells and Stanleys of Bedford County, TN., Jasper County, GA., Fayette and Tuscaloosa Counties, AL., and Hill and Johnston Counties, TX.* and donated to LDS family history centers and the library at Tuscaloosa.

At least five and possibly seven of Miles' and Priscilla's fourteen children, twelve daughters and two sons, were born in Tennessee. The others were born in Fayette County, Alabama. Miles and Priscilla lived in Fayette County south of Berry, near the Tuscaloosa County line until their very last years when they moved into the home of their daughter and son-in-law Jesse M. and Martha Stanley in Tuscaloosa County. As their children married they established homes in both counties.

Their children were

- (1) Lucy, 26 June, 1813 - 27 Aug, 1838, married George W. Johnston, both buried at Pleasant Hill Cemetery at Berry;
- (2) Sarah, 15 Apr, 1815 - after 1889, married Robert Berry;
- (3) Permelia, 6 Feb, 1817 - 26 Oct, 1903, married Jehu Chaney Kirkland, both buried Siloam Church Cemetery, Winfield, Marion County, AL;
- (4) James Harvey, 27 Feb, 1819 - 23 Jan, 1896, married Lucy Freeman, both buried at Pleasant Hill;
- (5) Susanah, 6 Feb 1822, dsp, very young;
- (6) Mary, 21 Mar, 1824 - before 1887, married Oliver Davis;
- (7) Catherine, 27 Aug, 1826 - before 1887, married Samuel Whitson;
- (8) Palatine, 29 Jan, 1929 - after 1889, married John C. Freeman;
- (9) Martha Jane, 29 May, 1831 - 20 Sep, 1909, married Jesse Mercer Stanley, both buried in Sterling Cemetery near Miles and Priscilla;
- (10) Lutitia, 12 May, 1833 - 25 June, 1910, married William Lucius Stanley, both buried Oak Hill Cemetery, Jasper County, AL;
- (11) Caraline, 4 Aug, 1835 - after 1889, married Nathaniel Davis;

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

(12) Elizabeth, 22 Sep, 1837 - 6 Sep 1910, married D. C. M. T. Winn, buried Pleasant Hill;

(13) John A., 29 Nov, 1840 - after 1889, married Callester Bagwell, and

(14) Alpha Ann, 13 May 1846 - after 1889, married John Thomas.

Except for Susanah, all children had issue. There were thirty-three years between the the first and last child. Lucy the eldest had married, given birth to six children, and died at age twenty-five before the birth eight years later of Alpha Ann. The only two sons were separated by more than twenty-one years.

When Miles died intestate 24 Mar, 1887, and was buried in Tuscaloosa Co. in Bethlehem Church Cemetery in Sterling, just three months short of his ninety-seventh birthday, his son James Harvey Chappell and son-in-law Jesse M. Stanley were appointed administrators of his estate which would not be settled until 1894, seven years later. What had to be a monumentous task for his administrators would one day become a genealogist's bonanza. Miles had outlived four of his children. He had outlived grandchildren with heirs and even great grandchildren with heirs. All had to be traced down and accounted for, and when the final accounting was done eight members of the first generation inherited \$43.96 each and some of the great great grandchildren inherited eighty-one and one-fourth cents each from an estate which had been valued at \$849.00. Administrative fees, no doubt well-deserved, lawyer, and court fees had eaten away at the already meager estate that had taken so much effort to resolve. James Harvey and John A did not receive an inheritance, presumably because of the land Deeds of Gift they had received earlier from their father. At the beginning of the settling of the estate, Palatine and John C. Freeman, Alpha Ann and John Thomas, and John A. and Callister Chappell had already moved to Texas as had many of the subsequent generations. Others were living in Mississippi. This lengthy probate providing documentation of spouses, up to four generations of children, and their residence at the time, has been transcribed and is included in the Chappell and Stanley collection mentioned earlier. Also included in that collection is a list of about 750 descendants compiled from the estate record, Mrs. Guttery's work, marriage, census, and cemetery records.

Another useful and entertaining source of information on this couple is Miles' War of 1812 record, SC-14477. Because of the government red tape that was undoubtedly a nightmare for the participants, Miles's military record provides more information than many such records. Miles was drafted near Shelbyville, Bedford County, TN in November, 1814, and served in Captain John Jackson's Company, Tennessee Militia. Seventeen year old Priscilla was early pregnant with their second child. Miles served under General Andrew Jackson in the Battle of New Orleans, finished his tour of duty, was discharged honorably in May, 1815, and returned home just after the birth of his second daughter.

In Alabama, years later under the Acts of 1850 and 1855, Miles applied for and received bounty land for his service. In 1871, seventy-eight year old Miles signed a declaration of loyalty to the United States, attesting that in the recent rebellion, he had given no aid or comfort to the enemy, and requesting a pension under the provision of the act of 1871. In 1872, he was approved for a pension of \$8.00 a month. September 1, 1886, Tuscaloosa attorney, S. A. M. Wood wrote a letter at the request of Miles' daughter, Martha Stanley with whom Miles and Priscilla were now living. Miles was now blind and helpless, and it was their understanding that his condition entitled him to another \$4.00 a month for a total of \$12.00.

Whether the paperwork cleared Washington before Miles' death is uncertain. What is evident is the aggravation poor Priscilla encountered when she tried to get her widow's pension established. The required form was not too difficult, asking the usual information: date and place of birth, enlistment, death, and a description of his appearance at the time of his enlistment. He was, Priscilla recalled, five feet, nine inches tall, with black hair, blue eyes, and fair skin. It seems that although his name was written Miles, he was called "Milo." On occasion the latter spelling had been entered in his record, and when his blindness required him to have his vouchers signed with his "X" appended, the signer had written "Milo." Questions had arisen concerning this while he still lived, but after his death, it became a major obstacle for Priscilla. Oddly they never questioned the variations of Chappell, Chappel, and Chapel. Not only did she have to explain the Miles\Milo discrepancy, but she must show proof of their marriage which had occurred just seventy-five years, less three months, before Miles died! The poor widow responded, "...so far as I know it would be impossible for me to furnish proof of our marriage for there is no one living as I know of that saw us married..." Finally she satisfied their requirements with several sworn statements regarding the actual date of Miles' death, the spelling and

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

pronunciation of his name, and that they had lived as man and wife for at least the last forty-five years. Eleven months after his death, Priscilla got her pension retroactive back to his death date and for the full \$12.00! What a fortune this must have seemed. Priscilla lived another eighteen months after the her pension was granted, and then on 27 Aug, 1889, she joined Miles in that peaceful little church cemetery in Sterling.

---

Ancestry.com

When Miles Chappell was born on June 5, 1790, in Amelia, Virginia, his father, Abner, was 27 and his mother, Susannah, was 28. He had one son and one daughter from one relationship. He then married Priscilla Parker and they had 18 children together. He died on March 24, 1887, in Sterling, Alabama, at the impressive age of 96, and was buried in Gorgas, Alabama.

---

Miles married **Priscilla A. Parker** [MRIN: 778] on 12 Jul 1812 in Walker, Alabama, USA. Priscilla was born on 10 Apr 1797 in North Carolina, USA, died on 27 Aug 1889 in Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, USA at age 92, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in Sterling Cemetery, Gorgas, Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, USA. {FGID: 26126420}

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **Lucy Chappell** was born on 26 Jun 1813 in Bedford County, Tennessee, USA, died on 27 Aug 1838 in Fayette County, Alabama, USA at age 25, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Lucy married **George Washington Johnston** [MRIN: 801], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. George was born \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died on 29 Mar 1865 in Alabama, USA, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
  - ii. **Sarah Chappell** was born on 15 Apr 1815 in Bedford County, Tennessee, USA, died on 13 Mar 1883 in Berry, Fayette County, Alabama, USA at age 67, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Sarah married **Robert C. Berry** [MRIN: 78], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - 1837 in Fayette, Fayette County, Alabama, USA. Robert was born \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
  - iii. **Permelia Chappell** was born on 6 Feb 1817 in Bedford County, Tennessee, USA, died on 26 Oct 1903 in Fayette County, Alabama, USA at age 86, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Permelia married **Unknown Kirkland** [MRIN: 987], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Unknown was born \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
  - iv. **James Harvery Chappell** was born on 27 Feb 1819 in Bedford County, Tennessee, USA, died on 23 Jan 1896 in Fayette County, Alabama, USA at age 76, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. James married **Lucy Ann Freeman** [MRIN: 802], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Lucy was born on 21 Oct 1818 in South Carolina, USA, died on 15 Aug 1895 in Fayette County, Alabama, USA at age 76, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
  - v. **Palatine Parthenia Chappell** was born on 29 Jan 1828 in Fayette County, Alabama, USA, died on 11 Oct 1911 in Erath County, Texas, USA at age 83, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Palatine married **John Collier Freeman** [MRIN: 803], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. John was born on 30 Sep 1825 in Alabama, USA, died on 3 Feb 1897 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 71, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
  - vi. **Martha J. Chappell** was born on 29 May 1831 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died on 20 Sep 1909 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 78, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
  - vii. **Lutitia Chappell** was born in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - 1833 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - 1910 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age \_\_\_\_\_.
-

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

77, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Oak Hill Cemetery, Jasper, Walker County, Alabama, USA. {FGID: 12143268}. Lutitia married **William Lucius Stanley** [MRIN: 953], son of \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_. William was born on 20 Dec 1816 in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, died on 20 Jun 1883 in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, at age 66, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Jasper Memorial Cemetery, Jasper, Walker County, Alabama, USA. {FGID: 36801769}

- 53 viii. **Caroline Chappell** (born on 4 Aug 1835 in Fayette County, Alabama, USA - died on 30 Mar 1912 in Henderson County, Texas, USA). Caroline married **Nathaniel Davis** [MRIN: 154], son of **William (Willis ?) Davis** and **Martha Wellingham**, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_. Nathaniel was born on 8 Sep 1832 in Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, USA, died on 15 Jan 1902 in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, Navarro, Texas, USA at age 69, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Old Chatfield Cemetery, Chatfield, Navarro County, Texas, USA. {FSID: LC7L-WHT, FGID: 143404910}

**107. Priscilla A. Parker**, daughter of **Elijah Richard Parker** and **Marry Harris**, was born on 10 Apr 1797 in North Carolina, USA, died on 27 Aug 1889 in Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, USA at age 92, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Sterling Cemetery, Gorgas, Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, USA. {FGID: 26126420}

General Notes: Ancestry.com

Priscilla Parker

(1797-1889)

4th Great-Grandmother

When Priscilla Parker was born on April 10, 1797, in Bedford, Tennessee, her father, Elijah, was 29, and her mother, Mary, was 27. She married Miles Chappell and they had 18 children together. She also had one son from another relationship. She died on August 27, 1889, in Sterling, Alabama, at the impressive age of 92, and was buried in Gorgas, Alabama.

---

Priscilla married **Miles Chappell** [MRIN: 778] on 12 Jul 1812 in Walker, Alabama, USA. Miles was born 5 Jun 1790 in Granville County, Virginia, USA, died on 24 Mar 1887 in Sterling, Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, USA at age 96, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Sterling Cemetery, Gorgas, Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, USA. {FGID: 21566022}

**110. Jesse X Barnes**, son of \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ 1773 in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ 1853 in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, at age 80, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LDL5-X2N}

General Notes: Parents infor comes from:

<http://trees.ancestry.com/pt/PersonMatch.aspx?tid=6252403&pid=-1316706978&pg=32842&pgPL=pid&pgPS=-1316706978>

Jesse married **Nancy dpd X Culver** [MRIN: 725] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_. Nancy was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ 1784 in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ 1840 in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, at age 56, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LDL5-XGY}

The child from this marriage was:

- 55 i. **Wealthy (Marthy) Barnes** (born in 1830 in North Carolina - died in 1880 in Collins, Fayette, Alabama). Wealthy married **Spencer Bobo** [MRIN: 152], son of \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_. Spencer was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ 1808 in Spartanburg, Spartanburg, South Carolina, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ 1850 in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, Fayette, Alabama, USA at age 42, and was buried

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LH2D-39C, FGID: 70857515}

**111. Nancy dpd X Culver**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1784 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1840 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, at age 56, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LDL5-XGY}

Nancy married **Jesse X Barnes** [MRIN: 725] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Jesse was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1773 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1853 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, at age 80, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LDL5-X2N}

**120. Richard Newcomb**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1780 in Brooklyn, Kings County (Brooklyn), New York, USA, died \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
Richard married someone \_\_\_\_\_.

His child was:

- 60 i. **John Warren Newcomb** (born in Connecticut, USA - d. \_\_\_\_/\_\_\_\_/\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_). John married someone \_\_\_\_\_.

**126. James Jefferson LeFors**, son of **Samuel LeFors (LaForce)** and **Margery Montgomery**, was born on 8 Jul 1808 in Louisville, Jefferson County, Kentucky, USA, died on 19 Sep 1881 in Cleburne, Johnson County, Texas, USA at age 73, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Caddo Grove Cemetery, Joshua, Johnson County, Texas, USA. {FSID: KNW2-NFW, FGID: 38375182}

General Notes: ? Rufe LeFors in his autobiography "Facts as I Remember Them" on page 67 (paper back edition) said his father died at age 74 in the winter of 1882 at his son Bill's (William) home and is burried in Cleburn. (I assume that is Cleburne, Texas)

---

From Martha Fanning's Family Tree DNA family tree she has his birth in Louisville, Jefferson County, Kentucky, 8 Jul 1808

---

James married **Jeanette (Jenetta) Jones** [MRIN: 478] on 20 Oct 1830 in Scott County, Kentucky. Jeanette was born on 11 Nov 1817 in Kentucky, USA, died on 25 Feb 1845 in Missouri, USA at age 27, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KGN9-TBB, FGID: 42745871}

Children from this marriage were:

- 63 i. **Sarah Eliza Jane LeFors** (born on 4 Oct 1831 in Scott County, Kentucky, USA - died on 6 Jan 1878 in Shelbyville, Shelby County, Indiana, USA). Sarah married **Thomas J. McCarty** [MRIN: 153], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, about \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1845 in Marion County, Arkansas. Thomas was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1802 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, Virginia, USA, died on 21 Dec 1884 in Glass Ranch, Dickens County, Texas, USA at age 82, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L673-F3Q, FGID: 84179580}
- ii. **Margery Eleanor LeFors** was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1833 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1878 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, at age 45, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
iii. **Mary Jane LeFors** was born on 4 Feb 1835 in Dadeville, Dade County, Missouri, USA, died on 28 Dec 1917 in Joshua, Johnson County, Texas, USA at age 82, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FGID: 42679223}. Mary married **Ruben Fletcher Cope** [MRIN: 996], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1851 in Arkansas, USA. Ruben was born on 27 Nov 1830 in Sumner, Tennessee, USA,

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

- died on 30 Aug 1907 in Joshua, Johnson County, Texas, USA at age 76, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FGID: 42679217}
- iv. **John Benly LeFors** was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1836 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.
- v. **Matilda Jennetta LeFors** was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1839 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.
- vi. **Molita Ann LeFors** was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1840 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.
- vii. **Nancy jElizabeth LeFors** was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1843 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

James next married **Martha Mahala West** [MRIN: 542], daughter of **Isham West** and **Martha Alzadia Perry**, on 30 Nov 1845 in Dade County, Missouri. Martha was born on 11 May 1827 in Tennessee, USA, died on 21 Aug 1875 in Choctaw Nation, Indian Territory at age 48, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Cabin Creek near Mobeetie, Wheeler, Texas, USA. {FSID: KPH3-Z35, FGID: 42746033}

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **James Isham "Perry" LeFors** was born on 4 Jul 1849 in Dade County, Missouri, USA, died on 6 Sep 1909 in Lefors, Gray County, Texas, USA at age 60, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KPH3-8KC, FGID: 24998856}. James married **Emma Lang** [MRIN: 816], daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, on 15 Jan 1887 in Wheeler, Wheeler, Texas, USA. Emma was born on 4 Mar 1868 in Switzerland, died on 25 Jan 1958 in Pampa, Gray County, Texas, USA at age 89, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FGID: 38284940}
- ii. **Samuel Houston LeFors** was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1850 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1878 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, at age 28, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.
- iii. **William Jasper West LeFors** was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1851 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1929 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, at age 78, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.
- iv. **Thomas Newton LeFors** was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1853 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1894 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, at age 41, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.
- v. **Isaac Hugh LeFors** was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1858 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.
- vi. **Rufus "Rufe" Anderson LeFors** was born on 25 Aug 1859 in Jenny Lind, Sebastian County, Arkansas, died on 15 Jan 1946 in San Antonio, Bexar County, Texas at age 86, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KC9L-T71}. Rufus married **Frances "Fannie" Sanders** [MRIN: 540], daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, on 11 Jan 1883 in Mobeetie, Wheeler County, Texas. Frances was born on 14 Feb 1867 in Kentucky, died on 15 Aug 1922 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, at age 55, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZNH-1VJ}
- vii. **Jefferson Davis LeFors** was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1861 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1923 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, at age 62, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.
- viii. **Doctor Price LeFors** was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1863 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1870 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, at age 7, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.
- ix. **Joe Shelby LeFors** was born on 20 Feb 1865 in Paris, Lamar County, Texas, USA, died on 1 Oct

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

1940 in Buffalo, Johnson County, Wyoming, USA at age 75, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Willow Grove Cemetery, Buffalo Wyoming. {FSID: KZNB-3HV, FGID: 7470}. Joe married **Bessie Mahala Hannum** [MRIN: 545], daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, on 5 Aug 1896 in Newcastle, (Wyoming ?). Bessie was born on 7 Oct 1879 in Kansas, USA, died on 22 Mar 1964 in Los Angeles County, California, USA at age 84, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: MWCS-6YT, FGID: 54794591}. Joe next married **Nettie Waegle** [MRIN: 907], daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, on 7 Jun 1933 in Hardin, Big Horn County, Montana, USA. Nettie was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1873 in Stockport, Ohio, USA, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

- x. **Robert Edmon LeFors** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1866 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

**127. Jeanette (Jenetta) Jones**, daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, was born on 11 Nov 1817 in Kentucky, USA, died on 25 Feb 1845 in Missouri, USA at age 27, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: KGN9-TBB, FGID: 42745871}

General Notes: from Ancestry.com born 11 Nov 1807, Oregon

---

From Find a Grave born 11 Nov 1817, Kentucky

Jeanette married **James Jefferson LeFors** [MRIN: 478] on 20 Oct 1830 in Scott County, Kentucky. James was born on 8 Jul 1808 in Louisville, Jefferson County, Kentucky, USA, died on 19 Sep 1881 in Cleburne, Johnson County, Texas, USA at age 73, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Caddo Grove Cemetery, Joshua, Johnson County, Texas, USA. {FSID: KNW2-NFW, FGID: 38375182}

### Source Citations

1. The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, "FamilySearch Family Tree," database, *FamilySearch* (<http://www.familysearch.org> : accessed 11 Feb 2014), entry for Jesse Britton, person ID L8PF-9NT.



# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

## Eighth Generation (5th Great-Grandparents)

**128. Arthur Stephenson Sr.**, son of **Abraham Stephenson Sr.** and **Ann Burch**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1718 in Northampton County, North Carolina, USA, died \_\_\_\_-Dec 1792 in Northampton County, North Carolina, USA at age 74, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LCX8-NMH}

General Notes: \*\*The following information was taken from Rebecca Leach Ddozier's book, "Twelve Northampton County, North Carolina Families 1650-1850, published by Gateway Press, INC., Baltimore, MD 2004; page 330:

Arthur ((Abraham(2), John Stephenson(1)), son of Abraham and Ann (mnu) Stephenson, was born in Northampton Co., NC. Prior to 26 Feb. 1754, he married an Elizabeth whose surname is unknown.(35) He received as a "deed of gift" three slaves, George, Sall, and Sedler from his father on 1 Aug. 1762(36). His son Arthur Stephenson, Jr. and his nephew, Abraham Stephenson Jr., son of Abraham, witnessed this "deed of gift." Arthur Stephenson and Joseph Woodard sold 212 acres to Abraham Wall on 15 April 1773(37). Arthur Stephenson, Jr. witnessed this deed. During May of 1778, Arthur gave his daughter Suky Stephenson one Negro boy named Daniel, a bed, and some furniture. He gave his daughter, Bytha Stephenson one Negro girl named Tanner, a bed, and some furniture. Arthur gave to his son Abraham Stephenson all of his land, one copper still cap and worm, a Negro boy named Luke, and a Negro girl named Lucy, on 3 Dec. 1779(38). on the 1786 Northampton County census Arthur was listed as having two males under 21 or over 60 years of age, two females, and two slaves of undetermined ages living in his home. Arthur wrote his will on 26 Oct. 1789, and it was probated during the December Court of 1792(39). In his will, Arthur mentioned his grandson William Stephenson and his daughters Mary Jones, Elizabeth McCone, Martha Vick, Mildred Smith, Tabitha Stephenson, Lucy clifton, and his son Abraham. He indicated his wife was living, but he didn't give her name. Witnesses to Arthur's will were Winborne Jenkins, John d. Houseman and Jacob Boon. He names his executors as son Abraham Stephenson, and Benjamin Boon and Jacob Boon, Jr. One of Arthur's executors, Jacob boon, owned land that joined Arthur's land(40). Jacob also witnessed several deeds executed by Arthur(41).

(35)Hofmann, Margaret M., Abstracts of Deeds, Northampton co., NC. Public Registry, Deed Book One and Deed Book Two, p. 101, DB 2, p. 150, named an Elizabeth as the wife of Arthur Stephenson.

(36)Bradley, Stephen, The Deeds of Northampton Co., NC 1769-1774, p. 20; DB 3, p. 188.

(37)Bradley, Stephen, The Deeds of Northampton Co., NC 1774-1787, p. 23; DB 6, p. 246.

(38)Northampton, Co., NC, DB 6, pp. 286, 288, 299.

(39)Hofmann, Margaret M., Northampton co., NC 1759-1808, Gen Abstracts of Wills, p. 79; Arthur Stephenson's will.

(40)Bradley, Stephen, The Deeds of Northampton Co., NC 1769-1774, pp. 17, 45, 78; DB 3, p. 162, DB 4, p. 30, DB 5, p. 334.

(41)Ibid.

---

This information was provided to me by Ed Barnes, about 1999.

### Census:

1784-1787 State Census, Northampton County, Capt. Bennett's District, page 15:

Arthur Stevenson - WM under 21 & above 60 (2), WF all ages (2), Blacks (6)

Abraham Stevenson - WM 21-60 Yrs (1), WM under 21 & above 60 (2), WF all ages (2), Blacks (3)

William Stevenson - WM under 21 & above 60 (1), WF all ages (1), Blacks (0)

Note: Arthur, son Abraham and grandson William Stevenson were listed in succession providing strong evidence that they were of the same family.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

1790 US Census:

Arthur Stephenson - FWM 16 & upwards (1), FWM under 16 (0), FWF all ages (2), Slaves (6)

Abram Stephenson - FWM 16 & upwards (2), FWM under 16 (4), FWF all ages (3), Slaves (4)

William Stephenson - FWM 16 & upwards (1), FWM under 16 (0), FWF all ages (4), Slaves (0)

Note: Abram and son, Arthur Stephenson, were listed adjoining each other and grandson, William Stephenson, listed in general neighborhood but with 18 households between Arthur and William. In their neighborhood are listed two families of Deberrys and fairly large slave holdings. Could this indicate that they were living between Galacia and Conway around Deberrys Mill?

Will:

Northampton County Will Book I, Arthur Stephenson, dated October 26, 1792, Probated December Court 1792

In the name of God, Amen, I, Arthur Stephenson of Northampton County and the State of North Carolina being at this time of a disposing mind and memory thanks be to god for it therefore calling to mind the mortality of my body knowing that it is appointed for all flesh once to die do make and ordain this my last will and testament in the following manner and form:

First: I will that all my just debts be paid.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my Grandson William Stephenson five shillings to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Mary Jones five shillings to her and her heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Elizabeth McCone five shillings to her and her heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Martha Vick forty pounds current money of the State to her and her heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Mildred Smith forty pounds current money of the State to her and her heirs forever.

Item: I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Tabitha Stephenson forty pounds current money of the State to her and her heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Lucy Clifton forty pounds current money of the State to her and her heirs forever.

Item. I lend the labour of all my negroes and the lent of the other part of my estate to my wife as long as she lives a widow.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my Son Abraham Stephenson all the remainder part of my estate of whatsoever kind it be unto him and his heirs forever.

And I do appoint my son Abraham & my friend Benjamin Boon and Jacob Boon, Junr, Executors of this my last Will and Testament revoking and making void all wills heretofore by me made.

Witness my hand and seal the 26th day of October 1789. Arthur (x) Stephenson

Signed Sealed and Declared in the presence of Winbourne Jenkins, Jno, D. Housemann(?), Jacob Boon, Senr.

Northampton County December Court 1892(?) The will of Arthur Stephenson dec'd was exhibited into Court and proved by the oath of Winbourne Jenkinson one of the subscribing witnesses thereto, at the same time Abraham Stephenson & Benjamin Boone qualified Executors thereof.

---

The following information was provided by Alan C. Stephenson, from Chapel Hill, North Carolina, March 25, 2010:

Arthur Sr.'s birth date is estimated based on the assumption that he was at least 21 years old at the date of the 1739 deed from Nicholas boon (deed 1 below).

The father-son relationship of abraham Sr. and Arthur Sr. is assumed based on (1) the deed of three slaves from Abraham Sr. to Arthur Sr. dated August 1, 1762, witnessed by Abraham Jr. and Arthur Jr. (see deed 12 below), although a family relationship among these four men is not stated in the deed; (2) the 1739 deed from Nicholas Boon to Arthur, witnessed by Abraham, described below (deed 1); and (3) the fact that Arthur's November 1761 land grant was originally surveyed for Abraham Stevenson (see items 10 and 10A below). It is likely that the Arthur Stevenson who was a grantor, along with Abraham and his wife Ann, in deed 9 under Virginia Deeds and Land Grants above was Arthur Sr.

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

The father-son relationship of Arthur Sr. and Arthur Jr. is assumed based on the following facts. Arthur named a grandson William in his will quoted below. Later records for Arthur's only other known son, Abraham, do not show Abraham had a son by the name of William. The deeds marked with an asterick below indicate that there were two Arthurs in Northampton County during the 18th century. The land conveyed in deed 25 was part of the land acquired by an Arthur deed 22. Deed 25 indicates that Arthur Jr. was living in Orange County, North Carolina in January 1774. An Arthur died in Orange County in 1776 and his will named Joshua Johnston (see deed 21 below), John McCone (see deed 26 below) and Abraham Stephens as executors. See Will under notes for Arthur Jr. The Abraham named in the 1776 will was likely the only recorded son of Arthur Sr. John McCone was probably the husband of Elizabeth McCone, daughter of Arthur Sr. See deed 2 under Notes for Abraham (d. Abt 1823). However, it is not clear who the Arthur Jr. in deed 32 below was because the Arthur who left a will in Orange County had died four years earlier.

### Deeds and Land Grants:

Several of the following deeds do not involve Arthur Sr. However, all deeds prior to the death of Arthur Sr. that involve an Arthur or an Arthur Sr. or Jr. are listed together for ease of reference.

1. Nicholas Boon (of Bertie Precinct) to Arthur Stevenson dated October 17, 1739, 20 pounds silver money for 125 acres at the time in the possession of Arthur, reference to a patent dated December 3, 1720 [likely the patent to William Boon referred to in the deed from Elias Fort to Abraham; see deed 2 under Deeds and Grants in Notes for Abraham Sr.], on the south side of the Meherrin River adjoining Carolus Anderson, Elias Fort, Joseph Strckland, William Eldridge and the line of marked trees made by Robert Cobb and Arthur Stevenson; witnessed by Joseph Cobb, Robert Cobb [with a mark] and Abraham Stevenson [no mark indicated]. Bertie DB E:525.
2. Nicholas Boon (of Bertie Precinct) to Robert Cobb (of Bertie Precinct) dated October 17, 1739, 20 pounds silver money for 165 acres on the south side of the Meherrin River adjoining John Deberry, Nicholas Boon, William Eldridge and a line of marked trees made by Arthur Stephens and Robert Cobb; witnessed by Joseph Cobb Jr., Charles Anderson [with a mark] and Abraham Stevenson [no mark indicated]. Bertie DB E:553.
3. Arthur Stevenson to Robert Cobb dated December 3, [year illegible; recorded 1746], 25 pounds Va. for 125 acres on the south side of the Meherrin Rover adjoining the river, Carolus Anderson, Elias Ford [Fort?], Joseph Strickland and Wiliam Eldridge; Arthur signed [with a mark]; witnessed by ??? Deberry Benjamin Cobb [with a mak]. NH DB 1:272.
4. Joseph Cobb to Arthur Stevenson dated February 22, 1746/7, 7 pounds 10 shillings Va. for 150 acres on the southeast side of Corroroy Swamp adjoining a branch and the swamp; witnessed by Samuel Carter, Joseph Strickland and John Wade. NH DB 1:311.
5. Oliver Woodard to Arthur Stevenson dated December 21, 1751, 27 pounds Va. for 150 acres on the south side of Corriroy Swamp adjoining the swamp, Mandew's [Mandue's?] branch and a branch; 100 acres part of a lapsed patent granted to John Farrow dated November 5, 1728, and 50 acres part of a patent dated April 1, 1723 to Thomas Mandew [Mandue?]; also signed by wife Anne; witnessed by John Woodard and John Smith. NH DB 2:72.
6. Robert Smelly to Arthur Stevenson dated October 17, 1752, 9 pounds for 300 acres on the fork of Coriroy Swamp and Kirby Creek adjoining the swamp, John Woodard and John Smelly; part of a 1749 grant to Smelly; also signed by Elizabeth Smelly; witnessed by Robert Monger, Benjamin Morrell and John Smelly. NH DB 2:106.
7. Arthur Stevenson to John Austin Finnie (of Prince George Co. Va.) dated February 28, 1753, 10 pounds 6 shillings Va. for 100 acres on the south side of Cororoy Swamp adjoining the swamp and Mandew's [Mandue's?] branch; part of 150 acres purchased from Oliver Woodard; Arthur signed [with a mark]; witnessed by William Baker and William Liles. NH DB 2:105.
8. Arthur Stevenson to James Massingall Sr. dated February 26, 1754, 20 pounds for 150 acres on the south side of Corroroy Swamp adjoining the swamp, Benjamin Cobb, Arthur Stevenson and pine log branch; [Arthur's signature shown as "Arthur A"]; Elizabeth Stevenson also signed [with a mark]; witnessed by Robert Monger, Richard

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Reynolds and John Smith. NH DB 2:150.

9. Land grant from John Earl Granville to Arthur Stevenson dated March 3, 1761, for 581 acres adjoining Joseph Powell's corner, Nicholas Tyner's corner, Gust [or Great?] Branch, Thomas Liles' corner, Austin Finney, James Masingal, Corriroy swamp and Benjamin Cobb's old patent; surveyed for Arthur Stevenson January 24, 1756; Richard Reynolds and William Reynolds chain carriers. [See deeds 11, 16, 18, and 19 below].

10. Land grant from John Earl Granville to Arthur Stevenson dated November 20, 1761 for 698 acres adjoining Thomas Liles' corner, Nicholas Tyner's corner, Joseph Powell and Patty's Delight; surveyed for Abraham Stevenson March 29, 1756; Richard Reynolds and Jacob Boon chain carriers. [It appears that the grant was to have been originally obtained by Abraham; see item 10A below.] [See deeds 14 and 15 below.]

10A. Land grant from John Earl Granville to John Martin dated August 1, 1762, of 675 acres on Patty's Delight adjoining a branch, the mill prong of Patty's Delight, Benjamin Deberry, Abraham Stevenson's corner maple in the head of Patty's Delight and James Holland; surveyed June 20, 1762. [The reference to the land adjoining Abraham rather than Arthur further indicates that the adjoining property may have been originally owned by Abraham or part of the land grant described in item 10 above that was originally surveyed for Abraham.]

11. Arthur Stevenson and wife Elizabeth to Jacob Woodard dated February 1, 1762, 7 pounds Great Britain for 140 acres adjoining Jacob Boon, a branch, Manders [Mandue's?] branch, Austin Fenner [Finnie?] and ??? Boon; part of the March 1761 grant to Arthur; signed by Arthur [with a mark "A"] and by Elizabeth [with a mark "S"]; witnessed by Joseph Woodard and Mary M. Shelly [Smelly?] NH DB 3:162.

\*12. Abraham Stevenson, Sr. to Arthur Stevenson dated August 1, 1762, deed of three slaves, George, Salt and Sedler, "for divers good causes and valuable consideration"; signed by Abraham Sr. [with a mark "A"]; witnessed by Abraham Jr. [no indication of a mark] and Arthur [with a mark "A"]. NH DB 3:188. [A family relationship among these four men is not stated in the deed. The 1788 will of Abraham Jr. was signed and signature of the 1789 will of Arthur was signed with a mark. No will of the senior Abraham has been found.]

13. Arthur Stevenson and John Clifton to Ephraim Justice (of Southampton, Co. Va.) dated April 30, 1763, 20 pounds 10 shillings Va. For 180 acres adjoining Jacob Powell, Arthur Stevenson, Benjamin Clifton, ??? Bryant, the great branch and "the fork"; signed by Arthur [with a mark "A"]; witnessed by John Britte, Benjamin Clifton and ??? Massingall. NH DB 3:250.

14. Arthur Stevenson to George Brewer dated February 6, 1764, 20 pounds Va. for 100 acres adjoining Indian branch, Joseph Woodard, the road to Squire Washington's Ferry, Capt. Williams road and the road to Squire Murfree's Ferry; part of Nov. 1761 grant to Arthur; signed by Arthur [with a mark "A"]; witnessed by William Mabry and Moses Owen. NH DB 3:366.

15. Arthur Stephenson to William Mabry dated February 6, 1764 (but not recorded until Jan. 19, 1778), 50 pounds for 500 acres adjoining Joseph Woodard, the road to Squire Washington's Ferry, Capt. Williams road, the road to Squire Murfree's Ferry, Indian branch, formerly Carolus Anderson's line, William Rix [Ricks?], Joseph Powell and Patty's Delight; part of Arthur's Nov. 1761 grant; signed by Arthur [no indication of a mark]; witnessed by Moses Owen and George Brewer. NH DB 6:201.

16. Arthur Stevenson to John Wilkenson (of Southampton Co. Va.) dated August 7, 1764, 30 pounds Va. for 172 acres on Coryroy Swamp adjoining the swamp, Mirie branch, John Finnie, Manders [Manduc's?] branch and ??? Massengill; 50 acres part of deed from John Austin Finney and 122 acres part of March 1761 grant to Arthur; signed by Arthur [with a mark "X"]; witnessed by Thomas Clifton Jr. NH DB 3:328.

17. Arthur Stevenson to Jacob Powell dated December 6, 1764, [illegible] pounds Va. for 30 acres on Coriroy Swamp adjoining Jacob Powell, gust branch, Great branch and the swamp; signed by Arthur with wife Elizabeth [both with a mark "X"]; witnessed by John Wade and West Woodard. NH DB 3:365.

\*18. Jacob Woodard to John McCone dated August 6, 1766, 30 pounds for 140 acres adjoining Jacob Boon, a branch,

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Manders [Mandue's?] branch and Austin Finnie; part of March 1761 grant to Arthur; witnessed by Arthur Stevenson Jr. [with a mark "X"], David Jones and John McCone. NH DB 4:30.

19. John Wilkinson (of Southampton Co. Va.) to John Bryant dated July 9, 1766, 32 pounds 10 shillings Va. for 172 acres adjoining Coryroy Swamp, Mirie branch, ??? Massengil, Arthur Stevenson's other land and John Finnie; 127 acres part of March 1761 grant and 59 acres part of "patent" from John Austin Finney to Arthur that has since become vested in John Wilkinson; witnessed by Matthew Williamson and Elizabeth Wilkinson. NH DB 3:437.

20. James Massingale to Abraham Massingale dated February 27, 1768, 5 shillings for 150 acres on the south side of Coyroy Swamp adjoining the swamp, Benjamin Cobb, Arthur Stevenson and pine long branch; witnessed by Joshua Johnson and William Fly. NH DB 4:113.

\*21. Samuel Edwards and Ann Johnson to Arthur Stevenson Jr. dated August 6, 1768, 30 barrels of merchantable tar for 75 acres on the south side of Kirby Creek adjoining the creek, a small branch and Mander's [Mandue's?] branch; witnessed by William Fly and Joshua Johnson. NH DB 4:211.

22. Abraham Starling to Arthur Stevens dated December 9, 1768, 20 pounds 10 shillings Va. for 435 acres on the south side of Kirby Creek adjoining the "old field", William Liles and the creek; 108 acres whereon is the plantation where Starling now lives; part of grant to Isaac Starling dated October 29, 1753; witnessed by James Williamson, John Wilkinson and John batten. NH DB 3:253.

\*23. Robert Bagley to Henry Gay dated March 13, 1770, 11 pounds 15 shillings Va. for 100 acres adjoining Robert Bagley Jr., Moses Adams, a branch, ??? Tyner, formerly Thomas Murril's line and Arthur Stevenson Jr.; witnessed by William Mabry and William Corbit. NH DB 5:173.

\*24. Arthur Stephenson Sr. and Joseph Woodard to Abraham Wall dated April 30, 1773, 15 pounds Va. for 212 acres adjoining Great branch, Jacob Boon, Thomas Pency, Arthur Stephenson and Isaac Vick; Arthur signed [with a mark "X"]; witnessed by Jacob Boon Sr., Arthur Stephenson Jr. [no mark indicated] and Jacob Boon. NH DB 6:246.

\*25. Arthur Stevenson Jr. (of Orange Co. NC) to William Fly dated January 7, 1774, 30 pounds Va. for 180 acres on the north side of Kirby Creek adjoining Prong branch, Joseph Futrel, a branch near Poplar spring, Adam Starling, Kirby creek and formerly William Liles' line; part of 1753 patent to Isaac Starling and by divers conveyances became vested in said Arthur Stevenson; signed by Arthur [no mark indicated]; witnessed by Jacob Boon and Brittain Garner. NH DB 6:344. [See deed 22; either the Arthur and Arthur Jr. in deed 22 and in this deed were the same person, or part of land in deed 22 may have been conveyed by Arthur, the grantee in that deed, to Arthur Jr., the grantor in this deed.]

\*26. Arthur Stephenson Sr. to John McCone Jr. dated September 13, 1774, 20 pounds Va. for 70 acres adjoining Manders [Mandue's?] branch, John McCone Sr., Jacob Boon and John Bryant; Arthur signed [with a mark "X"]; witnessed by Tabitha Stevenson [with a mark "X"], John McCone [with a mark "X"] and Joshua Cone [?]. NH DB 6:28.

27. Arthur Stephenson to Benjamin Farrow dated may 13, 1778, 60 pounds Va. 125 acres adjoining Paties delight, Arthur Stephenson and Moses Owens; Arthur signed [with a mark "X"]; witnessed by William Love, Stephen Williamson and William Peele. NH DB 6:252.

28. Arthur Stevenson to Bytha Stevenson dated 3, 1778; deed of gift to daughter Bytha [probably a nickname for Elizabeth] Stephenson of one slave, girl Tamer, and one feather bed and the furniture; Arthur signed [with a mark]; witnessed by Winborn Jenkins, Jacob Boon and Daniel Johnson. NH DB 6:388.

29. Arthur Stevenson to Sucky Stevenson dated December 3, 1778; deed of gift to daughter Sucky Stevenson of one slave, boy Daniel, and one feather bed and the furniture; Arthur signed [with a mark]; witnessed by Winborn Jenkins, Jacob Boon and Daniel Johnson. NH DB 6:386.

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

30. Arthur Stevenson to Abraham Stevenson dated December 6, 1778; deed of gift to son Abraham of "my plantation and all the lands I am possessed with one Copper still cap and Worm" and two slaves, boy Luke and girl Lucy; Arthur signed [with a mark]; witnessed by Winborn Jenkins, Jacob Boon and Daniel Johnson. NH DB 6:299.

31. Land grant from the State to Arthur Stevenson dated December 31, 1778, for 250 acres adjoining Arthur Stevenson, Patty's Delight, the road, John martin, ??? Deberry, Arthur Davis, ??? Cobb, gust branch, Great branch and Thomas Liles; surveyed by Howell Edmunds; Abraham Wall and Abraham Stevenson chain carriers.

\*32. Arthur Stevenson Jr. (of Northampton Co.) to Joseph Woodard dated March 4, 1780, 7 pounds Va. for 75 acres on the south side of Kirby's Creek adjoining the creek, a small branch and Mander's [Mandue's?] branch; Arthur signed [with no mark indicated]; witnessed by Benjamin Boon, Jacob Boon and Jacob Boon Jr. NH DB 7:40. [It is unclear who this Arthur Jr. was. The only Arthurs in Northampton County known to be alive at this time were Arthur Sr. and Arthur (d. 1823), a grandson of Arthur Sr.]

33. Arthur Stephenson to Elizabeth Vick dated march 8, 1780, 20 pounds specie for 115 acres adjoining the road in Patty's delight, Martin's corner, a branch and Patty's Delight; Arthur signed [with a mark "X"]; witnessed by Etheldred Martin Jr., Jacob Boon, Abraham Stevenson [no indication of a mark] and Richard Clifton. NH DB 8:160.

34. Arthur Stephenson to Abraham Stephenson [no relationship stated] dated March 1, 1788 [not recorded until March 16, 1790], 10 pounds for 200 acres adjoining Arthur Stevenson, the dividing line between Abraham Stevenson and Martha Vick, and Powell's corner; Arthur signed [with a mark]; witnessed by Benjamin Boon Jr., [name torn off] Stevenson and illegible]. NH DB 8:185.

35. Land grant from the State to Arthur Stevenson dated May 26, 1788, for 315 acres adjoining Arthur Stevenson, Mirry branch, Patty's Delight, John Martin and Powell's corner; surveyed by Howell Edmunds; Jacob Boon and Jeremiah Allen chain carriers.

36. Arthur Stephenson and Abraham Stephenson to Jacob Boon dated August 19, 1790, 5 pounds for 18 acres adjoining Jacob boon, a branch and the road; Arthur and Abraham signed [with no indication of a mark]; witnessed by Benjamin Boon and John Stancill. NH DB 10:140.

[In view of the number of land transactions in which Arthur Sr. was a party, he appears to have been a speculator in land. For example, he resold much of the land he received in both of his Granville land grants in 1761 (items 9 and 10 above).]

Will dated October 26, 1789 (proved 1792) (NH WB 2:20):

"In the name of God amen. I Arthur Stevenson of Northampton County and State of North Carolina being at this time of a disposing mind and memory thanks be to God for it. Therefore calling to mind the mortality of my body knowing that it is appointed for all flesh once to die, do make and ordain this my last will and testament in the following manner and form. First I will that all my actual debts be paid.

Item I give and bequeath unto my grandson William Stevenson five shillings to him and his heirs forever.

Item I give and bequeath unto my daughter Mary Jones five shillings to her and her heirs forever.

Item I give and bequeath unto my daughter Elizabeth McCone five shillings to her and her heirs forever.

Item I give and bequeath unto my daughter Martha Vick forty pound current money of this State to her and her heirs forever.

Item I give and bequeath unto my daughter Mildred Smith forty pound current money of this State to her and her heirs forever.

Item I give and bequeath unto my daughter Tabitha Stevenson forty pound current money of this State to her and her

---

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

heirs forever.

Item I give and bequeath unto my daughter Suckey Clifton forty pound current money of this State to her and her heirs forever.

Item I lend the labour of all my negros and the lent of all the other parts of my estate to my wife so long as she lives a widow.

Item I give and bequeath unto my son Abraham Stephenson all the remaining parts of my estate of whatsoever kind it be to him and his heirs forever and I do appoint my son Abraham Stephenson and my friend Benjamin Boon and Jacob boon Junior executors of this my last will and testament, revoking and making void all other wills heretofore by me made as witness my seal the 26 day of October 1789.

Arthur (his mark) Stephenson

Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of

Winborn Jenkins

D. Hassmann [?]

Jacob Boon Jr."

## Census Records:

1. 1786 census for Northampton County prepared pursuant to an act of the General Assembly, Laws of North Carolina, 1784 (the "1786 NH Census") (page 15 in Capt. Bennet's District): Arthur Stephenson, next to Abraham Stephenson (who is followed by William Stephenson and Martha Vick)-2 white males under 21 or above 60; 2 white females all ages; 1 black 12-50; 1 black under 12 or above 50.

2. 1790 Federal Census (page 579); Arthur Stephenson, next to Abram Stephenson-1 white male 16 and upwards; 2 white females all ages; 6 slaves.

## Tax Records:

1. 1780 Tax List for NH Co: Arthur Stephenson, next to Abraham Stephenson (who is two up from Martha Vick)-shown as married with 5 polls and with taxable property value at 1,463 pounds, taxed at 109 pounds.

Note: The wealthiest man listed in the 1780 tax list was Cullen Pollock with taxable property valued at 92,954 pounds, taxed at 6,960 pounds.

## History of North Carolina Land Grants:

Originally, Carolina was a proprietary colony as the result of the grant in 1663 by Charles II of ownership and governing rights of the colony to eight Englishmen including Sir George Cartaret. In 1729, the proprietors other than Cartaret sold their rights back to the Crown. One-eighth of Carolina was retained by the Cartarets, and in 1742 George II ordered the Cartaret share to be separately identified and surveyed. This area became known as the Granville District after Sir John Cartaret, Earl Granville, the great grandson of George Cartaret. The Granville District was in the northern part of the colony of North Carolina and encompassed a strip 60 miles wide bonded on the north by the border with Virginia. The Granville District, which included present Northampton County, contained about two-thirds of the population of the colony and much of its resources. Until 1776, when the colonies declared their independence from Great Britain, land grants in the Granville District were made by the land office of Lord Granville in Edenton to those with an interest in receiving grants and an ability to pay for the grant. See William S. Powell, *North Carolina Through Four Centuries* (1989) ("Powell"), p. 93. Accordingly, the grant document will read as a conveyance of ownership rights from John Earl Granville to the grantee. The procedure for obtaining a grant appears to have been similar to the procedure for state grants described below. The potential grant, or patent, was identified, surveyed, fees paid and the grant issued. After the Revolutionary War, the heirs of Earl Granville sought to recover their rights to land in the Granville District confiscated by the State. Their claim was rejected by the United States

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

District Court in Raleigh, and the heirs failed to perfect an appeal to the United States Supreme Court. Powell, p. 94.

Beginning about 1778, the State of North Carolina established a procedure for state grants of vacant land, including land confiscated from the Crown and the Granville heirs. A multi-step procedure was involved. First, the land claim was recorded with the entry Taker for the county where the land was located and a land entry fee was paid. Second, after a waiting period of at least three months, a land warrant was issued by the Entry Taker to the county surveyor. Next, the land was surveyed and a plat made and the survey fee was paid. Then the warrant and two copies of the survey were sent to the Secretary of State. The grant itself was then filled out with a description of the land from the plat and the grant fee was paid. Next, the grant was signed by the Governor and another fee was paid to his secretary for the state seal. Then the grant was recorded by the Secretary of State, who kept the warrant and one copy of the survey. Finally, the grant was returned to the grantee, who had 12 months to record it in the county. State grants read as a conveyance by the Governor on behalf of the State to the grantee. See Land Grant Procedure (1778-1959), provided by the North Carolina Division of Archives and History.

---

Some information from Familysearch.org

---

Arthur married **Elizabeth Unknown** [MRIN: 214] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Elizabeth was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1718 in Northampton County, North Carolina, USA, died after \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1789 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LCX8-5V1}

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **Arthur Stephenson Jr.** was born before \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1745 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1776 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LCX8-5YF}. Arthur married someone \_\_\_\_\_.
  - 64 ii. **Abraham Stephenson** (born about 1750 in Northampton County, North Carolina, USA - died about Dec 1823 in Northampton County, North Carolina, USA). Abraham married **Mary Jenkins** [MRIN: 8], daughter of **Dr. Winborne Jenkins** and **Emma Futrell**, about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1776 in \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_. Mary was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1750 in North Carolina, USA, died about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1847 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
about age 97, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9F4N-G9M}
  - iii. **Martha Stephenson** was born circa \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1752 in Northampton County North Carolina, USA, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LCX8-R2J}.  
Martha married **Unknown Vick** [MRIN: 207], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_. Unknown was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_.
  - iv. **Tabitha Stephenson** was born before \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1756 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1802 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LCX6-9S4}
  - v. **Susannah "Suky" "Lucy" Stephenson** was born before \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1761 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LCX8-RCJ}. Susannah married **Unknown Clifton** [MRIN: 209],  
son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_. Unknown was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_.
  - vi. **Elizabeth Stephenson** was born before \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1761 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_.
-



# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

- \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LCX8-R7B}. Elizabeth married **John McCone** [MRIN: 206], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. John was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- vii. **Mary Stephenson** was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LCX8-RSK}. Mary married **Unknown Jones** [MRIN: 205], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Unknown was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- viii. **Unknown Son Stephenson** was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Unknown married someone \_\_\_\_\_.
- ix. **Mildred "Milley" Stephenson** was born before \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1770 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1806 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LCX8-RBW}. Mildred married **Richard Smith** [MRIN: 208], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Richard was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**129. Elizabeth Unknown**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1718 in Northampton County, North Carolina, USA, died after \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1789 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LCX8-5V1}

General Notes: Information was provided by Alan C. Stephenson, from Chapel Hill, North Carolina, March 25, 2010:

---

Some information from Familysearch.org

---

Elizabeth married **Arthur Stephenson Sr.** [MRIN: 214] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Arthur was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1718 in Northampton County, North Carolina, USA, died \_\_\_\_\_-Dec 1792 in Northampton County, North Carolina, USA at age 74, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LCX8-NMH}

**130. Dr. Winborne Jenkins**, son of **Charles Jenkins** and **Elizabeth Winborne**, was born about \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1730 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died about \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1793 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, about age 63, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L44B-5PK}

Dr. married **Emma Futrell** [MRIN: 506] about \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1755 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Emma was born about \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1752 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died about \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1797 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, about age 45, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L44B-BSC}

Marriage Notes: The marriage information came from:

<http://www.sallysfamilyplace.com/Neighbors/vaughan.htm>

The child from this marriage was:

- 65 i. **Mary Jenkins** (born about 1750 in North Carolina, USA - died about 1847 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_). Mary married **Abraham Stephenson** [MRIN: 8], son of **Arthur Stephenson Sr.** and **Elizabeth Unknown**, about \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1776 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Abraham was born about \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1750 in Northampton County, North Carolina, USA, died Abt \_\_\_\_\_-Dec 1823 in Northampton County, North Carolina, USA about age 73, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Northampton County, North Carolina, USA. {FSID: 9F4N-GMR}

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

**131. Emma Futrell**, daughter of **Thomas Futrell Jr.** and **Elizabeth Dickinson**, was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1752 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1797 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, about age 45, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L44B-BSC}

General Notes: She was from Bertie & Northampton Counties, North Carolina.

This info including dates and parents name came from this online database:

<http://www.sallysfamilyplace.com/Neighbors/vaughan.htm>

Emma married **Dr. Winborne Jenkins** [MRIN: 506] about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1755 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Dr. was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1730 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1793 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, about age 63, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L44B-5PK}

**136. John Britton**,<sup>1</sup> son of **Bartholemew Britton** and **Elizabeth LeBrand**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1718 in England,<sup>1</sup> died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1769 in Isle of Wight, Isle of Wight, Virginia, United States<sup>1</sup> at age 51, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L8PF-92P}

General Notes: Ballance Family Tree - Ancestry.com -

<http://person.ancestry.com/tree/51361730/person/13517205844/facts>

---

Marriage-- Parrish records

[https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/sse.dll?indiv=1&dbid=1624&h=5164781&tid=48679969&pid=28214906315&hid=95253983622&usePUB=true&\\_phsrc=xLn18&\\_phstart=default&usePUBJs=true&currentPageIsStart=](https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/sse.dll?indiv=1&dbid=1624&h=5164781&tid=48679969&pid=28214906315&hid=95253983622&usePUB=true&_phsrc=xLn18&_phstart=default&usePUBJs=true&currentPageIsStart=)

---

John married **Elizabeth Morrell**<sup>1</sup> [MRIN: 1001] on 31 Mar 1752 in St Andrew, Holborn, Camden, London, England. Elizabeth was born on 12 Jul 1708 of St. Giles, Cripplegate, London, Eng.,<sup>1</sup> died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L8PF-9LH}

The child from this marriage was:

- 68      i.      **Jesse Britton** (born in 1751 in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, USA - died in 1841 in Lasker, Northampton County, North Carolina, USA). Jesse married **Susannah Noland** [MRIN: 409], daughter of **Stephen Noland** and **Susanah Smallwood**, in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1774 in Frederick, Virginia, United States.<sup>1</sup> Susannah was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1750 in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1855 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, at age 105, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L8PF-9JX}

**137. Elizabeth Morrell**,<sup>1</sup> daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born on 12 Jul 1708 of St. Giles, Cripplegate, London, Eng.,<sup>1</sup> died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L8PF-9LH}

General Notes: Ballance Family Tree - Ancestry.com -

<http://person.ancestry.com/tree/51361730/person/13517205851/facts>

Elizabeth married **John Britton**<sup>1</sup> [MRIN: 1001] on 31 Mar 1752 in St Andrew, Holborn, Camden, London, England. John was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1718 in England,<sup>1</sup> died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1769 in Isle of Wight, Isle of Wight, Virginia, United States<sup>1</sup> at age 51, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L8PF-92P}

**138. Stephen Noland**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1714 in Maryland, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1780 in Fairfield County, South Carolina, USA at age 66, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L8PF-92P}

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

General Notes: Vaughn Family Tree - Ancestry.com -- <http://trees.ancestry.com/tree/41555916/family?cfpid=20363629401>

Stephen married **Susanah Smallwood** [MRIN: 810] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Susanah was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1725 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1790 in Fairfield County, South Carolina, USA at age 65, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 69 i. **Susannah Noland** (born in 1750 in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, USA - died in 1855 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_). Susannah married **Jesse Britton** [MRIN: 409], son of **John Britton**<sup>1</sup> and **Elizabeth Morrell**<sup>1</sup>, in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1774 in Frederick, Virginia, United States.<sup>1</sup> Jesse was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1751 in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1841 in Lasker, Northampton County, North Carolina, USA at age 90, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Britton Family Cemetery, Near New Hope Church. {FSID: L8PF-9NT, FGID: 106698390}

**139. Susanah Smallwood**, daughter of **Ledstone Smallwood** and **Elizabeth Garland**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1725 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1790 in Fairfield County, South Carolina, USA at age 65, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

General Notes:

Vaughn Family Tree - Ancestry.com -- <http://trees.ancestry.com/tree/41555916/family?cfpid=20363629401>

Susanah married **Stephen Noland** [MRIN: 810] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Stephen was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1714 in Maryland, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1780 in Fairfield County, South Carolina, USA at age 66, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**144. Johann Philipp Karcher**, son of **Johann Conrad Kercher** and **Magdalena Feller**, was born on 23 Dec 1680 in Creuzenach, Germany, died on 22 Mar 1727 in Pennsylvania, USA at age 46, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Johann married **Anna Margaretha Reeb** [MRIN: 841] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Anna was born on 28 Feb 1685 in Pisdorf Grafschaft, Nassau-Saarwerden, Germany, died on 14 Dec 1753 in Pisdorf, Grafschaft, Nassau-Saarwerden, Germany at age 68, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 72 i. **Phillip Karcher** (born in 1729 in Germany - died in 1807 in Cabarrus Co, NC). Phillip married **Anna (Catherina) Mumpower Eisenman** [MRIN: 19], daughter of **Johann Georg Eisenman** and **Elizabetha Finck**, in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1755 in Philadelphia, PA. Anna was born on 25 Jun 1755 in Salisbury, Lehigh County, Pennsylvania, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1823 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, at age 68, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, {FSID: L4MM-XN7}

**145. Anna Margaretha Reeb**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born on 28 Feb 1685 in Pisdorf Grafschaft, Nassau-Saarwerden, Germany, died on 14 Dec 1753 in Pisdorf, Grafschaft, Nassau-Saarwerden, Germany at age 68, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Anna married **Johann Philipp Karcher** [MRIN: 841] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Johann was born on 23 Dec 1680 in Creuzenach, Germany, died on 22 Mar 1727 in Pennsylvania, USA at age 46, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**146. Johann Georg Eisenman**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born on 2 May 1688 in Herbitzheim, Alsace, Bas Rhin, Germany, died on 15 Sep 1749 in Lehigh, Northampton, Pennsylvania, USA at age 61, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Johann married **Elizabetha Finck** [MRIN: 837] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Elizabetha was born on 3 Feb 1711 in Herbitzheim, Bas-Rhin, Alsace, France, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1723 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. at age 12, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 73 i. **Anna (Catherina) Mumpower Eisenman** (born on 25 Jun 1755 in Salisbury, Lehigh County, Pennsylvania, USA - died in 1823 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_). Anna married **Phillip Karcher** [MRIN: 19], son of **Johann Philipp Karcher** and **Anna Margaretha Reeb**, in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1755 in Philadelphia, PA. Phillip was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1729 in Germany, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1807 in Cabarrus Co, NC at age 78, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L4MM-XT5}

**147. Elizabetha Finck**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born on 3 Feb 1711 in Herbitzheim, Bas-Rhin, Alsace, France, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1723 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. at age 12, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Elizabetha married **Johann Georg Eisenman** [MRIN: 837] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Johann was born on 2 May 1688 in Herbitzheim, Alsace, Bas Rhin, Germany, died on 15 Sep 1749 in Lehigh, Northampton, Pennsylvania, USA at age 61, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_.

**176. John Andrew Jones**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born on 4 Apr 1749 in Gofting, Weeper, Wales, England, died on 16 Nov 1811 in Smithland, Livingston County, Kentucky, USA at age 62, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LH8Z-MWB}

General Notes: The notes below were taken from research done by Mamie Joyce (Jones) Logue:

As told to me by my 1st cousin, Billy Jones, (Oral Family History) John Jones originally came from Wales but was serving in the Military in England when England sent troops into Ireland. He was so lenient with them, there were charges against him, so he deserted and fled to America. ironically, shortly after his arrival into this country, the Revolutionary War started. He was living in Charleston, South Carolina. Since he did not want to be captured by the English and returned to England for trial for deserting he hid out in the mountains of South Carolina and is reported to have died there. There is conflicting information concerning when and where John Jones died. Another source lists the place of death as Livingston County, Kentucky and the year as 1811. I have not been able to verify which is correct at this time, but I tend to agree with the 1811 date and Livingston County, Kentucky as the place of death. Sarah Sally was buried in Livingston County, Kentucky in 1856. At the time he came to America, he traveled with two brothers, Joseph and Wilson Jones.

It has been said that he and his family came to Kentucky with Daniel Boone. According to history, the group of five families which Daniel Boone led to Kentucky on the "Wilderness Trail" was in 1784 and sources indicate his son Samuel B. Jones was born in Laurens County, South Carolina in 1799. This needs to be checked. From oral family history I understand the story is that John Jones and William Andrew Jones made the trip to Kentucky with Daniel Boone (not sure of the year) but the family did not move until they returned. Rebecca stayed in South Carolina while they made this trip. Also, his last three children were not even born at that time and they show as being born in Laurens County, South Carolina. It appears to me the earliest they could have migrated to Kentucky as after 1800. Other family history says they only stayed in Kentucky for one year then moved on to Tennessee but we now know at least part of the family stayed in Kentucky much longer than that. They show up on Livingston County, Kentucky tax lists as early as 1807 but by 1810 there is only an Andrew Jones. (Do not know if this was William Andrew or Andrew Jolly) but Andrew Jones is listed through 1811.

There is an indenture for an Andrew Jones, Abbeyville County, South Carolina (next to Laurens County, South Carolina) April 26, 1785, No. 530, Book C: 9 pounds, 11 Shillings, 5 pence duty as private under Capt. Joseph Calhoun 1779 & 1783: (This information is not verified as being our John (Andrew) Jones but could be.) William Andrew Jones would only have been 5 years old at the time.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Livingston County, KY Tax Records: Information source; Anna Rowe Keith, Researcher; Information furnished to me by Cledith (Jones) Doster and Billy Ray Jones:

Skinframe Creek - 1807

Jones, John  
Jones, John, Jr.  
Jones, William  
Jones, Andrew

1808

Jones, Jesse  
Jones, John  
Jones, Jolly  
Jones, Samuel  
Jones, Andrew

1810

Jones, Andrew

1811

Jones, Andrew

Notes for Sarah Jolly:

Sarah "Sally" Jolly is probably a cousin of David Jolly. They were in the same general location at the same time during the late 1700's to early 1800's: David named one of his daughters Sarah Sally Jolly:

Absolute proof of this has not been found at this time.

Children of John Jones and Sarah Jolly are:

+ 2 i. Rebecca<sup>3</sup> Jones, born August 27, 1770 in Laurens Co., SC; died August 04, 1852 in Brookwood, Tuscaloosa Co., AL.

3 ii. John Jones, Jr.<sup>8,9</sup>, born Abt. 1774 in Laurens Co., SC; died January 28, 1812 in Smithland, Caldwell Co., KY. He married Martha Unknown WFT Est. 1792-1812; born WFT Est. 1776-1786; died WFT Est. 1794-1856.

+ 4 iii. William Andrew Jones, born 1776 in Charleston, Laurens Co., SC; died July 09, 1840 in Pontotoc Co., MS.

5 iv. Jesse Jones<sup>10</sup>, born Abt. 1780 in Charleston, Laurens Co., SC; died WFT Est. 1777-1857. He married Patience Williams January 06, 1807 in Livingston Co., KY; born WFT Est. 1780-1790; died WFT Est. 1810-1860.

+ 6 v. Jolly Jones, born 1788 in Charleston, Laurens Co., SC; died Bef. 1860 in Tuscaloosa Co., AL.

+ 7 vi. Rhoda Jones, born 1790 in Charleston, Laurens Co., SC; died 1852 in Tuscaloosa Co., AL.

8 vii. Milly Jones<sup>11</sup>, born Abt. 1798 in Charleston, Laurens Co., SC; died WFT Est. 1799-1879. She married John Neighbors<sup>11</sup> WFT Est. 1814-1834; born WFT Est. 1794-1804; died WFT Est. 1816-1874.

+ 9 viii. Samuel Benton Jones, born 1799 in Charleston, Laurens Co., SC; died Bef. 1870.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

Source - <http://dna.ancestry.com/#/tests/86AB98F1-4AE9-47AC-8769-2045C049032B/match/BC1FA6AE-5250-49A6-9912-6E57BEE98112/06SYCYVV>

John married **Sarah "Salley" Jolly** [MRIN: 472] about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1769 in South Carolina. Sarah was born about 1752-1754 in South Carolina, USA, died on 4 Sep 1856 in Smithland, Livingston County, Kentucky, USA about age 104, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZJR-G2N}

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **Rebecca Jones** was born on 27 Aug 1770 in Laurens County, South Carolina, USA, died on 4 Aug 1852 in Brookwood, Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, USA at age 81, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KPQF-3YM}. Rebecca married **John Dorrah** [MRIN: 595], son of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. John was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-Nov 1851 in Brookwood, Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, USA (Big Hurricane Baptist Cemetery). {FSID: LZ6V-RVB}
- ii. **John Jones Jr.** was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1774 in Laurens County, South Carolina, USA, died on 28 Jan 1812 in Smithland, Caldwell County, Kentucky, USA about age 38, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 2DXY-3VD}. John married **Martha Unknown** [MRIN: 474], daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Martha was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 2MRP-XWV}. Jesse married **Patience Williams** [MRIN: 475], daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ on 6 Jan 1807 in Livingston County, Kentucky. Patience was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 97RP-CVG}
- 88 iv. **William Andrew Jones** (born in 1780 in Charleston, Laurens County, South Carolina, USA - died on 9 Jul 1840 in Pontotoc County, Mississippi, USA). William married **Rebecca Box** [MRIN: 439], daughter of **Edward Allen Box** and **Elizabeth "Wada Missouri" Newton**, about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1798 in Laurens County, South Carolina. Rebecca was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1782 in Laurens County, South Carolina, USA, died about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1862 in Star of the West, Pike County, Arkansas, USA about age 80, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Shiloh Cemetery. {FSID: LCX8-P15}
- v. **Jolly Jones** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1788 in Laurens County, South Carolina, died before \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1860 in Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 2MRP-X47}
- vi. **Rhoda Jones** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1790 in Laurens County, South Carolina, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1852 in Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, USA at age 62, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: K2F3-BVW}
- vii. **Samuel Benton Jones** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1799 in Laurens County, South Carolina, USA, died before \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1880 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LHN2-5S1}

**177. Sarah "Salley" Jolly**, daughter of **Joseph Jolly**, was born about 1752-1754 in South Carolina, USA, died on 4 Sep 1856 in Smithland, Livingston County, Kentucky, USA about age 104, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZJR-G2N}

Sarah married **John Andrew Jones** [MRIN: 472] about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1769 in South Carolina. John was born on 4 Apr 1749 in Gofing, Weeper, Wales, England, died on 16 Nov 1811 in Smithland, Livingston County, Kentucky, USA at age 62, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LH8Z-MWB}

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

**178. Edward Allen Box**, son of **Robert Box** and **Phyllis Jean Allen**, was born on 15 May 1754 in Laurens County, South Carolina, USA, died on 17 May 1857 in Decatur County, Tennessee, USA at age 103, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LC8Z-R5D}

General Notes: The following information was taken from the website:  
<http://familytreemaker.genealogy.com/users/g/i/l/Mela-dee-Gillespie/WEBSITE-0001/UHP-0030.html>

Edward Box is supposed to have been captured and raised by the indians and married one. Elizabeth Newton, therefore, should be the full blooded Cherokee indian.

---

I believe Rebecca Box, 1782, was the daughter of Edward Box, 1754, SC.

On March 16, 1761, Bush River settlers from Brooks Fort were ambushed by the Indians and young Edward Box was captured. Eight Bush River settlers had left the protection of Brooks Fort to attend their plantations when they were set upon by 27 CHEROKEES. The Indians decapitated a man by the name of Cadwallader Eaton and took Edward Box prisoner. HISTORY OF NEWBERRY COUNTY, SC, VOLUME I, 1749-1860 also SOUTH CAROLINA REGULATORS.

Legend has it that Edward Box grew up with the Cherokee Indians and married an Indian maiden who changed her name to Elizabeth Newton when she later entered the world of the white man.

The Cherokee War of 1760-1761 ended in late 1761 after much blood had been shed by both sides. A new boundary was set where the Cherokees could not travel south of Forty Mile River.

Noted events in his life were:

- He has conflicting birth information of 15 May 1754 and Laurens, Laurens, South Carolina, United States.<sup>2</sup>
- He has conflicting death information of 15 May 1857 and Decatur, Meigs, Tennessee, United States.<sup>2</sup>

Edward married **Elizabeth "Wada Missouri" Newton** [MRIN: 471] in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1775 in <http://familytreemaker.genealogy.com/users/g/i/l/Mela-dee-Gillespie/WEBSITE-0001/UHP-0030.html>. Elizabeth was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1758 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died between 1830 and 1850 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 299M-JWL}

Marriage Notes: Source - <http://dna.ancestry.com/#/tests/86AB98F1-4AE9-47AC-8769-2045C049032B/match/BC1FA6AE-5250-49A6-9912-6E57BEE98112/06SYCYVV>

Married Edward Allen Box 1774

---

Noted events in their marriage were:

- They have conflicting marriage information of \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1773 and Laurens, Laurens, South Carolina, United States.<sup>2</sup>

Children from this marriage were:

- Michael Box**<sup>2</sup> was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1770 in Laurens, South Carolina, USA,<sup>2</sup> died on 20 Jan 1841 in Tippah, Benton County, Mississippi, USA<sup>2</sup> at age 71, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LCX8-5QJ}
- Edward Box Jr**<sup>2</sup> was born about \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1774 in Laurens, Laurens, South Carolina, United States,<sup>2</sup> died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1864 in Decatur, Tennessee, United States<sup>2</sup> about age 90, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LDRK-DCD}
- Moses Box**<sup>2</sup> was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1776 in Laurens County, South Carolina,<sup>2</sup> died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1856 in Box Station Tn<sup>2</sup> at age 80, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Box Cemetery unmarked grave.<sup>2</sup> {FSID: LCX8-PY1}

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

- iv. **John Yeoman Box**<sup>2</sup> was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1778 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_, <sup>2</sup> died \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and  
was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID:  
LDTH-S2H}
- 89 v. **Rebecca Box** (born in 1782 in Laurens County, South Carolina, USA - died about 1862 in Star of the  
West, Pike County, Arkansas, USA). Rebecca married **William Andrew Jones** [MRIN: 439], son of  
**John Andrew Jones** and **Sarah "Salley" Jolly**, about \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1798 in Laurens County, South  
Carolina. William was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1780 in Charleston, Laurens County, South Carolina, USA,  
died on 9 Jul 1840 in Pontotoc County, Mississippi, USA at age 60, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_  
in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: LHJN-CT9}
- vi. **William Box**<sup>2</sup> was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1784 in \_\_\_\_, Decatur, Tennessee, <sup>2</sup> died in \_\_\_\_ -  
\_\_\_\_ - 1852 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_ <sup>2</sup> at age 68, and was buried \_\_\_\_ -  
\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: LCX8-59J}
- vii. **Robert Box**<sup>2</sup> was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1788 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, South Carolina, <sup>2</sup>  
died \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried  
\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9KYP-S3X}
- viii. **Margaret Box**<sup>2</sup> was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1790 in \_\_\_\_, Decatur, Tennessee, <sup>2</sup> died  
\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_ -  
\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: LCX8-PTR}
- ix. **Wada Missouri Box**<sup>2</sup> was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1795 in \_\_\_\_, Decatur, Tennessee, <sup>2</sup> died in  
\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1865 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_ <sup>2</sup> at age 70, and was buried  
\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: LC8Z-TSW}
- x. **Joseph Box**<sup>2</sup> was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1796 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_,  
South Carolina, USA, <sup>2</sup> died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1863 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, Lake Co Tennessee,  
USA <sup>2</sup> at age 67, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LCX8-5WM}
- xi. **Archibald Box**<sup>2</sup> was born about \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1806 in Laurens, South Carolina, United  
States, <sup>2</sup> died \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was  
buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: LCX8-  
5CB}
- xii. **Elizabeth Box**<sup>2</sup> was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1809 in Of, Parsons, Tn, <sup>2</sup> died \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_  
in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in  
\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZF9-TBP}

Edward next married **Nancy Elizabeth Newton**<sup>2</sup> [MRIN: 1002], daughter of \_\_\_\_ and  
\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, Nancy was  
born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1758 in Laurens, Laurens, South Carolina, United States, <sup>2</sup> died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1840 in Perry,  
Tennessee, United States <sup>2</sup> at age 82, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L8WC-11F}

**179. Elizabeth "Wada Missouri" Newton**, daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_,  
was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1758 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died between 1830 and 1850 in  
\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 299M-JWL}

General Notes: Supposed to be full Choctaw Indian.

---

Source - <http://dna.ancestry.com/#/tests/86AB98F1-4AE9-47AC-8769-2045C049032B/match/BC1FA6AE-5250-49A6-9912-6E57BEE98112/06SYCYVV>

---

Died 1840 in Perry, Tennessee, USA Source - <http://dna.ancestry.com/#/tests/86AB98F1-4AE9-47AC-8769-2045C049032B/match/BC1FA6AE-5250-49A6-9912-6E57BEE98112/06SYCYVV>

---



# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

From -- [https://www.ancestry.com/family-tree/tree/48679969/media/92b0388c-5898-438a-8955-10253c001909?o\\_xid=30424&o\\_lid=30424&o\\_sch=Email+Programs](https://www.ancestry.com/family-tree/tree/48679969/media/92b0388c-5898-438a-8955-10253c001909?o_xid=30424&o_lid=30424&o_sch=Email+Programs)

"Elizabeth" was not from the Choctaw tribe

Although traditional family oral history said that Elizabeth Newton came from the Choctaw tribe, I now believe that it is a mistake continued and handed down through generations. After looking at several different lines of research, and many hours of looking at evidence and records, I am convinced that "Elizabeth Newton" was not Choctaw, but instead was from the Niutachi of the Catawba Tribe, which was associated with the Eastern Sioux Tribe, and later adopted by the Cayuga Gayogoho:no tribe. That research also bears true according to physical traits of the Choctaw line and absolutely missing in all pictures of direct family members in previous generations.

---

Elizabeth married **Edward Allen Box** [MRIN: 471] in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1775 in <http://familytreemaker.genealogy.com/users/g/i/1/Mela-dee-Gillespie/WEBSITE-0001/UHP-0030.html>. Edward was born on 15 May 1754 in Laurens County, South Carolina, USA, died on 17 May 1857 in Decatur County, Tennessee, USA at age 103, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LC8Z-R5D}

**180. James Ewing**, son of **John Ewing I** and **Jennet McElvaney**, was born on 14 Feb 1721 in Chester City, Chester, Pennsylvania, United States, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1801 in Virginia, USA at age 80, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZJH-W31, FGID: 170042430}

General Notes: Taken from [www.onegreatfamily.com](http://www.onegreatfamily.com):

b. 14 Feb 1720

Chester City, Chester, Pennsylvania, USA

d. 1801

„Virginia, USA

birth place may be in question now....check find a grave

---

James married **Sarah Edwards** [MRIN: 575] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Sarah was born on 6 Oct 1735 in New Jersey, USA, died on 27 Dec 1818 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 83, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: K67Q-16X}

The child from this marriage was:

- 90 i. **James Ewing Jr.** (born in 1750 in Botetourt, , Virginia, USA - died in Sep 1810 in Smith County, Tennessee, USA). James married **Elizabeth Ladovesy (or Ladufsa) Dillard** [MRIN: 574], daughter of **Osborne (Auzborne) Dillard** and **Nancy Petty**, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Elizabeth was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1785 in Botetourt, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1821 in Smith County, Tennessee, USA at age 36, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: K67Q-16X}

**181. Sarah Edwards**, daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, was born on 6 Oct 1735 in New Jersey, USA, died on 27 Dec 1818 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 83, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: K67Q-16X}

General Notes: taken from [www.onegreatfamily.com](http://www.onegreatfamily.com):

b. 6 Oct 1735

„New Jersey, USA

Sarah married **James Ewing** [MRIN: 575] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. James was born on 14 Feb 1721 in Chester City, Chester, Pennsylvania, United States, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1801 in Virginia, USA at age 80, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZJH-W31, FGID: 170042430}

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

**182. Osborne (Auzborne) Dillard**, son of **William George Dillard** and **unknown Osborne**, was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1750 in North Carolina, USA, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1820 in Tennessee, USA at age 70, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: L8PL-ZT9}

General Notes: source - <http://trees.ancestry.com/tree/68184706/person/42177703888>

---

This source says Osborne Dillard was married to Oney Clark on 1 Oct 1776 and that Oney Clark died on 6 May 1875, Tennessee, USA.

<https://www.ancestry.com/dna/tests/86AB98F1-4AE9-47AC-8769-2045C049032B/match/C3158EE6-601C-45F7-A7C0-F92846F5B6EB/N7TWZ5NR?cadHeadName=Mary%20Elizabeth%20Ann%20Campbell&filterBy=ALL&sortBy=RELATIONSHIP&page=1>

---

Osborne married **Nancy Petty** [MRIN: 603] \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Nancy was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1756 in Chatham, North Carolina, USA, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1820 in Tennessee, USA at age 64, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L8PL-ZTG}

The child from this marriage was:

- 91 i. **Elizabeth Ladovesy (or Ladufsa) Dillard** (born in 1785 in Botetourt, , Virginia, USA - died in 1821 in Smith County, Tennessee, USA). Elizabeth married **James Ewing Jr.** [MRIN: 574], son of **James Ewing** and **Sarah Edwards**, \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. James was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1750 in Botetourt, \_\_\_\_, Virginia, USA, died \_\_\_\_ - Sep 1810 in Smith County, Tennessee, USA at age 60, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: K2FX-QR1}

**183. Nancy Petty**, daughter of **John Petty** and **Martha Sanders**, was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1756 in Chatham, North Carolina, USA, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1820 in Tennessee, USA at age 64, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L8PL-ZTG}

General Notes: source - <http://trees.ancestry.com/tree/68184706/person/42290730802>

Nancy married **Osborne (Auzborne) Dillard** [MRIN: 603] \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Osborne was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1750 in North Carolina, USA, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1820 in Tennessee, USA at age 70, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L8PL-ZT9}

**196. Zachariah Bevill**, son of **Edward Bevill** and **Parker Pride**, was born on 11 Nov 1750 in \_\_\_\_, Lunenburg, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1792 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_ at age 42, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L4J2-WWN}

General Notes: From Ancestry.com

Zachariah married **Hannah Howell** [MRIN: 627] \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Hannah was born \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L4J2-W42}

The child from this marriage was:

- 98 i. **Elisha Bevill** (born in 1773 in , Orange, North Carolina, USA - died in Jun 1833 in , Henry, Tennessee, USA). Elisha married **Sarah Davis** [MRIN: 433], daughter of **John Henry Davis**, \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Sarah was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1775 in \_\_\_\_, Orange, North Carolina, USA, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1860 in \_\_\_\_, Henry, Tennessee, USA at age 85, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: M4S8-3L1}

**197. Hannah Howell**, daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, was born \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L4J2-W42}

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

General Notes: From Ancestry.com

Hannah married **Zachariah Bevill** [MRIN: 627] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Zachariah was born on 11 Nov 1750 in \_\_\_\_, Lunenburg, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1792 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 42, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L4J2-WWN}

**198. John Henry Davis**, son of **John Christopher Davis**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1725 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1793 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 68, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LDLT\_QWX}

General Notes: Info from FamilySearch.org LDLT-QWX

John married someone \_\_\_\_\_.

His child was:

99 i. **Sarah Davis** (born in 1775 in , Orange, North Carolina, USA - died in 1860 in , Henry, Tennessee, USA). Sarah married **Elisha Bevill** [MRIN: 433], son of **Zachariah Bevill** and **Hannah Howell**, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Elisha was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1773 in \_\_\_\_, Orange, North Carolina, USA, died \_\_\_\_-Jun 1833 in \_\_\_\_, Henry, Tennessee, USA at age 60, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LH6F-69K}

**200. Samuel Barkley Sr.**, son of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1718 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1803 in Rowan County, North Carolina, USA about age 85, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Samuel married **Leah Madison** [MRIN: 966] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Leah was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1738 in Rowan County, North Carolina, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1800 in North Carolina, USA at age 62, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

100 i. **Samuel Anderson Barkley** (born in 1770 in Ireland - died on 20 Mar 1804 in Salisbury, Rowan County, North Carolina, USA). Samuel married **Mary N. Polly Locke** [MRIN: 965], daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Mary was born on 7 Nov 1770 in Rowan County, North Carolina, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1851 in Tippah County, Mississippi, USA at age 81, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**201. Leah Madison**, daughter of **James Madison** and **Unknown Todd**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1738 in Rowan County, North Carolina, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1800 in North Carolina, USA at age 62, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Leah married **Samuel Barkley Sr.** [MRIN: 966] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Samuel was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1718 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1803 in Rowan County, North Carolina, USA about age 85, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**210. Thomas Willingham**, son of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1787 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1850 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 63, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Thomas married someone \_\_\_\_\_.

His child was:

105 i. **Martha Wellingham** (born in 1813 in Columbia County, Georgia, USA - died on 25 Jun 1886 in Tuscaloosa, Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, USA). Martha married **William (Willis ?) Davis** [MRIN: \_\_\_\_\_]

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

155], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 9 Apr 1829 in Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, USA. William was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L4X6-X8M}

**212. Abner Chappell**, son of **James Chappell** and **Susannah "Sarah" Hudson**, was born on 13 Apr 1763 in Amelia County, Virginia, USA, died on 15 Feb 1839 in Howard County, Missouri, USA at age 75, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Fayette City Cemetery, Fayette, Howard County, Missouri, USA. {FGID: 46343337}

General Notes: From Find A Grave

Abstract of Graves of Revolutionary Patriots

about Abner Chappell

Name: Abner Chappell

Cemetery: Fayette

Location: Howard Co MO 15

Reference: Abstract of Graves of Revolutionary Patriots, Vol.1, p. Serial: 6924; Volume: 14

Abner married **Susannah "Moon" Moore** [MRIN: 952] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Susannah was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1768 in Amelia County, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1820 in Bedford County, Tennessee, USA at age 52, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Fayette City Cemetery, Fayette, Howard County, Missouri, USA. {FGID: 73828277}

The child from this marriage was:

106 i. **Miles Chappell** (born 5 Jun 1790 in Granville County, Virginia, USA - died on 24 Mar 1887 in Sterling, Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, USA). Miles married **Priscilla A. Parker** [MRIN: 778], daughter of **Elijah Richard Parker** and **Marry Harris**, on 12 Jul 1812 in Walker, Alabama, USA. Priscilla was born on 10 Apr 1797 in North Carolina, USA, died on 27 Aug 1889 in Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, USA at age 92, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Sterling Cemetery, Gorgas, Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, USA. {FGID: 26126420}

**213. Susannah "Moon" Moore**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1768 in Amelia County, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1820 in Bedford County, Tennessee, USA at age 52, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Fayette City Cemetery, Fayette, Howard County, Missouri, USA. {FGID: 73828277}

General Notes: Find A Grave

Miles Chappell, born 5 June, 1790 in Amelia County, Va., moved to to Bedford County, TN. about 1807 with his parents Susannah Moore and Abner Chappell, a Revolutionary War Veteran, born in Amelia County, 12 April, 1763, died in Howard County, MO. on 15 Feb 1839.

===

Around 1820, Abner moved west to Howard County, MO. where he claimed bounty land for his War service.

At about the same time Miles and his young family moved south to Tennessee.

===

Info below from Elaine:

Are you quite certain Susannah is buried here in Fayette? My records indicate that she died in 1820 in Bedford, TN. prior to the time Abner came to Howard County to claim his bounty.

Susannah married **Abner Chappell** [MRIN: 952] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Abner was born on 13 Apr 1763 in Amelia County, Virginia, USA, died on 15 Feb 1839 in Howard County, Missouri, USA at age 75, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Fayette City Cemetery, Fayette, Howard County, Missouri, USA. {FGID: 46343337}

**214. Elijah Richard Parker**, son of **Jonathan Parker** and **Ann Copeland**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1768 in Granville County, North Carolina, USA, died \_\_\_\_-Mar 1853 in Raus, Bedford County, Tennessee, USA at age 85, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FGID: 84414764}

General Notes: one source of Children

<http://trees.ancestry.com/pt/PersonMatch.aspx?tid=48679969&pid=28207208551&pg=32782&pgpl=pid&pgps=>

## 28207208551

<https://www.findagrave.com/cgi-bin/fg.cgi?page=gr&GRid=%2084414764>

Children from this marriage were:

- 211

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

- xii. was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Parker Cemetery. {FGID: 40291864}  
**Polly Parker** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1812 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and  
was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.
- xiii. **Daniel Parker** was born on 17 Sep 1816 in Bedford County, Tennessee, USA, died on 7 Feb 1886 in Raus, Bedford County, Tennessee, USA at age 69, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Parker Cemetery. {FGID: 81489096}

Elijah next married **Rosannah Barringer** [MRIN: 782], daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_, after \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1832 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Rosannah was born on  
28 Mar 1785 in Virginia, USA, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was  
buried on 7 Dec 1875 in Bedford County, Tennessee, USA.

**215. Marry Harris**, daughter of **Richard Harris** and **Priscilla Holmes (or White)**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1770 in Granville County, North Carolina, USA, died on 4 May 1830 in Raus, Bedford County, Tennessee, USA at age 60, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Parker Cemetery. {FGID: 66517983}

General Notes: Lucy Harris and Mary Harris are sisters and married brothers.

source - <http://www.findagrave.com/cgi-bin/fg.cgi?page=gr&GRid=66517983>

---

Source of children - find a grave - <http://www.findagrave.com/cgi-bin/fg.cgi?page=gr&GRid=66517983>

---

find a grave--

MARY6 HARRIS (RICHARD5, RICHARD4, WILLIAM3, WILLIAM2, THOMAS1) was born 1770 in Granville, Co. NC, and died May 04, 1831 in Bedford, Co. Tenn. She married ELIJAH PARKER February 03, 1789 in Granville, Co. NC, son of JONATHAN PARKER and ANN COPELAND. He was born 1768 in Granville, Co. NC, and died 1853 in Bedford, Co. Tenn.

Her sister Lucy Harris married Samuel Parker, Elijah Parker brother.

---

Marry married **Elijah Richard Parker** [MRIN: 779] on 3 Feb 1789 in Granville County, North Carolina, USA. Elijah was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1768 in Granville County, North Carolina, USA, died \_\_\_\_-Mar 1853 in Raus, Bedford County, Tennessee, USA at age 85, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FGID: 84414764}

**252. Samuel LeFors (LaForce)**, son of **Randolph Rene' LaForce** and **Mary "Polly" Gellespie**, was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1785 in North Carolina or Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1849 in Hopkins County, Texas, USA about age 64, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L8RX-4NW, FGID: 42636239}

General Notes: Find A Grave info

Samuel was b in NC in 1785, son of Raney La Force & Mary Gillespie. His father was French & his mother Irish. When he was still an infant his father took his family to Fayette Co., KY.

In about 1806 in Scott Co he married Margery Montgomery (1792 - 1876), daughter of Henry Montgomery. Henry was an Irish refugee who had come to America, served in the War of 1812 & died on his way home from service.

Samuel's older children were born in Scott Co: James Jefferson 1808-1881, John S. 1813-1874, Anna (m. Henson) 1812, Mary (m. Henson) 1814, Sarah (m. Weatherman) 1816, Eleanor (m. Casebier) 1818-1904, Henry 1818-1902, Thomas M. c. 1823-1862, Samuel 1824-1877 & Whitfield Collins in 1830-1900. In 1831 he moved to Morgan Co ILL & 2 years later to Green Co MO to an area which later included Dade Co where he was a pioneer settler. William Green was born there in 1835-1902.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

In 1848 he & some of his sons went to TX - perhaps to Hopkins Co, where he died the next year. 4 or 5 years later his wife & sons moved back eastward to Benton Co Ark where 2 older sons, John & Samuel, had already established themselves. His oldest son James had moved to Jenny Lind in Sebastian Co southeast of Ft. Smith.

Rene, his father, had changed the spelling of his first name to Raney. Samuel changed the spelling of the family name to Lefors, apparently the only one of the family to do so.

---

from -- <https://www.geni.com/people/Margery-LeFors/6000000007522301867>

In about 1806 in Scott Co., KY, Samuel La Force married Margery Montgomery (1792 - 1876), daughter of Henry Montgomery. Henry was an Irish refugee who had come to America, served in the War of 1812 & died on his way home from service. Samuel changed the spelling of the family name to Lefors, apparently the only one of the family to do so.

---

Adele Lefors from facebook - February 12, 2021--

Those of you who are from the Lefors line of Samuel Lefors married to Margery Montgomery and have had your DNA done, have you noticed that your DNA matches only the Lefors within this bubble? I know someone else shares this thought that perhaps when Rene Laforce III married 2nd wife Mary Jane Gillespie, Mary already had Samuel from a previous marriage/relationship and then Rene gave Samuel his last name and raised him as his own. My family DNA only matches this family bubble and not any "Laforce" cousins outside of it. Our DNA also does not show any French in the area where Rene I came from, the Aquitaine region, we only show a small area near Belgium. Would love some feedback on this, thanks!

(I, Jenk, don't have any information to refute what Adele has posted. While French DNA does not show up for me, it does show up for my sister, but many generations have passed. As for as my paper trail, the only French I'm aware of would come through the LeFors line and my sister does show French DNA. Obviously, more research should be done on this line.)

Samuel married **Margery Montgomery** [MRIN: 539] on 18 Jul 1807 in Harrison County, Kentucky. Margery was born on 9 Sep 1791 in Kentucky, USA, died on 9 Dec 1875 in Benton County, Arkansas, USA at age 84, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Odd Fellows Cemetery, Bentonville, Benton County, Arkansas, USA. {FSID: KGFG-LX9, FGID: 42636321}

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **Sarah LeForce** was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- 126 ii. **James Jefferson LeFors** (born on 8 Jul 1808 in Louisville, Jefferson County, Kentucky, USA - died on 19 Sep 1881 in Cleburne, Johnson County, Texas, USA). James married **Jeanette (Jenetta) Jones** [MRIN: 478], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 20 Oct 1830 in Scott County, Kentucky. Jeanette was born on 11 Nov 1817 in Kentucky, USA, died on 25 Feb 1845 in Missouri, USA at age 27, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KGN9-TBB, FGID: 42745871}. James next married **Martha Mahala West** [MRIN: 542], daughter of **Isham West** and **Martha Alzadia Perry**, on 30 Nov 1845 in Dade County, Missouri. Martha was born on 11 May 1827 in Tennessee, USA, died on 21 Aug 1875 in Choctaw Nation, Indian Territory at age 48, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Cabin Creek near Mobeetie, Wheeler, Texas, USA. {FSID: KPH3-Z35, FGID: 42746033}
- iii. **Anna Amy LeForce** was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1811 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1880 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 69, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- iv. **John J. LeFors** was born on 7 Sep 1813 in Scott County, Kentucky, USA, died on 15 Mar 1874 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 60, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Bozarth Cemetery, near Gentry, Benton County, Arkansas, USA. John married **Martha Jane Inghish** [MRIN: 885], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 2 Mar 1837 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Martha was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1820 in Missouri, USA, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1896 in Poolville, Parker County, Texas, USA at age 76, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

- v. **Mary LeFors** was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1814 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- vi. **Henry LeFors** was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1818 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1902 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 84, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- vii. **Eleaenor LeFors** was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1818 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1904 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 86, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- viii. **Thomas M. LeFors** was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1823 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1862 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 39, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- ix. **Samuel LeFors** was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1824 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1877 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 53, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- x. **Whitfield Collins LeFors** was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1830 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1900 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 70, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- xi. **William Green LeFors** was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1835 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1902 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 67, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**253. Margery Montgomery**, daughter of **Henry Montgomery** and **Anne Kerns**, was born on 9 Sep 1791 in Kentucky, USA, died on 9 Dec 1875 in Benton County, Arkansas, USA at age 84, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Odd Fellows Cemetery, Bentonville, Benton County, Arkansas, USA. {FSID: KGFG-LX9, FGID: 42636321}

General Notes: From --  
Geni  
Home of the World Family Tree

Dear William (Jenk),

Alan Neil Casebier has sent you a message:

Re: Margery LeFors

Managers of Margery LeFors,

I am contacting you about this profile: <https://www.geni.com/people/Margery-LeFors/6000000007522301867>

James Jefferson LeFors  
1808– 1881

Anna Amy LaForce Henson  
1811– 1880

Sarah LaForce Weatherman  
1813– 1843

John J. LeFors  
1813– 1874

Mary LeFors Henson  
1814 – unknown



# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Henry LeFors  
1818– 1902

Eleanor LeFors Casebier -MY GREAT GREAT GRANDMOTHER  
1818– 1904

Thomas M LeFors  
1823– 1862

Samuel LeFors  
1824– 1877

Whitfield Collins LeFors  
1830– 1900

William Green LeFors  
1835– 1902

Sincerely,

Alan Neil Casebier alan.casebier@gmail.com

Reply to this message here:

<https://www.geni.com/c/42bdf575e2b0e59c0deb04bbbfd5263cc2ba4c43>

Kind regards,

---

Find a Grave --  
d/o Henry Montgomery & Ann Kerns

---

Margery married **Samuel LeFors (LaForce)** [MRIN: 539] on 18 Jul 1807 in Harrison County, Kentucky. Samuel was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1785 in North Carolina or Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1849 in Hopkins County, Texas, USA about age 64, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L8RX-4NW, FGID: 42636239}

## Source Citations

1. The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, "FamilySearch Family Tree," database,*FamilySearch* (<http://www.familysearch.org> : accessed 11 Feb 2014), entry for Jesse Britton, person ID L8PF-9NT.
2. The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, "FamilySearch Family Tree," database,*FamilySearch* (<http://www.familysearch.org> : accessed 22 Mar 2014), entry for Edward Allen Box, person ID LC8Z-R5D.

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

## Ninth Generation (6th Great-Grandparents)

**256. Abraham Stephenson Sr.**, son of **John Stephenson Jr.** and **Elizabeth Edwards**, was born about \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1682 in Isle of Wight, Virginia, USA, died after \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1762 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L7J7-4N1}

General Notes: \*\*The following information was taken from Rebecca Leach Ddozier's book, "Twelve Northhampton County, North Carolina Families 1650-1850, published by Gateway Press, INC., Baltimore, MD 2004; page 327-328:

Abraham (John Stephenson(1)), a son of John and Elizabeth Edwards Stephenson, lived in Isle of Wight Co., VA. He married Ann, whose surname is unknown(20). On 6 december 1725 Abraham and Ann, his wife, sold to Thomas Stephenson 100 acres on Seacock Swamp in Isle of Wight Co, VA(21). On 23 november 1730 Abraham appraised the estate of Edward Brown(22). Nine years later he relocated south of the Virginia state border into Bertie Co., NC, where he bought 150 acres on the south side of "Maherring" River adjoining the lands of William Boon, John Bryant, and a Mr. Bennet from Elias Fort on 23 October 1739(23). This land would later fall into Northampton County when it was formed from Bertie in 1741. About a month later, on 4 November 1739, Elias Forst sold Abraham 147 acres on the south side of the "Maherring" River at Island Gutt on Mouth of "Myerry", and the Old County Line (24). Bertie County's county line changed, and next Abraham Stephenson was found living in Northampton County, where he was selling the 150 acres that he bought from Elias Fort in October of 1739(25). Between 1739 and 1761, Abraham was mentioned in several northampton County deeds, bet he did not sell any more of his land until he gave his son Abraham Stephenson, Jr., as a "deed of gift," land on the south side of the "Meheron" River, joining "Miry" Branch and old the county line, on 28 August 1761(26). Abraham gave his son Arthur, as a "deed of gift," three Negroes, George, Sail, and Sedler, on 1 August 1762. Abraham's son Abraham Stephenson, Jr. and Arthur's son Arthur Stephenson, Jr. witnessed this deed.(27). Soon thereafter Abraham disappeared from the Northampton County deed books. No will or estate has been located on this Abraham Stephenson. His only proved children were the two sons to whom he gave land and slaves in 1761 and 1762, Abraham and Arthur Stephenson.

(20)Isle of Wight Co., VA, Great Book, Vol 2, p. 371, 6 Dec. 1725.

(21)Isle of Wight Co., VA, Great Book, Vol 2, p. 371, 6 Dec. 1725.

(22)Isle of Wight Co., VA, WB III, p. 231.

(23)Bell, Mary Best, Colonial Bertie, Co., NC, Deed Books A-H, 1720-1757, DB E, p. 550.

(24)Bell, Mary Best, Colonial Bertie, Co., NC, Deed Books A-H, 1720-1757, DB E, p. 551.

(25)northampton Co., NC, DB 1, p. 206 (24 May 1745); Bell, Mary Best, Colonial Bertie Co., NC, Deed Books A-H, 1720-1757, DB E, p. 550: (23 Oct 1739).

(26)Northampton Co., NC, DB 3, p. 146; Dr. Stephen E. Bradley, The Deeds of Northampton Co., NC 1759-1774, p. 15, #247.

(27)Northampton Co., NC, DB 3, p. 188; Dr. Stephen E. Bradley, The Deeds of Northampton Co., NC 1759-1774, p. 20, #321.

-----  
-----  
This information was provided to me by Ed Barnes, about 1999.

Children: None

Northampton County Deed Book 1, page 146 - Recorded November Court 1761- Abraham Stevenson to son Abraham Stevenson Jr. - Deed of gift - Tract (acres not given) on south side of Meherin River, joining Miry branch and old county line. Signed Abraham Stephenson. Witness - Henry Sharp, Martha Cundal

Northampton County Deed Book 3, page 188, 1 Aug 1762, Recorded August Court 1762 - Abraham Stevenson, Sr. to Arthur Stevenson - Deed of gift, Three negroes George, Sall, and Sedler. Signed Abraham (x) Stevenson. Witness: Abraham Stevenson, Jr. and Arthur Stevenson, Jr.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

The following information was provided by Alan C. Stephenson, from Chapel Hill, North Carolina, March 25, 2010:

Abraham's birth date is estimated based on the assumption that he was at least 21 years old at the date of the 1715 land grant described in item 1 under Virginia Deeds and Land Grants below. Alan has his birth date Bef. 1695.

Virginia deeds and Land Grants:

1. Land grant dated March 23, 1715, to Abraham Stephenson of 145 acres, for the importation of three people, Charles Barker, Anthony [?] Harvey and William Arrington, on the south side of the main blackwater swamp adjoining John Joyner and William West. PB 10:272.\*
2. Land grant dated March 23, 1715, to John Joyner of 225 acres on the east side of Seacock Swamp and south side of the main Blackwater Swamp adjoining Abraham Stephenson, William West and Seacock Swamp. PB 10:260.\*
3. Land grant dated August 14, 1716, to Nehemiah Joyner, for the importation of two people, on the south side of the main blackwater swamp adjoining John Joyner and Abraham Stephenson. PB 10:291\*
4. Abraham Stevenson and wife Ann to Thomas Stevenson [relationship not stated] dated December 6, 1723, one shilling [gift?] for 100 acres adjoining Seacock Swamp, long branch and meadow branch; signed Abraham Stevenson [no mark indicated]; witnessed by William Washington and Frances Person. IW DB 2:273.
5. John Joyner and wife Elizabeth to Abram Stevenson dated November 5, 1725, one shilling for 188 acres adjoining Seacock Swamp, Cabing Branch on the north side of Seacock Swamp, Meadow Branch and Seacock Swamp [reads like a lease]; witnessed by Thomas Atkinson and Isaac Browler. IW DB 2:722\*
6. John Joyner and wife Elizabeth to Abraham Stevenson dated November 6, 1725, 20 pounds for 188 acres adjoining Seacock Swamp, Cabing Branch and meadow branch [refers to "lease" for the same land dated November 5, 1725 (item 5)] witnessed by Thomas Atkinson and Isaac Brawler. IW DB 2:273\*
7. Nehemiah Joyner and wife Elizabeth to Abraham Stevenson dated May 16, 1729, one shilling [gift?] for 72 acres adjoining Caben Branch and Seacock Swamp; witnessed by Ben Joyner, Mary Smith, William Arrington [see item 1 above], Thomas Stevenson, Frances Gregory and George Branch. IW DB 2:722.\*
8. John Summerall to John Smith dated May 14, 1733 [last number unclear], 5 shillings for 420 acres on the Blackwater Branch in the lower parish of Isle of Wight County adjoining Bridgeman Joynor [or Joyner], Thomas Man, James Bryan, Richard Booth, [illegible] and William Mayoe, such land granted to John Summerall by patent dated April 20, 1687; witnessed by Abraham Stevenson, Thomas Stevenson and Nathan Williams. IW DB 4:245.
9. Abraham Stevenson and wife Ann and Arthur Stevenson [relationship not stated] to Thomas Stevenson [relationship not stated] dated November 23, 1738, 15 pounds for 90 acres adjoining John Joyner, Willilam West and Meadow Branch; Abraham, Ann and Arthur signed [with their marks]; witnessed by Jesse Browne and George Branch. IW DB 5:444.
10. Abraham Stevenson and wife Ann to William Boykin dated November 24, 1739, 27 pounds for [acreage not stated] adjoining Seacock Swamp and Beadow branch; signed by Abraham [with a mark]; witnessed by George Branch and William Pope. IW DB 5:445.
11. Land grant dated August 30, 1744, to William West of 50 acres on the north side of Seacock Swamp Adjoining Benjamin Williamson, Abraham Stephenson and William West. PB 22:153.
12. Land grant dated January 12, 1746, to John Doles of 170 acres on the Main Black Water Swamp adjoining Thomas Joiner, Thomas Stephenson, Abraham Stephenson, Terrapin Swamp and the Long Branch. PB 25:379.

---

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

\*Note: Benjamin, John and Nehemiah Joyner were brothers. See will of Thomas Joyner dated April, 1708 (IW WB 2:486) in which Thomas Joyner left land on Cabin Branch and Seacock Swamp to his sons John Nehemiah.

## History of Virginia Land Grants

Land grants, or patents, were granted by the Virginia Company, which was granted a charter by the Crown to colonize Virginia. The Virginia Company was authorized to grant land patents, and copies were maintained in the records of the Virginia Company in England. One copy of the patent was given to the patentee, to produce in the event of a dispute as to ownership or to provide to the new owner when land was transferred by deed. Upon the death of the patentee, the patent passed to his heirs. In 1620, as an additional safeguard, the Virginia Company decided to maintain a duplicate of the patent in Virginia, and copies are now maintained in the Virginia Land Office.

In order to encourage immigration and settlement of the colony, the Virginia Company provided that any person who paid his own way to Virginia or paid for the transportation of another person would be entitled to a grant of 50 acres of land for each such person. The person so transported to Virginia was known as a "headright". See the Introduction to Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623 - 1800 (1934) ("Cavaliers and Pioneers"), Vol. I, p. xi. The grant of 145 acres to Abraham Stephenson in 1715 (item 1 under Virginia deeds and Land Grants above) was an example of this type of grant.

The land in Pamunkey Neck and on the south side of the Blackwater River, including the area of Abraham's 1715 patent, was originally allocated by treaty to the Indians in 1677 for their exclusive use. However, leases of land were granted by the Indians to white settlers, and other settlers took possession of part of this land, in violation of the treaty. A committee of the House of Burgesses was formed to study the title disputes that resulted between white settlers and various Indian tribes and, in 1699, issued a report that white settlers should be granted land in this area and that title to certain land previously occupied by white settlers should be confirmed by land patents. See Report by the Committee for Examining Claims to Land in Pamunkey Neck, and on the South Side of Blackwater Swamp, and to Consider of the Most Proper Means to Settle the Northern & Southern Bounds of Virginia, dated June, 1699, transcribed in Virginia Colonial Records, English Duplicates of Lost Virginia Records, Patents (The Learning Company 2001).

## History of the Development of Isle of Wight and Southampton Counties

Isle of Wight County was created in 1637 and originally included what is now Southampton County. Southampton County was created in 1749, and the dividing line between Isle of Wight and Southampton Counties is the Blackwater River. The land grant to Abraham and the other land described under Virginia deeds and Land Grants above was located just west of the Blackwater River in present Southampton County.

## North Carolina Deeds and Land Grants:

1. Elias Fort (of Bertie Co.) to Abraham Stephenson (of Bertie Co.) dated October 23, 1739, 5 pounds for 150 acres of woodland at the time of the actual possession of Abraham, part of a patent granted to William Bennet for 600 acres dated April 1, 1723, on the south side of the Meherrin River and adjoining William Boon, John Bryant and ??? Bennet; witnessed by Arthur Williams, Richard Washington and John I. Washington [with a mark]. Bertie DB E:550.
2. Elias Fort (of Bertie Precinct) to Abraham Stephenson (of Bertie Co.) dated November 4, 1739, 40 pounds of silver money for 147 acres at the time in the actual possession of Abraham, part of a patent granted to William Boon for 423 acres dated December 3, 1720, on the south side of the Meherrin River adjoining a gut called Cow Island, Myrry [mirey?] branch and the old county line; witnessed by Arthur Williams, Richard Washington, and John Washington [with a mark]. Bertie DB E:551.
3. Abraham Stevenson to William Andrews dated May 4, 1745, 30 pounds Va. for 150 acres on the south side of the Meherrin River Adjoining William Boon, John Bryant and [?] Bennet; signed by Abraham [no indication of a mark], witnessed by Arthur Williams and Abraham Baggett. NH DB 1:206.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

4. Land grant to William Boon dated June 22, 1749, of 100 acres on the northeast side of the Meherrin River between the river and the county line; Wiliam Anderson and Abraham Stephens chair carriers. Secretary of State Land Grants 78-B.

5. John Smith to Abraham Stevenson dated November 25, 1751, 18 pounds Va. for 100 acres on the south side of the Meherrin River adjoining Nicholas Boon's marsh, the road and the long branch; witnessed by Abraham Stevenson [no Jr. indicated but likely a different person than the grantee Abraham] and Robert Smith; also signed [with a mark] by Elisa Smith. NH DB 2:43.

6. Abraham Stevenson to Abraham Stevenson Jr. dated August 28, 1761, deed of gift to son Abraham of "my land and plantation" on the south side of the Meherrin River and adjoining the Cow Island gut, miry branch, the old county line and the river, and three slaves, Harry, Nan and Ede; signed by Abraham [no indication of a mark]; witnessed by Henry Sharp and Martha Gundal [with a mark]. NH DB 3:146.

[The land described in deeds 1, 2, and 6 appears to be part of the same land described in a division of 543 acres of land between two heirs of Abraham Jr., Polly Bryant and Dorcas Barnes, dated February 10, 1808, in which the plat shows the land adjoining the Meherrin River, Cow Island gut and the old county line. See item 4 under Estate Records in the notes for Charles.]

## Other Early North Carolina Land Grants:

### Chowan Precinct:

1. 1719 to Joseph Boon--450 acres on south side of the Meherrin River adjoining Kerby's Creek; signed by Thomas Pollock, Richard Anderson, Frederick Jones, John Hecklefield. LGB 8:178, #771.
2. 1719 to William Bennett--235 acres on north side of the Meherrin River adjoining the County line; signed Charles Eden, Thomas Pollock, Fred. Jones, Richard [S?] Anderson, John Hicklefield. LGB 8:183, #793.
3. 1719 to Joseph Boon--495 acres on the south side of the Meherrin River adjoining Richard Miller, [?] Sherwood, Joseph Courtney, William Boon, Cream Pond Swamp; witnessed by Charles Eden, Thomas Pollack, Fred. Jones, Richard Sanderson, John Hecklefield. LGB 8:193, #832.
4. 1719 to William Boon--430 acres on the south side of the Meherrin River adjoining William Boon Sr., Slab Branch; witnessed by Charles Eden, Thomas Pollack, Fred. Jones, Richard Sanderson, John Hecklefield. LGB 8:190, #818.
5. 1710 to Thomas Boon--520 acres on the south side of the Meherrin River adjoining William Boon Jr., Cream Pond Swamp; witnessed by Charles Eden, Thomas Pollack, Fred Jones, Richard Sanderson, John Hecklefield. LGB 8:190, #819.
6. 1717 to William Bennett--400 acres adjoining Valentine Braswell, William Bryan, Thomas Kerby, Richard Washington; signed Thomas Pollock, William Reed, Richard Sanderson, [illegible] LGB 3:41, #402

### Bertie Precinct:

1. 1723 to Thomas Boon--650 acres in Corory woods adjoining the swamp, Potocasy Creek, Corory Creek; Signed William Reed, C. Gales, J. Lovick, Richard Anderson, Thomas Pollock. LGB 3:176, #103.
2. 1723 to Thomas Mandewe--600 acres in corory woods adjoining the swamp, branch of Patey's Delight, Corory Swamp; signed by William Reed, C. Gales, J. Lovick, Richard Anderson, Thomas Pollock. LGB 3:176, #104.
3. 1723 to Richard Washington--400 acres in Potecasy Woods adjoining Patey's Delight, Richard Vick; signed by William Reed, C. Gales, J. Lovick, Richard Anderson, Thomas Pollock. LGB 3:176, #107.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Bertie County:

1. 1723 to Nicholas Boon--100 acres on the south side of the Meherrin River adjoining William Boon, William Bennett, William Kinchen, Miery branch; signed by William Reed, C. Gales, John Lovick, Richard Anderson, Thomas Pollock. LGB 3:175, #99.
2. 1723 to NicholAs Boon--240 acres in Meherrin Wood adjoining the little swamp; signed by William reed, C. Gale, John Lovick, Richard Anderson, Thomas Pollock. Bertie LGB 3:174, #100
3. 1723 to Henry Gay--210 acres in Meherrin Wood adjoining Kerby's Creek, John Fort; signwed by William Reed, C. Gale, John Lovick, Richard Anderson, Thomas Pollock. Bertie LGB 3:175, #101.
4. 1723 to James Boon--210 acres in Meherrin Wood adjoining Joseph Boon, a meadow; signed by William reed, C. Gale, John Lovick, Richard Anderson, Thomas Pollick. Bertie LGB 3:175, #102.

Northampton County:

1. 1749 to William Boon--100 acres on the northeast side of the Meherrin River, with plat.
2. 1749 to Robert Smelley--1,600 acres in fork of Kerby's Creek and Corduroy Swamp, with plat.

---

Janse "Jenk" Stephenson - (1682) I copied this from the Sophie Fields family tree (Ancestry.com) on September 29, 2016. This is the first time I have found the name "Jenk" used in any official record to the family other than my one name "Jenk". But I did hear of my father speak of "Jenk Stephenson" in referring to my great grandfather, Jenkins Stephenson. This Abraham would be my 6th great grandfather.

---

A death date of 1730 was found on Familysearch.org

---

Abraham married **Ann Burch** [MRIN: 213] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Ann was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1685 in Newport, Charles County, Maryland, USA, died on 17 Apr 1743 in Charles County, Maryland, USA at age 58, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LCX8-X15}

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **Charles Stephenson** was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_.
- ii. **George Stephenson** was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_.
- iii. **John Stephenson** was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: MGD6-F3M}
- iv. **Mary Stephenson** was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_.
- v. **Thomas Stephenson** was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_.
- vi. **William Stephenson** was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_.
- 128 vii. **Arthur Stephenson Sr.** (born in 1718 in Northampton County, North Carolina, USA - died in Dec 1792 in Northampton County, North Carolina, USA). Arthur married **Elizabeth Unknown** [MRIN: 214], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Elizabeth was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1718 in Northampton County, North Carolina, USA, died after \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1789 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LCX8-5V1}

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

- viii. **Abraham Stephenson, Jr.** was born Abt 1720 or abt 1725 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1791 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ about age 71, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LCX8-FFL}. Abraham married **Rebecca Unknown** [MRIN: 210], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_. Rebecca was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LCX8-JJW}

**257. Ann Burch**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1685 in Newport, Charles County, Maryland, USA, died on 17 Apr 1743 in Charles County, Maryland, USA at age 58, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LCX8-X15}

General Notes: Information from Familysearch.org

Ann married **Abraham Stephenson Sr.** [MRIN: 213] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. Abraham was born about \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1682 in Isle of Wight, Virginia, USA, died after \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1762 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L7J7-4N1}

**260. Charles Jenkins**, son of **Dr. Henry Jenkins (Jinkins)**, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1690 in New Kent, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1773 in Hertford County, North Carolina, USA at age 83, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L44B-PCG}

General Notes: <http://www.sallysfamilyplace.com/Neighbors/vaughan.htm>

and Informaiton taken from OneGreatFamily website.

Charles married **Elizabeth Winborne** [MRIN: 524] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. Elizabeth was born about 1702-1715 in Nansemond, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1765 in Hertford County, North Carolina, USA about age 63, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L44B-PYT}

The child from this marriage was:

- 130 i. **Dr. Winborne Jenkins** (born about 1730 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ - died about 1793 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_). Dr. married **Emma Futrell** [MRIN: 506], daughter of **Thomas Futrell Jr.** and **Elizabeth Dickinson**, about \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1755 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Emma was born about \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1752 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died about \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1797 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ about age 45, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L44B-BSC}

**261. Elizabeth Winborne**, daughter of **William Winborne**, was born about 1702-1715 in Nansemond, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1765 in Hertford County, North Carolina, USA about age 63, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L44B-PYT}

General Notes: <http://www.sallysfamilyplace.com/Neighbors/vaughan.htm>

and Informaiton taken from OneGreatFamily website.

Elizabeth married **Charles Jenkins** [MRIN: 524] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. Charles was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1690 in New Kent, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1773 in Hertford County, North Carolina, USA at age 83, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L44B-PCG}

**262. Thomas Futrell Jr.**, son of **Thomas Futrell**, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1695 in Surry County, Virginia, died about \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1770 in Bertie County, North Carolina about age 75, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9WHY-1JY, FGID: 186121150}

General Notes: Information taken from OneGreatFamily website. Maybe a wife by the name of Hannah also



# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Son of Thomas Fewtrell and his wife Ann; husband of 1) Elizabeth 'Dickinson' and 2) Hannah; father of Exum, Jasper, David, Dempsey, Saunders, Chasity, Miriam, and Emma.

Note: the mother of Thomas' children is Elizabeth. Also, Thomas' birth information is believed to be correct however it is not proven.

Thomas' Will was written on March 27, 1770 and probated in June of 1770 in Northampton County, North Carolina. [ read: Thomas' Will ]

Northampton County, NC - Wills - Futrall, Thomas-1770

File contributed for use in USGenWeb Archives by  
Gerald Byrd <gbyrd@neocomm.net>

Thomas Futrall's Will

In the name of God amen. I Thomas Futrall of Northampton County in North Carolina being very sick & weak in Body but in perfect sense & memory, praise be God, do hereby make & ordain this my last will & testament in manner and form following. I give & bequeath my soul into God, trusting and confidently believing that by might of Jesus Christ my soul shall be saved and my Body to the Earth from whence it came to be buried in Decent Order at the disision of my Executors & as for my Worldly Estate I give & bequeath in manner & form following. First, I will that all my lawful debts & funeral charges be paid. Also, I give one (web?) of cloth that Joshua Davis is to weave to my wife.

Item: I give & bequeath to my loving Hannah Futral one bed & furniture, also I give to my wife one dish, six plates, one case of knives & forks, one trunk, one side saddle & one rifle.

Item: I give & bequeath to my son Exum Futral my negro man named Tony, only my will is that my wife should have the labor of him two years, & then said negro Tony to be sold by the (Excs.?) & the money I give to my son Exum when he is twenty-one years old.

Item: I give & bequeath to my son Exum my new rifle, also I will that all my debts & charges be paid with the money that arises from the sale of my Hogs, also I give the remainder part of the Hogs to my son Exum..

Item: I give & bequeath to my son Dempsey Futrall my grist mill and all the cuterments thereunto belonging to him & his heirs & assigns forever, also I give & bequeath my manor plantation & all the said thereunto belonging to my son Dempsey Futrall & him & his heirs & assigns forever. I also give & bequeath to my son Dempsey Futrall all my tools for cropping, also I give what feathers I have out of beds to my son Dempsey.

Item: I give & bequeath to my two daughters Chasity Futrall & Miriam Futrall two feather beds & furniture & all the remainder of my pewter, one desk & tables, and one case of (bolts?) & two mares, & this to be equally divided between them by the Judgment of two men.

Item: I give & bequeath to my daughter Chasity Futrall one cow & calf, also one side saddle.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Item: I give & bequeath to my son Saunders Futrall one bed & mugg.

Item: I give & bequeath to my daughter Emma Jenkins one whipsaw.

Item: I give & bequeath to my son Jasper (Joper) Futrall the book called the history of the bible.

Item: I give & bequeath to my wife & two daughters Chasity & Miriam all my flax & cotton to be equally divided among them. Also give my meat & corn for the use of the family.

Item: I give & bequeath unto my three sons David, Dempsey, & Exum Futral all my stock of cattle to be equally divided among them.

And this I ordain to be my last will & testament & I do appoint my three sons Saunders, David, and Dempsey Futrell Executors (in action?) whereunto I have set my hand & seal this 27th of March in the year 1770.

his  
Thomas (X) Futrall  
mark

In presence of us:  
John Futrell  
Pete (X) Brown  
Benjamin (X) Futrell

Northampton County, p. June of 1770

This will of Thomas Futrall was proven by the oath of John & Benj. Futrall & Saunders, David, & Dempsey Futrall qualified executors ordered to be certified & recorded.

Testa. Willis Jones c.ct.

=====

USGENWEB NOTICE: In keeping with our policy of providing free information on the Internet, data may be used by non-commercial entities, as long as this message remains on all copied material. The electronic pages may NOT be reproduced in any format for profit or for presentation by other persons or organizations.

Persons or organizations desiring to use this material for purposes other than stated above must obtain the written consent of the file contributor, and contact the listed USGenWeb archivist with proof of this consent. The submitter has given permission to the USGenWeb Archives to store the file permanently for free access.

=====

---

Thomas married **Elizabeth Dickinson** [MRIN: 523] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Elizabeth was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZR3-BBR}

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

The child from this marriage was:

- 131 i. **Emma Futrell** (born about 1752 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ - died about 1797 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_). Emma married **Dr. Winborne Jenkins** [MRIN: 506], son of **Charles Jenkins** and **Elizabeth Winborne**, about \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_1755 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Dr. was born about \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_1730 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died about \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_1793 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, about age 63, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L44B-5PK}

**263. Elizabeth Dickinson**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZR3-BBR}

Elizabeth married **Thomas Futrell Jr.** [MRIN: 523] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Thomas was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_1695 in Surry County, Virginia, died about \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_1770 in Bertie County, North Carolina about age 75, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9WHY-1JY, FGID: 186121150}

**272. Bartholemew Britton**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_1690 in England, died \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

General Notes: Ballance Family Tree - Ancestry.com -  
<http://person.ancestry.com/tree/51361730/person/26088838458/facts>

Bartholemew married **Elizabeth LeBrand** [MRIN: 812] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Elizabeth was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_1690 in England, died \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 136 i. **John Britton**<sup>1</sup> (born in 1718 in England - died in 1769 in Isle of Wight, Isle of Wight, Virginia, United States). John married **Elizabeth Morrell**<sup>1</sup> [MRIN: 1001], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 31 Mar 1752 in St Andrew, Holborn, Camden, London, England. Elizabeth was born on 12 Jul 1708 of St. Giles, Cripplegate, London, Eng.,<sup>1</sup> died \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L8PF-9LH}

**273. Elizabeth LeBrand**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_1690 in England, died \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

General Notes: Ballance Family Tree - Ancestry.com -  
<http://person.ancestry.com/tree/51361730/person/26211692416/facts>

Elizabeth married **Bartholemew Britton** [MRIN: 812] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Bartholemew was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_1690 in England, died \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**278. Ledstone Smallwood**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_1687 in Maryland, USA, died \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

General Notes: Vaughn Family Tree - Ancestry.com -- <http://trees.ancestry.com/tree/41555916/family?cfpid=20363629401>

Ledstone married **Elizabeth Garland** [MRIN: 811] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Elizabeth was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

The child from this marriage was:

- 139 i. **Susanah Smallwood** (born in 1725 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ - died in 1790 in Fairfield County, South Carolina, USA). Susanah married **Stephen Noland** [MRIN: 810], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Stephen was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1714 in Maryland, USA, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1780 in Fairfield County, South Carolina, USA at age 66, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**279. Elizabeth Garland**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

General Notes: Vaughn Family Tree - Ancestry.com -- <http://trees.ancestry.com/tree/41555916/family?cfpid=20363629401>

Elizabeth married **Ledstone Smallwood** [MRIN: 811] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Ledstone was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1687 in Maryland, USA, died \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**288. Johann Conrad Kercher**, son of **Simon Kercher** and **Kunigunde Wuerttemberger**, was born on 12 Dec 1660 in Dillengerg, \_\_\_\_\_, Rheinland-Pfalz, Germany, died on 19 Jan 1723 in Offwiller, Bas-Rhin, Alsace, France at age 62, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Johann married **Magdalena Feller** [MRIN: 842] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Magdalena was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1653 in Dillenburg, Lahn-Dill-Kreis, Hessen, Germany, died on 26 Dec 1733 in Dillenburg, Lahn-Dill-Kreis, Hessen, Germany at age 80, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 144 i. **Johann Philipp Karcher** (born on 23 Dec 1680 in Creuzenach, Germany - died on 22 Mar 1727 in Pennsylvania, USA). Johann married **Anna Margaretha Reeb** [MRIN: 841], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Anna was born on 28 Feb 1685 in Pisdorf Grafschaft, Nassau-Saarwerden, Germany, died on 14 Dec 1753 in Pisdorf, Grafschaft, Nassau-Saarwerden, Germany at age 68, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**289. Magdalena Feller**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1653 in Dillenburg, Lahn-Dill-Kreis, Hessen, Germany, died on 26 Dec 1733 in Dillenburg, Lahn-Dill-Kreis, Hessen, Germany at age 80, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Magdalena married **Johann Conrad Kercher** [MRIN: 842] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Johann was born on 12 Dec 1660 in Dillengerg, \_\_\_\_\_, Rheinland-Pfalz, Germany, died on 19 Jan 1723 in Offwiller, Bas-Rhin, Alsace, France at age 62, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**354. Joseph Jolly**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Joseph married someone \_\_\_\_\_.

His child was:

- 177 i. **Sarah "Salley" Jolly** (born about 1752-1754 in South Carolina, USA - died on 4 Sep 1856 in Smithland, Livingston County, Kentucky, USA). Sarah married **John Andrew Jones** [MRIN: 472], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, about \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1769 in South Carolina. John was born on 4 Apr 1749 in Gofting, Weeper, Wales, England, died on 16 Nov 1811 in Smithland, Livingston County, Kentucky, USA at age 62, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LH8Z-MWB}

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

**356. Robert Box**, son of **Robert Box, Sr.** and **Mary Allen**, was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1711 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1787 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, about age 76, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KLDD-69B}

Robert married **Phyllis Jean Allen** [MRIN: 488] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Phyllis was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1713 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1777 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 64, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **Samuel Pleasant Box Sr.** was born circa \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1745 in Orangeburg, Orangeburg County, South Carolina, USA, died on 19 Feb 1836 in Jefferson County, Tennessee, USA about age 91, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Samuel married someone \_\_\_\_\_.
- 178 ii. **Edward Allen Box** (born on 15 May 1754 in Laurens County, South Carolina, USA - died on 17 May 1857 in Decatur County, Tennessee, USA). Edward married **Elizabeth "Wada Missouri" Newton** [MRIN: 471], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1775 in <http://familytreemaker.genealogy.com/users/g/i/1/Mela-dee-Gillespie/WEBSITE-0001/UHP-0030.html>. Elizabeth was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1758 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died between 1830 and 1850 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 299M-JWL}. Edward next married **Nancy Elizabeth Newton**<sup>2</sup> [MRIN: 1002], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Nancy was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1758 in Laurens, Laurens, South Carolina, United States,<sup>2</sup> died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1840 in Perry, Tennessee, United States<sup>2</sup> at age 82, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L8WC-11F}

**357. Phyllis Jean Allen**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1713 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1777 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 64, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Phyllis married **Robert Box** [MRIN: 488] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Robert was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1711 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1787 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ about age 76, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KLDD-69B}

**360. John Ewing I**, son of **William Ewing** and **Elizabeth Milford**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1648 in Carnashanaugh, Parish of Fahan, Ireland, died on 23 Sep 1745 in Stevens City, Frederick City, Virginia, USA at age 97, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Ewing Family Cemetery. {FSID: LZBC-VWG, FGID: 135684029}

General Notes: Birth and death information taken from [www.onegreatfamily.com](http://www.onegreatfamily.com)

---

See the PDF file in Stories

---

**John Ewing (1648 - 1745)**: 14 May 2019, Newhall, CA

John married **Jennet McElvaney** [MRIN: 676] on 4 Sep 1701 in Burt and Inch, Donegal, Ireland. Jennet was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1652 in Londonderry, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, Ireland, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1701 in Stephens City, Frederick County, Virginia, USA at age 49, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Ewing Family Cemetery. {FSID: LZBC-VH9, FGID: 135684098}

The child from this marriage was:

- 180 i. **James Ewing** (born on 14 Feb 1721 in Chester City, Chester, Pennsylvania, United States - died in 1801

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

in Virginia, USA). James married **Sarah Edwards** [MRIN: 575], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Sarah was born on 6 Oct 1735 in New Jersey, USA, died on 27 Dec 1818 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 83, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**361. Jennet McElvaney**, daughter of **John McElvaney** and **Bridgid O'Neil**, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1652 in Londonderry, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, Ireland, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1701 in Stephens City, Frederick County, Virginia, USA at age 49, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Ewing Family Cemetery. {FSID: LZBC-VH9, FGID: 135684098}

General Notes: All of this info was taken from [www.onegreatfamily.com](http://www.onegreatfamily.com)

and

<https://www.ancestry.com/family-tree/person/tree/104403651/person/312158742705/facts>

<https://www.ancestry.com/family-tree/person/tree/104403651/person/312034957914/story>

---

## Find A Grave

This is Jannete McElvaney Ewing, 2nd wife of John Ewing, and mother of John Ewing Jr, Mary Ewing Collins, William Ewing and Samuel B Ewing and is my 7GG, RIP (first wife was Jennet Wilson Ewing who died in Ireland appx 1700)

Left by Jen Dufour Sayre on 30 Oct 2017

---

Jennet married **John Ewing I** [MRIN: 676] on 4 Sep 1701 in Burt and Inch, Donegal, Ireland. John was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1648 in Carnashanagh, Parish of Fahan, Ireland, died on 23 Sep 1745 in Stevens City, Frederick City, Virginia, USA at age 97, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Ewing Family Cemetery. {FSID: LZBC-VWG, FGID: 135684029}

**364. William George Dillard**, son of **Thomas Dillard** and **Sarah Duvall**, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1728 in Barkley Parish, Spotsylvania, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1782 in Cahatham, North Carolina, USA at age 54, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 961H-7B5}

General Notes: source - <http://trees.ancestry.com/tree/68184706/person/42177709083>

William married **unknown Osborne** [MRIN: 607] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. unknown was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 182 i. **Osborne (Auzborne) Dillard** (born in 1750 in North Carolina, USA - died in 1820 in Tennessee, USA). Osborne married **Nancy Petty** [MRIN: 603], daughter of **John Petty** and **Martha Sanders**, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Nancy was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1756 in Chatham, North Carolina, USA, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1820 in Tennessee, USA at age 64, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L8PL-ZTG}

William next married **Keziah Petty** [MRIN: 619], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Keziah was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LHY9-QNX}

**365. unknown Osborne**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

unknown married **William George Dillard** [MRIN: 607] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. William was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1728 in Barkley Parish, Spotsylvania, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1782 in Cahatham, North Carolina, USA at age 54, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 961H-7B5}

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

**366. John Petty**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZGZ-5GR}

General Notes: This information comes from Margaret in Australia:

John Petty, son of Thomas Petty, and under age in 1766 was born about 1756, died 1837. His surviving widow was Martha Sanders. John was a soldier in the American Revolution. He served from Pittsboro District, NC. Remembered serving under both Capts, Clark and Ghoulston. Recalled being in the battle of Cane Creek, NC and Lindley's Mill 1781. John Petty had twelve children and when he died all except three (James, Stephen, and Elizabeth) lived in another state. Not havng exact birthdates we are presuming that Stephen was the oldest son, at any rate, he seems to have devoted time and attention to his father in his old age and it was Stephen who administered the estate, advertising for the absent children.

John married **Martha Sanders** [MRIN: 604] \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
Martha was born \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LDT7-1CR}

The child from this marriage was:

- 183 i. **Nancy Petty** (born in 1756 in Chatham, North Carolina, USA - died in 1820 in Tennessee, USA).  
Nancy married **Osborne (Auzborne) Dillard** [MRIN: 603], son of **William George Dillard** and **unknown Osborne**, \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
Osborne was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1750 in North Carolina, USA, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1820 in Tennessee, USA at age 70, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L8PL-ZT9}

**367. Martha Sanders**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LDT7-1CR}

Martha married **John Petty** [MRIN: 604] \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
John was born \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZGZ-5GR}

**392. Edward Bevill**, son of **Robert Bevill** and **Ann Chappell**, was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1728 in \_\_\_\_\_, Henrico, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1793 in \_\_\_\_\_, Mecklenburg, Virginia, USA at age 65, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LCVZ-V1M}

Edward married **Parker Pride** [MRIN: 628] \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
Parker was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1728 in \_\_\_\_\_, Henrico, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1808 in \_\_\_\_\_, Mecklenburg, Virginia, USA at age 80, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L6XZ-XZ6}

The child from this marriage was:

- 196 i. **Zachariah Bevill** (born on 11 Nov 1750 in , Lunenburg, Virginia, USA - died in 1792 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
Zachariah married **Hannah Howell** [MRIN: 627], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
Hannah was born \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L4J2-W42}

**393. Parker Pride**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1728 in \_\_\_\_\_, Henrico, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1808 in \_\_\_\_\_, Mecklenburg, Virginia, USA at age 80, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L6XZ-XZ6}

General Notes: From Ancestry.com

Parker married **Edward Bevill** [MRIN: 628] \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
Edward was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1728 in \_\_\_\_\_, Henrico, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1793 in \_\_\_\_\_, Mecklenburg, Virginia, USA at age 65, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LCVZ-V1M}

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

**396. John Christopher Davis**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born on 14 Jan 1719 in North Carolina, British Colonial America, died on 15 Nov 1785 in Anson, North Carolina, USA at age 66, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LHZP-NPB}

General Notes: Info from FamilySearch.org

John married someone \_\_\_\_\_.

His child was:

198 i. **John Henry Davis** (born in 1725 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ - died in 1793 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_). John married someone \_\_\_\_\_.

**402. James Madison**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born on 19 Dec 1700 in Botetourt, \_\_\_\_\_, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1783 in St Stehens Parish, King & Queen, Virginia, USA at age 83, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

James married **Unknown Todd** [MRIN: 967] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
Unknown was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

201 i. **Leah Madison** (born in 1738 in Rowan County, North Carolina, USA - died in 1800 in North Carolina, USA). Leah married **Samuel Barkley Sr.** [MRIN: 966], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Samuel was born about \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1718 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1803 in Rowan County, North Carolina, USA about age 85, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**403. Unknown Todd**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Unknown married **James Madison** [MRIN: 967] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. James was born on 19 Dec 1700 in Botetourt, \_\_\_\_\_, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1783 in St Stehens Parish, King & Queen, Virginia, USA at age 83, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**424. James Chappell**, son of **Robert Chappell** and **Sarah Dickie**, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1722 in Prince George County, Virginia, USA, died \_\_\_\_\_-Oct 1776 in Amelia County, Virginia, USA at age 54, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

James married **Susannah "Sarah" Hudson** [MRIN: 968] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Susannah was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1725 in Prince George County, Virginia, USA, died on 17 Aug 1767 in Amelia County, Virginia, USA at age 42, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

212 i. **Abner Chappell** (born on 13 Apr 1763 in Amelia County, Virginia, USA - died on 15 Feb 1839 in Howard County, Missouri, USA). Abner married **Susannah "Moon" Moore** [MRIN: 952], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Susannah was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1768 in Amelia County, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1820 in Bedford County, Tennessee, USA at age 52, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Fayette City Cemetery, Fayette, Howard County, Missouri, USA. {FGID: 73828277}

**425. Susannah "Sarah" Hudson**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1725 in Prince George County, Virginia, USA, died on 17 Aug 1767 in Amelia County, Virginia, USA at age 42, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Susannah married **James Chappell** [MRIN: 968] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. James was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1722 in Prince George County, Virginia, USA, died \_\_\_\_\_-Oct 1776 in



# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

Amelia County, Virginia, USA at age 54, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**428. Jonathan Parker**, son of **Richard Parker** and **Elizabeth King**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1713 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1788 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 75, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

General Notes: Source - <http://trees.ancestry.com/pt/PersonMatch.aspx?tid=48679969&pid=28207329062&pg=32782&pgpl=pid&pgps=28207329062>

Jonathan married **Ann Copeland** [MRIN: 780] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Ann was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1715 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1788 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 73, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **Cader Parker** was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1745 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1780 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 35, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_- in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- ii. **Sgt William Jacob Parker** was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1758 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1812 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 54, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_- in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- iii. **Samuel Parker** was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1763 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1809 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 46, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_- in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- Samuel married **Lucy Harris** [MRIN: 781], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_- in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- Lucy was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_- in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- iv. **Phranda Parker** was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_- in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- 214 v. **Elijah Richard Parker** (born in 1768 in Granville County, North Carolina, USA - died in Mar 1853 in Raus, Bedford County, Tennessee, USA). Elijah married **Marry Harris** [MRIN: 779], daughter of **Richard Harris** and **Priscilla Holmes (or White)**, on 3 Feb 1789 in Granville County, North Carolina, USA. Marry was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1770 in Granville County, North Carolina, USA, died on 4 May 1830 in Raus, Bedford County, Tennessee, USA at age 60, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_- in Parker Cemetery. {FGID: 66517983}. Elijah next married **Rosannah Barringer** [MRIN: 782], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, after \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1832 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Rosannah was born on 28 Mar 1785 in Virginia, USA, died \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_- in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried on 7 Dec 1875 in Bedford County, Tennessee, USA.

**429. Ann Copeland**, daughter of **William Copeland** and **Sarah Champen**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1715 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1788 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 73, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

General Notes: source for parents - <http://trees.ancestry.com/pt/PersonMatch.aspx?tid=48679969&pid=28207338918&pg=32782&pgpl=pid&pgps=28207338918>

Ann married **Jonathan Parker** [MRIN: 780] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_\_. Jonathan was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1713 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in  
\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1788 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 75, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_  
in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

**430. Richard Harris**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Richard married **Priscilla Holmes (or White)** [MRIN: 783] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Priscilla was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 215 i. **Marry Harris** (born in 1770 in Granville County, North Carolina, USA - died on 4 May 1830 in Raus, Bedford County, Tennessee, USA). Marry married **Elijah Richard Parker** [MRIN: 779], son of **Jonathan Parker** and **Ann Copeland**, on 3 Feb 1789 in Granville County, North Carolina, USA. Elijah was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1768 in Granville County, North Carolina, USA, died \_\_\_\_-Mar 1853 in Raus, Bedford County, Tennessee, USA at age 85, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FGID: 84414764}

**431. Priscilla Holmes (or White)**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

General Notes: I have found the name as Holmes and I have found his wife's name as White also.

Priscilla married **Richard Harris** [MRIN: 783] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Richard was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**504. Randolph Rene' LaForce**, son of **Rene' LaForce II** and **Agnes Mosby**, was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1747 in Goochland County, Virginia, USA, died about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1814 in Kentucky, USA about age 67, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L6YC-G9D, FGID: 42636160}

General Notes: Find A Grave--

Rene III wasn't mentioned on the list of kids captured & taken to Canada. Several of these children weren't. I've heard Rene III was the only one mentioned in his mother's will but I don't know how she could've left a will considering she lost everything.

We do know he existed however as a few children are listed in their uncle's will plus they or their spouses or children have been found. Rene III & Agnes Robinson were the parents of David, Mary, Rene IV & Robinson. Rene III & Mary "Polly" Gillespie were the parents of Samuel (LeFors), Judith, George, Gillespie, Gaston, Isabella & Trephanah.

Randolph married **Mary "Polly" Gellespie** [MRIN: 546] about 1784-1785 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Mary was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1750 in Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1811 in Scott County, Kentucky, USA about age 61, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FGID: 42636193}

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **Robert William LaForce** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1756 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- 252 ii. **Samuel LeFors (LaForce)** (born about 1785 in North Carolina or Virginia, USA - died in 1849 in Hopkins County, Texas, USA). Samuel married **Margery Montgomery** [MRIN: 539], daughter of **Henry Montgomery** and **Anne Kerns**, on 18 Jul 1807 in Harrison County, Kentucky. Margery was born on 9 Sep 1791 in Kentucky, USA, died on 9 Dec 1875 in Benton County, Arkansas, USA at age 84, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Odd Fellows Cemetery, Bentonville, Benton County, Arkansas, USA. {FSID: KGFG-LX9, FGID: 42636321}

**505. Mary "Polly" Gellespie**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1750 in Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1811 in Scott County, Kentucky, USA about age 61, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FGID: 42636193}

Mary married **Randolph Rene' LaForce** [MRIN: 546] about 1784-1785 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Randolph was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1747 in Goochland County, Virginia, USA, died about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1814 in Kentucky, USA about age 67, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

\_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L6YC-G9D, FGID: 42636160}

**506. Henry Montgomery**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1762 in Ireland, died on 21 Sep 1794 in Kentucky, USA at age 32, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LHJ8-WVG}

General Notes: From the book by Patsy Fuchs "Our Kin":

Henry served in the war of 1812 and was killed on his way home after the war ended. Henry was an Irish emigrant. (I now believe this info to be incorrect.)

From Ancestry - Served in the Kentucky Militia - died in the Frontier Wars on 9 Sept 1794. --from Dawson  
Connections - family tree

Henry married **Anne Kerns** [MRIN: 541] about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1790 in Kentucky, USA. Anne was born on 11 Dec 1771 in Tyrone, Ulster, Ireland, died on 20 Jan 1857 in Warsaw, Gallatin, Kentucky, USA at age 85, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LHV9-XKF}

The child from this marriage was:

- 253 i. **Margery Montgomery** (born on 9 Sep 1791 in Kentucky, USA - died on 9 Dec 1875 in Benton County, Arkansas, USA). Margery married **Samuel LeFors (LaForce)** [MRIN: 539], son of **Randolph Rene' LaForce** and **Mary "Polly" Gellespie**, on 18 Jul 1807 in Harrison County, Kentucky. Samuel was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1785 in North Carolina or Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1849 in Hopkins County, Texas, USA about age 64, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L8RX-4NW, FGID: 42636239}

**507. Anne Kerns**, daughter of **Peter Kerns** and **Lucy Coppage**, was born on 11 Dec 1771 in Tyrone, Ulster, Ireland, died on 20 Jan 1857 in Warsaw, Gallatin, Kentucky, USA at age 85, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LHV9-XKF}

General Notes: Ancestry - Dawson Connections - family tree Her birth year could also be 1772 based up the Dawson Connections family tree.

Anne married **Henry Montgomery** [MRIN: 541] about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1790 in Kentucky, USA. Henry was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1762 in Ireland, died on 21 Sep 1794 in Kentucky, USA at age 32, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LHJ8-WVG}

Anne next married **John Ireland** [MRIN: 817], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1795 in Scott County, Kentucky, USA. John was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1752 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1833 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 81, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- i. **James Beaty Ireland** was born on 4 Jun 1798 in Scott County, Kentucky, USA, died on 10 Jan 1901 in Skillman, Kentucky, USA at age 102, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

## Source Citations

1. The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, "FamilySearch Family Tree," database,*FamilySearch* (<http://www.familysearch.org> : accessed 11 Feb 2014), entry for Jesse Britton, person ID L8PF-9NT.
2. The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, "FamilySearch Family Tree," database,*FamilySearch* (<http://www.familysearch.org> : accessed 22 Mar 2014), entry for Edward Allen Box, person ID LC8Z-R5D.

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

---

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

## Tenth Generation (7th Great-Grandparents)

**512. John Stephenson Jr.**, son of **John Stephenson Sr.** and **Christian Unknown**, was born on 12 May 1656 in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, USA, died on 24 Nov 1727 in Isle of Wight, Virginia, USA at age 71, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: L7JS-QVH}

General Notes: \*\*The following information was taken from Rebecca Leach Ddozier's book, "Twelve Northhampton County, North Carolina Families 1650-1850, published by Gateway Press, INC., Baltimore, MD 2004; page 325:

During the 1700s and into the 1800s, the surnames "Stephenson" and Stevenson" and the even shorter versions Stevens" and "Stephens" were used simultaneously in most legal documents found in courthouses both in Virginia and North Carolina. In Northampton Co., NC, the surname "Stephenson" was the spelling that seemed to have survived during the later part of the nineteenth and twentieth centuries, and because of this, "Stephenson" will be used when referring to either of these surnames in this family sketch.

John Stephenson, who was born around the 1640/50s, was from the Upper Parish of the Isle of Wight Co., VA(1). Several Stephenson researchers have said that he was born in England and then came to Virginia at an early age, but this author has not found any information proving or disproving that he came from England or was born in England. John married Elizabeth Edwards, a daughter of Charles and Mary Edwards of Isle of Wight Co., VA(2). This marriage was proven by an Isle of Wight deed in which Charles Edward and his wife Mary left 100 acres to their grandson George Stephenson on 24 October 1713(3). That same year Charles and Mary left land to their grandson Charles "Stephens" and stipulated that should Charles die, the land was to go to grandson George "Stephens" or to grandson James Briggs(4). "Stephens" in this instance was referring to the surname "Stephenson."

On 3 April 1680 John bought 150 acres from John Wakefield and his wife Sarah in Isle of Wight Co., VA(5). On 22 September 1682 John was granted 330 acres near Cursrawaugh Swamp in Isle of Wright County(6). He was recorded on the 1704 Quit Rent roll in Isle of Wright County as having 150 acres of land(7). John Stephenson, Sr. wrote his will on 23 November 1726, and it was registered in Isle of Wight County Court on 27 February 1726(8). John named his wife as Elizabeth and his children as John, Abraham, Thomas, Charles, George, Mary, and William Stephenson. Some of John's children and their descendants were later found in several North Carolina counties, including Edgecombe, Johnston, and Northampton. John and Elizabeth's son Abraham Stephenson was the "father" of the Northampton Co., NC Stephenson families that lived in the Conway and Pendleton communities, so this author will follow his family in depth, including brief sketches of John and Elizabeth's other sons.

(1)Valsame, James Mark, "Nimord and Amanda (Johnson) Stephenson of Pleasant Grove Township, Johnston Co., NC, Their Ancestors and Descendants, 1991."

(2)Chapman, Blanche Adams, "Wills and administrations of Isle of Wight Co., VA., Vol. II, 1938", p. 79, Will of Charles Edward, in which he named daughters Elizabeth Edwards and Sarah Briggs.

(3)Isle of Wight, Co., VA. Will and Deed Book 2, p. 248.

(4)Ibid., p. 249.

(5)Boddie, John B., "Seventeenth Century Isle of Wight Co., VA.", p 585.

(6)Valsame, James Mark, "Nimord and Amanda (Johnson) Stephenson of Pleasant Grove Township, Johnston Co., NC. Their Ancestors and Descendants, 1991."

(7)Boddie, John B., "Seventeenth Century Isle of Wight Co., VA.," p. 701.

(8)Chapman, Blanche Adams, "Wills and Administrations of Isle of Wight Co., VA., Voll. II," 1938, p. 28.

---

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

The following information was provided by Alan C. Stephenson, from Chapel Hill, North Carolina, March 25, 2010:

## Deeds and Land Grants:

See item 1 under Deeds and Land Grants in the notes for John Stephenson Sr.

1. John Stephenson of Isle of Wight County County to Robert Griggs and Thomas Payne dated February 10, 1678, 12,400 pounds of tobacco for land on Slaughters Creek in Lancaster County, witch his father John Stephenson bought from William Clapham deceased according to a covenant recorded in Lancaster County Court dated July 12, 1654, and according to the patent granting said land to Epaphroditus Lawson, deceased, on September 1649, situated on Slaughters Creek which divides said land from the land of Coll. Jno. Carter; witnessed by Thomas Lewis and James Ridley; recorded February Court 1678. Lancaster DB 4:307.

The above deed is followed by (I) a statement dated October 27, 1677, of Christian Stephenson, widow of John Stephenson, consenting to the sale by her son John Stephenson of land on Slaughters Creek and relinquishing her dower rights and appointing John Lawson and Rowland Lawson as attorneys to consent for her in county court; witnessed by Josiah Harrison and Richard Bdd [?]; recorded February Court 1678; and (ii) a statement dated October 27, 1677, of Christian Stephenson certifying that her son John Stephenson was 21 years of age on May 12, 1677; recorded February Court 1678. Lancaster DB 4:308.

2. John Wakefield and wife Sarah to John Stephenson dated April 3, 1680, [no consideration stated] for 150 acres in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, adjoining a branch and the main branch, part of a patent of 755 acres: witnessed by John Jones and James Baron. IW DB :431.

## Court Records:

1. The Isle of Wight County, Virginia, court records contain the following entry in June 1694: "John Stevenson being summoned as evidence for Nicholas Wilson against Capt. Robert Randolph and Anne his wife executrix of Col James P??? deceased and the said Stevenson not appearing, he is thereupon fined for his default according to law." IW DB 1:court orders, p. 37.

Will dated November 23, 1726 (proved February 27, 1728) (IW WB 3:16) (spelling and punctuation as in the original):

"In the name of God amen I John Stevenson of the Upper Parish of Isle of Wight County being very sick and weak in body but in perfect mind and memory thanks be to almighty God for it and calling to mind the certainty of death and the uncertainty on the earth [?] wish to make this my last will and testament in manner and form following first and principally I commit my soul to God my creator and redeemer and have through the birth and death of my own beloved saviour and redeemer Jesus Christ to have full redemption of all my sins and my body to the earth to be decently buried at the discretion of my executrix hereafter named. First and principally I do give and bequeath unto my son John Stevenson one heifer of about two years old.

Item. I do give and bequeath unto son Abraham Stevenson one loose coat.

Item. I do give and bequeath unto son Thomas Stevenson one old flock [?] bedd with one small rugg and one sheet of bolster and one ??? saw.

Item. I do give and bequeath unto my son Charles Stevenson ye value of 20 shillings.

Item. I do give and bequeth unto my son George Stevenson one pare of letther gloves.

Item. I do give and bequeath unto my daughter Mary Stevenson one feather bed and bedsted one byde [?] rugg and all other furniture thereunto belonging and one pine chest and one small pine box and one iron pott of about three gallons and pott hooks and three pewter dishes and two pewter plates and one young cow and calf by her side and two heifers of about two years old and three young ewe.

Item. I do give unto my son William Stevenson all my lands to him and his heirs and half of my cattle being equally divided after legaties paid and other half of my cattle to my loving wife being equally divided between my son William and my wife.

Item. I do also desire that my son William Stevenson shall have full possession of the said cattle by the fourth day of May next.

---

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Item. I do give and bequeath unto my beloved wife Elizabeth Stevenson three sows and piggs and all the rest and residue of my estate when all my just debts and legaties are paid. I do apoint my wife to be my full and lawfull executrix of this my last will and testament disannulling and revoking all wills and testaments by me made as witness my hand this 23rd day of November 1726.

Thomas Sherrard [?] Abraham Baggitt

John (his mark) Stevenson"

## Estate Records:

1. An inventory of the estate dated March 25, 1727, included 18 head of cattle, 15 hogs, 9 sheep, 1 hare [?], 3 iron pots, 9 pot hooks, 2 pair of pot racks, a brass kettle and a brass skillet, an iron spit, a set of iron wedges, a frying pan, 3 saws, 3 schythes, 2 narrow axes, a broad axe, 10 old wood and 3 feather beds and furniture, 8 bedsteads, 3 chests, 2 boxes, 1 trunk, a spinning wheel, 12 cedar casks, fire tongs, 1,300 nails, 2 pairs of cotton cards, 2 pot racks, 4 water pails, a wishing tub, 4 tankards and 2 pewter cups, a candlestick, 3 pewter basins, 9 pewter dishes, 7 pewter plates, a dozen pewter spoons, an old chair, a bridle and saddle, a grinding stone, a pair of cart wheels, 2 pair of wound yarn stockings, a pair of men's worsted, 3 men's coats, 3 jackets, 4 pairs of men's britches, a looking glass, 10 glass bottles, a table cloth and 6 napkins, a pair of men's shoes, 2 muslin neck clothes, a spade and a mare filly. IW WB 3:19. [The apparent discrepancy between the 1727 date of this inventory and the 1728 date when John's will was proved was probably the result of the court clerks' use of the year of the old calendar for the date of the inventory and the year of the new calendar for the date the will was proved.]

## English Duplicates of Lost Virginia Records (The Learning Company 2001):

1. "A List of her Maj'tys Qt. Rents in the Isle of Wight County 1704" includes Jno. Stevenson as owning 150 acres. Others listed include Edw'n Boykin and Arthur Allen [see deeds 2 and 3 under Deeds in the Notes for John (d. 1737), John's son] Charles Edwards and James Briggs [see Deeds in the Notes for John (d. 1737)], Thomas Sherrer [who follows John in the list and may have been one of the witnesses to his will set forth above], and William West, Nehemiah Joyner and Thomas Joyner [see Virginia Deeds and Land Grants in the notes for Abraham].
2. "The Present State of virginia for the Year 1714" lists 168,026 acres and 1,223 tithables in Isle of Wight County.

## Bacon's Rebellion

In 1676 the Virginia colony erupted in armed rebellion against the royal government. The immediate cause of the rebellion were Indian raids on the frontier against which Governor Berkeley would not allow reprisals. However, the grievances of the rebels extended back to 1660 when Parliament passed the Navigation Acts following the restoration of the monarchy. The Navigation Acts ended the free trade previously enjoyed by Virginia and required that all goods imported into the colonies come from England and all products produced in the colonies be exported only to England. As a result, prices of tobacco, Virginia's principal product, dropped substantially to a level at which it was no longer economic to grow tobacco.

In 1676, following the continuation of Indian raids, Nathaniel Bacon of Henrico County raised a force and marched into North Carolina to fight the Indians without the authority of the Governor. Upon Bacon's return, Governor Berkeley proclaimed him a rebel and set a reward for his capture. On June 23, 1676, Bacon's force captured Jamestown without resistance. The House of Burgesses was in session and the presence of Bacon and his force of small planters and frontiersmen obtained the passage of a number of bills establishing new rights against the royal government. In the face of the support of Bacon, Governor Berkeley and a few of his supporters fled to the Eastern Shore. At the end of December 1676, a fleet with a regiment of royal troops arrived from England carrying three commissioners of King Charles II to investigate and report on the causes of the rebellion and attempt to restore order. Berkeley sailed for England, and the commissioners announced that the king would protect all informers and petitioners who came forward to state their cases.

In March 1677, a list of 26 grievances were presented by certain residents of Isle of Wight County. A number of residents of Upper Parish in Isle of Wight County replied by dissassociating themselves from the list of grievances. Among the signers of this reply was Charles Edwards, the father-in-law of John Stephenson. In April, a little over a

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

month after the list of grievances, the signers recanted in the Isle of Wight court and requested mercy from the royal government.

In January 1677, William West, was captured leading a rebel force to attack a loyal fort. In October of that year, a number of people, including John Stevenson, signed a petition praying that West's life be spared and that his estate be restored to his wife and children. It is likely that the signer of the petition were either active rebels or sympathized with the rebels. After being condemned to death, West escaped.

It would seem that the signers were either active rebels or sympathized with that lost cause. John Wakefield was also a signer.

See J. Boddie, Seventeenth Century Isle of Wight County Virginia (1938), Vol. 1, pp. 144-166.

It should be noted that a William West owned land adjacent to the land received by John Stephenson's son Abraham in his 1715 land grant. See item 1 under Virginia Deeds and Land Grants in the Notes for Abraham.

---

John Stephenson (1656-1726/27) of Isle of Wight County, VA

Posted by: Mark <<http://genforum.genealogy.com/cgi-genforum/email.cgi?960209222>> (ID \*\*\*\*\*9222) Date: April 12, 2011 at 02:09:05

In Reply to: James H. Stevenson (Stevensone) - 1601- Edinburgh, Scotland

<<http://genforum.genealogy.com/stevenson/messages/3136.html>> by Don Stephenson3160" of 3219

If the ancestry you are referring to pertains to that of John Stephenson/Stevenson (b. May 12, 1656; Isle of Wight County, VA will devised November 23, 1726, proven February 27, 1726/27), then you should know that much of what is being perpetuated on the internet through Ancestry and other sites has little basis in fact. John Stephenson of Isle of Wight County, VA was not the son of John Stevenson and Elizabeth Boyd of Glasgow, Scotland, nor the grandson of James Stevenson and Janet Hunter.

Recent research has revealed that John Stephenson/Stevenson was in Lancaster County, VA prior to his appearance in Isle of Wight County, VA. On October 27, 1677, Christian Stephenson, widow, granted consent to her son John Stephenson to sell the land of his late father John Stephenson located on Slaughters Creek in Lancaster County, VA. She relinquished her right of dower and thirds to Thomas Paynes, and appointed John and Rowland Lawson as attorneys to acknowledge the consent in court. She further certified on the same date that her son John was 21 years of age on May 12th last, indicating that he had been born on May 12, 1656. Christian's consent does not state that she was a "of Lancaster County" nor where she resided, and the fact that she appointed attorneys to acknowledge her consent in court suggests that she may have lived elsewhere or abroad.

It appears that John Stephenson (1656-1726/27) came to Virginia to settle his late father's affairs, and was in Lancaster County, VA prior to May 8, 1678. On that date, a certificate was issued to Francis Emmanuell for some headrights assigned by Robert Griggs. One of them was a John Stephens. On September 11, 1678, Robert Griggs, who was a member of the court, presented a certificate that John Stevenson, a servant to Lt. Col. John Carter, had been brought before him for running away, and that he had been absent from his master for 14 days. The court ordered that John Stevenson serve Carter another 28 days. Then on February 12, 1678/79, the court ordered that John Steventon, a servant of Robert Griggs "comeing into this Countrey wth:out Indenture," serve seven years indenture from his arrival.

Two days previous on February 10, 1678/79, John Stephenson "of Ile of Wight County in Virginia" conveyed to Robert Griggs and Thomas Paynes the 700 acres on Slaughters Creek formerly belonging to his late father John Stephenson. The land had been conveyed to the elder Stephenson on July 12, 1654 by William Clapham, Jr., and had formerly been a patent granted to Epaphroditus Lawson on September 3, 1649. William Clapham, Jr. had married Elizabeth (Madestard) Lawson, the widow of Epaphroditus Lawson. This deed, together with Christian Stephenson's consent document of October, 1677, were both recorded in Lancaster County, VA during February Court, 1678/79. When Christian Stephenson issued her consent for the sale of the land in October, 1677, she had relinquished her



# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

dower and rights to Thomas Paynes. However, Griggs was not mentioned at that time. It is possible that Griggs was included in the February 10, 1678/79 deed as a partial payment by John Stephenson for his indenture to Griggs.

The headright claim for John Stephenson's transportation to Virginia somehow later ended up in the hands of Rowland Bulkly. Bulkly claimed John Stephenson as one of his headrights when he acquired a land patent on Currowaugh Swamp in Isle of Wight County, VA on October 22, 1682. In the Lancaster County court entries of September 11, 1678, Robert Griggs also presented certificates for a number of other servants of John Carter, besides John Stephenson, who had run away. One of them was Titus Turner. Turner was also claimed as a headright by Bulkly in the 1682 land patent. The fact that Bulkly claimed both John Stephenson and Titus Turner as headrights for his Isle of Wight County, VA land patent in 1682 further confirms that the John Stephenson indentured in Lancaster County in 1678 is identical with the man who later appears in Isle of Wight County, VA. We know that John Stephenson was in Isle of Wight County, VA by February 10, 1678/79 based on the Lancaster County, VA deed. On April 3, 1680, John Stephenson acquired land in Isle of Wight County, VA when John Wakefield and his wife Sarah deeded 150 acres to him.

While it remains to be confirmed, the elder John Stephenson might possibly be identical with John Stephens, who appears in the records of Old Rappahannock County, VA. The name Stephenson/Stevenson was often abbreviated as Stephens/Stevens in early colonial records. In some other Lancaster County, VA deed references, our John Stephenson is also referred to as Mr. Stephens or Mr. Stevens concerning the 700 acres he had bought from William Clapham, Jr. in 1654. John Stephens of Old Rappahannock County, VA acquired a patent for 1000 acres of land on the Rappahannock River opposite the land of Col. Henry Fleete on March 13, 1657. John Stephens' will was written March 5, 1661/62 in Old Rappahannock County, VA, and submitted to court on February 5, 1677/78. It was recorded on February 28, 1677/78. The will indicates that John Stephens was bound for England, but makes no specific references to a wife or children. The will left 500 acres from Stephens' 1657 patent for 1000 acres to John Fulcher, son-in-law of Richard Webley, Gentleman. The other 500 acres from the patent was left to Alexander Dudley, son of Richard Dudley. Stephens left Richard Webley 500 acres of land on the Rappahannock, which had been sold by Walter Granger to John Stevens on April 13, 1661. Stephens also left Webley one half of his hogs in Rappahannock, and bequeathed to Webley and Richard Dudley jointly all the remainder of his estate and debts there. Clement Herberts and Thomas Liddle were witnesses to will in 1661, but they were evidently dead in February 1677/78 when the will was submitted for probate. John Stevens apparently also had a patent for 653 acres formerly owned by John Paine granted to him by Governor Francis Morrison on October 16, 1660. On February 25, 1661/62, he sold this patent to Capt. Walter Sherland and David Warren, mariners, of Bristol. The conveyance was witnessed by Richard Webley and Richard Dudley, and recorded on March 5, 1661/62, the same day that Stephens executed his will. On February 2, 1677/78, just three days before the John Stephens' will was submitted to Lancaster County court for probate, Alexander Dudley conveyed to Joshua Lawson the 500 acres which had been bequeathed to him by Stephens.

The fact that John Stephens devised a will in 1661 to dispose of his lands and wrap up his affairs in Virginia so that he could return to England, together with the fact that the will was probated and recorded in Old Rappahannock County, VA in February, 1677/78 makes a potentially compelling case for John Stephenson (md. Christian) and John Stephens of Old Rappahannock County, VA possibly being the same individual. The will of John Stephens was probated only about four months after Christian Stephenson gave her consent in October, 1677 for her son John Stephenson to sell the land of his late father in Lancaster County, VA, and would have roughly coincided with the time of the younger Stephenson's arrival in Virginia.

In Peter W. Coldham's "The Complete Book of Emigrants," there is a reference in the records of the PRO to a John Steventon being aboard the ship "Ann" commanded by Benjamin Cooper and bound from London to Virginia. The ship sailed sometime between October 14-December 6, 1677. There could possibly be a problem with this, because Christian Stephenson's consent was issued on October 27, 1677, which may possibly be after the "Ann" had sailed. Presumably, son John Stephenson would have carried a copy of his father's will and his mother's consent document with him to Virginia. This record could conceivably be reference to John's voyage, though it is very difficult to say for certain.

In the parish of St. Dunstan and All Saints Church in Stepney, Middlesex, England, just on the eastern outskirts of the City of London, there are parish register entries for a John Stephenson, shipwright, with a wife named Christian.

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

St. Dunstan and All Saints was known as being the parish church of mariners. The register records the burial of an infant daughter on September 9, 1642, and the burial of another infant daughter on July 12, 1643. In both burial records, John and Christian Stephenson are recorded as living on King Street. In the case of the 1643 infant, the surname is rendered as Stevens, but it is the same couple. There is also a record of the baptism of their daughter Anne Stevenson on November 1, 1648. At that time, John and Christian lived on Pope's Lane. I have found no christenings for any other children of this couple, nor a burial for John Stephenson/Stephens. Much later in the same register, there is a burial recorded for a Christian Stevens of Ratcliffe, widow, on April 29, 1685. Ratcliffe was a hamlet in Stepney Parish. The fact that she is called a widow at that time is interesting, since we know Christian Stephenson was a widow by October, 1677. Of course, none of this evidence proves that the family in Stepney is identical with the family of John and Christian Stephenson referenced in Lancaster County, VA records, but it is certainly a lead worth further investigation.

Source: <http://genforum.genealogy.com/cgi-bin/pageload.cgi?3160::stevenson::3160.html>

---

John STEPHENSON -- Isle of Wight Co, VA

Top of Form

Replies: 18

Re: John STEPHENSON -- Isle of Wight Co, VA

mv66nc <javascript:\$Anc.load(%7btype:'miniprofile',%20onSuccess:function(config)%7b\$MP.showMiniProfile (config);%7d,ucdmid:'0010dd33-0004-0000-0000-000000000000',contextType:3,contextValue:'ms%3dMB%253ambp%26uaction%3dmbp',id:'02d8dc75'%7d);> (View posts <<http://boards.ancestry.com/authorposts.aspx?uname=mv66nc&uid=0010dd33-0004-0000-0000-000000000000&uem=&rurl=http%3a%2f%2fboards.ancestry.com%2fsurnames.stephenson%2f155.356.1.1.1%2fmb.ashx>>) Posted: 17 Jan 2012 7:31PM GMT

Classification: Query

Dear Don,

DNA testing has already been performed on our shared Stephenson line. Gary Stephenson of Baltimore, Maryland, a direct descendant of Solomon Stephenson, Sr. of Johnston County, NC, was DNA tested at my urging through FamilyTreeDNA in 2010. His test results confirm that we are descended from John Stephenson (d. 1727; md. Elizabeth Edwards) of Isle of Wight County, Virginia, as his results closely match several individuals who descend from John's son Charles Stephenson. Gary's DNA tests show that our Stephenson ancestors were Haplogroup I1.

<<http://www.worldfamilies.net/surnames/stevenson/results>>

See Haplogroup I - Lineage II

Our ancestor John Stephenson/Stevenson (1656-1727; md. Elizabeth Edwards) of Isle of Wight County, Virginia was not the son of John Stevenson and wife Elizabeth Boyd of Glasgow, Scotland. This claim has been circulated widely on Ancestry and other places, and has no basis in fact whatsoever. John and Elizabeth (Boyd) Stevenson's son John married Janet Jack in Glasgow in 1679, and they had at least five children christened in Glasgow between 1682 and 1689, well after our ancestor John Stephenson was already established in Isle of Wight County, Virginia. Recent research has shown that our ancestor John Stephenson was in Lancaster County, Virginia as early as 1678. His parents were John Stephenson/Stevenson/Stevens and wife Christian. In 1677, Christian Stephenson gave her son John Stephenson consent to sell his late father John's patent land on Slaughter's Creek in Lancaster County, Virginia. The elder John had acquired the land by patent in 1654. Christian Stephenson certified that her son John was 21 years of age on May 12th last, thus establishing his birth date as May 12, 1656. Lancaster County, VA Court Orders in May, 1678 show that John was present in that county by that time, and that he subsequently became indentured to John Carter and then later Robert Griggs, an official of the court. John sold his father's land to Thomas Paynes and Robert Griggs in February, 1678/79, by which time he was already residing in Isle of Wight County, VA. John acquired his first lands in Isle of Wight County, VA from John and Sarah Wakefield in 1680. John was claimed in 1682 as a headright by Rowland Bulkley for a land patent on Currowaugh Swamp in Isle of Wight County, VA. Bulkley also claimed as a headright in the same patent Titus Turner, who had also previously been an indentured servant to John Carter in Lancaster County, VA.

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Circumstantial evidence strongly suggests that the elder John Stephenson/Stevenson who patented land in Lancaster County, VA in 1654 may be identical with John Stevens/Stephens of Old Rappahannock County, VA. Old Rappahannock County, VA was just north of Lancaster County, and later became the counties of Essex and Richmond. John Stephens patented land in Old Rappahannock in 1657, and left a will upon his pending return to England in March, 1661/62, disposing of his lands in Old Rappahannock County. There are no family members mentioned in the will, only individuals with whom Stephens was associated. Stephens will was probated in Old Rappahannock County, VA in February 1677/78, which is almost exactly the same time frame when the younger John Stephenson would have arrived to sell his late father's land in Lancaster County. There is also a record of a John Steventon sailing on a ship named "Ann" from London to Virginia between October and December, 1677. This may or may not be identical with our John Stephenson.

The jury is still out on the origins of the elder John Stephenson and his wife Christian, although I have found a couple with those names living in the correct time frame in Stepney Parish in Middlesex County, just outside the City of London, England. Stepney Parish was a parish in which many mariners resided, and the John Stephenson/Stephens there was listed as a shipwright. It would not be a stretch that he and his family might have ventured to Virginia, especially since the last reference to them in the Stepney Registers is the christening of a daughter born in 1648. While there is no proof that this couple is identical with the John and Christian mentioned in Lancaster County, Virginia records, the parish register of Stepney does record the burial of widow Christian Stevens of Ratcliffe in April, 1685. We know that the elder John Stephenson of Virginia was deceased by October, 1677 when his wife Christian executed her consent for the sale of her husband's Virginia land, so she certainly would have been a widow in 1685. Again, this is not proof of a connection, but certainly one strong possibility for the UK origins of our Stephenson line.

All of this information is described in greater detail in a GenForum message which I made in response to your posting there last year.

<<http://genforum.genealogy.com/stevenson/messages/3160.html>>

Mark (Valsame)

---

Familysearch.org says his name was William John Stephenson Jr., born 12 May 1656 and died November 1727, Isle of Wight, Virginia, British Colonial America

---

Transcribed by James Mark Valsame, Raleigh, NC

Christian Stephenson, widow of John Stephenson, consents to sale of land, October 27, 1677

Lancaster County, VA Deeds, Etc., No. 4, 1666-1682, p. 308.

I Christian Stephenson widdowe and Relicte of John Stephenson deceased Doe by these presents Surely consent unto my Sonne John Stephenson Sale of his Land in Rappahannock which lyeth withine A Creeke called Slaughters Creeke, and Doe hereby relinquish my right of Dower or thirds thereunto unto Thomas Paynesand his heires or assignes. And doe authorize John Lawson, and Rowland Lawson or either of theme as my Attorney or Attorneys to acknowledge this my Consent in the County Court of Lancaster as wittness my hand and Seale this 27th Day of October 1677.

Christian Stephenson

In presence of  
Josiah Harrison  
Richard (x) Bee

Recorded February Court, 1678.  
John Stretchley, CC

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

I Christian Stephenson Doe hereby Certifie that my Son John Stephenson was one and twenty yeares of age the twelfth Day of May Last. Witness my hand this 27th Day of October 1677.

Christian Stevenson

Recorded February Court, 1678.  
John Stretchley, CC

---

John married **Elizabeth Edwards** [MRIN: 508] about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1680 in Isle of Wight, Virginia. Elizabeth was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1654 in Isle of Wight, Virginia, USA, died after 23 Nov 1726 in Isle of Wight, Virginia, USA, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: M56Y-NXF}

Children from this marriage were:

- 256    i.    **Abraham Stephenson Sr.** (born about 1682 in Isle of Wight, Virginia, USA - died after 1762 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_). Abraham married **Ann Burch** [MRIN: 213], daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Ann was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1685 in Newport, Charles County, Maryland, USA, died on 17 Apr 1743 in Charles County, Maryland, USA at age 58, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: LCX8-X15}
- ii.    **Thomas Stephenson Sr.** was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1684 in Isle of Wight, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1770 in Southampton County, Virginia, USA about age 86, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: LCX6-SMS}. Thomas married **Elizabeth Unknown** [MRIN: 669], daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. Elizabeth was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1776 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: LD73-V8S}
- iii.    **Charles Stephenson** was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1686 in Isle of Wight, Virginia, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.
- iv.    **George Stephenson** was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1688 in Isle of Wight, Virginia, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.
- v.    **William Stephenson** was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1690 in Isle of Wight, Virginia, died about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1737 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_ about age 47, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: LC4Y-ZFN}
- vi.    **William Jonathon Stephenson** was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1691 in Isle of Wight, Virginia, died on 31 May 1737 in Isle of Wight, Virginia about age 46, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: LC4Y-ZFN}. William married **Katherine Hayes** [MRIN: 509], daughter of **Peter Hayes**, before \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1720 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. Katherine was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1753 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: L8SB-T54}. William next married **Katherine Wiggs** [MRIN: 511], daughter of **Henry H. Wiggs** and **Katherine Luke**, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. Katherine was born on 2 Aug 1681 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died on 8 Mar 1753 in Southampton County, Virginia, USA at age 71, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, USA. {FSID: LWFP-KFY}
- vii.    **Mary Stephenson** was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1692 in Isle of Wight, Virginia, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: MXSL-GMM}
- viii.    **Elizabeth Stephenson** was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1694 in Isle of Wight, Virginia, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.
-

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

\_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L6S8-L6Z}

**513. Elizabeth Edwards**, daughter of **Charles Edwards** and **Mary Gladhill**, was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1654 in Isle of Wight, Virginia, USA, died after 23 Nov 1726 in Isle of Wight, Virginia, USA, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: M56Y-NXF}

General Notes: Familysearch.org has a duplicate ID for Elizabeth of L6TK-YBY

Elizabeth married **John Stephenson Jr.** [MRIN: 508] about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1680 in Isle of Wight, Virginia. John was born on 12 May 1656 in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, USA, died on 24 Nov 1727 in Isle of Wight, Virginia, USA at age 71, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L7JS-QVH}

**520. Dr. Henry Jenkins (Jinkins)**, son of **Gov. John Jenkins** and **Johanna Unknown**, was born about 1665-1670 in Perquimans, North Carolina, USA, died about 1725-1734 in Nansemond, Virginia, USA about age 60, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LD5G-VSF}

General Notes: From Perquimans County, North Carolina and Nansemond County, Virginia.

<http://www.sallysfamilyplace.com/Neighbors/vaughan.htm>

and Informaiton taken from OneGreatFamily website.

Dr. married someone \_\_\_\_\_.

His child was:

260 i. **Charles Jenkins** (born in 1690 in New Kent, Virginia, USA - died in 1773 in Hertford County, North Carolina, USA). Charles married **Elizabeth Winborne** [MRIN: 524], daughter of **William Winborne**, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Elizabeth was born about 1702-1715 in Nansemond, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1765 in Hertford County, North Carolina, USA about age 63, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L44B-PYT}

**522. William Winborne**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L44B-PCG}

General Notes: Informaiton taken from OneGreatFamily website.

William married someone \_\_\_\_\_.

His child was:

261 i. **Elizabeth Winborne** (born about 1702-1715 in Nansemond, Virginia, USA - died in 1765 in Hertford County, North Carolina, USA). Elizabeth married **Charles Jenkins** [MRIN: 524], son of **Dr. Henry Jenkins (Jinkins)**, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Charles was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1690 in New Kent, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1773 in Hertford County, North Carolina, USA at age 83, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L44B-PCG}

**524. Thomas Futrell**, son of **John Fewtrell Jr.**, was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1670 in Surry County, Virginia, died after \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1743 in Bertie County, North Carolina, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LDYG-H3M, FGID: 185351368}

General Notes: Information taken from OneGreatFamily website. Maybe the wife was named Ann.

Find a Grave--

In colonial Northampton County, North Carolina USA, Thomas' surname was recorded as FEWTRELL, FUTRALL, FUTRILL and FUHILL etc.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Thomas is believed to be the son of Thomas Futrell and his wife Gilian 'Jarrell.' He was also the husband of Ann, and the father of Thomas, Joseph, William, John and Benjamin (as to his wife Ann, Ann was named in a deed when they sold a 100 acre tract on Urahaw Swamp, in Northampton Precinct, to Joel Newsum in 1741.)

The following biography is gleaned from 'The Futrell Family Revised', Roger H. Futrell author

Thomas Jr. (c.1685/93-1743/48) first appeared in court records for the Chowan Precinct of Albermarle County, in the Carolina Colony, in 1720. He was a miller and operated a gristmill on Potecasi Creek, near Urahaw Swamp (Chowan Precinct was to become a part of Northampton County, North Carolina, in 1741) - in fact, in 1721, Thomas Jr. was taxed for a one hundred acre tract of land in both Chowan Precinct and Old Albemarle County (the Albemarle tax list is believed to be a duplicate of the Chowan tax roll) - his surname was recorded as Fewtrell, Fuhill, Futrall, Futrill, etc. in local court documents. Also, there is no known documented proof that Thomas Futrell and Thomas Fewtrell are father and son however overwhelming circumstantial evidence suggest that they are.

Thomas married someone \_\_\_\_\_.

His children were:

- 262 i. **Thomas Futrell Jr.** (born in 1695 in Surry County, Virginia - died about 1770 in Bertie County, North Carolina). Thomas married **Elizabeth Dickinson** [MRIN: 523], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_. Elizabeth was born \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZR3-BBR}
- ii. **John Futrell** was born in \_\_\_\_\_-1715 in Surry County, North Carolina, USA, died in \_\_\_\_\_-1788 in Northampton County North Carolina, USA at age 73, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. {FGID: 185384517}. John married someone \_\_\_\_\_.

**576. Simon Kercher**, son of **George Kircher** and **Ursula Steinbrenner**, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-1630 in Blindheim, Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany, died on 25 Aug 1687 in Aug, Bad Tolz-Wofratshausen, Bayern, Germany at age 57, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_.

Simon married **Kunigunde Wuerttemberger** [MRIN: 843] \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. Kunigunde was born in \_\_\_\_\_-1635 in Blindheim, Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany, died \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 288 i. **Johann Conrad Kercher** (born on 12 Dec 1660 in Dillenger, , Rheinland-Pfalz, Germany - died on 19 Jan 1723 in Offwiller, Bas-Rhin, Alsace, France). Johann married **Magdalena Feller** [MRIN: 842], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_. Magdalena was born in \_\_\_\_\_-1653 in Dillenburg, Lahn-Dill-Kreis, Hessen, Germany, died on 26 Dec 1733 in Dillenburg, Lahn-Dill-Kreis, Hessen, Germany at age 80, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_.

**577. Kunigunde Wuerttemberger**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-1635 in Blindheim, Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany, died \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_.

Kunigunde married **Simon Kercher** [MRIN: 843] \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. Simon was born in \_\_\_\_\_-1630 in Blindheim, Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany, died on 25 Aug 1687 in Aug, Bad Tolz-Wofratshausen, Bayern, Germany at age 57, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_.

**712. Robert Box, Sr.**, son of **John Box, III** and **Rachel Unknown**, was born on 3 Nov 1691 in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_\_-1735 in Laurens County, South Carolina, USA at age 44, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

\_\_\_\_\_ in Raburn Creek Settlement Cemetery, Maddens, Laurens County, South Carolina, USA. {FSID: LZJK-Z7C, FGID: 159236665}

General Notes: From Find A Grave--

Robert Box, Sr was born 3 Nov 1691 at Warrosquyoake, Isle of Wight County, Virginia the son of John and Rachel Box. He married in 1710 probably at Isle of Wight County, Virginia Mary Allen the daughter of Major Arthur and Elizabeth Bray Allen.

Known Children:

Robert Box, Jr 1711

Michael Allen Box 1728-1821 Md Mary Bolton Died Laurens County, South Carolina

Robert married **Mary Allen** [MRIN: 489] in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1710 in Probably Isle of Wight County, Virginia, USA. Mary was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1693 in Warrosquoyoake, Isle of Wight, Virginia, USA, died circa \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1734 in Laurens County, South Carolina, USA about age 41, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Raburn Creek Settlement Cemetery, Maddens, Laurens County, South Carolina, USA. {FSID: LDFM-RFR, FGID: 159784925}

The child from this marriage was:

356 i. **Robert Box** (born about 1711 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ - died in 1787 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_). Robert married **Phyllis Jean Allen** [MRIN: 488], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Phyllis was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1713 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1777 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 64, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**713. Mary Allen**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1693 in Warrosquoyoake, Isle of Wight, Virginia, USA, died circa \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1734 in Laurens County, South Carolina, USA about age 41, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Raburn Creek Settlement Cemetery, Maddens, Laurens County, South Carolina, USA. {FSID: LDFM-RFR, FGID: 159784925}

General Notes: From Find A Grave--

Mary Allen Box was born 1693 Isle of Wight County, Virginia the daughter of Major Arthur and Elizabeth Bray Box. She married at Bacons Castle, Surry County, Virginia Robert Box the son of John and Rachel Box.

She died in the year 1734 at the age of 41.

Known Children:

Robert Box, Jr.

Michael Box 1728-1821 Md Mary Bolton Died Laurens County, South Carolina

Mary married **Robert Box, Sr.** [MRIN: 489] in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1710 in Probably Isle of Wight County, Virginia, USA. Robert was born on 3 Nov 1691 in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1735 in Laurens County, South Carolina, USA at age 44, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Raburn Creek Settlement Cemetery, Maddens, Laurens County, South Carolina, USA. {FSID: LZJK-Z7C, FGID: 159236665}

**720. William Ewing**, son of **William Ewing**, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1625 in Stirlingshire, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, Scotland, died \_\_\_\_\_-Feb 1718 in Ulster, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, Ireland at age 93, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZVG-8SB}

General Notes: All this information was taken from www.onegreatfamily.com

William married **Elizabeth Milford** [MRIN: 677] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Elizabeth was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1630 in Dunbarton, Glasgow, \_\_\_\_\_, Scotland, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1670 in Quisowen, Barony, County Donegal, Ireland at age 40, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: MMHC-JXZ}

The child from this marriage was:

360 i. **John Ewing I** (born in 1648 in Carnashanaugh, Parish of Fahan, Ireland - died on 23 Sep 1745 in Stevens City, Frederick City, Virginia, USA). John married **Jennet McElvaney** [MRIN: 676], daughter of **John McElvaney** and **Bridgid O'Neil**, on 4 Sep 1701 in Burt and Inch, Donegal,

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Ireland. Jennet was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1652 in Londonderry, \_\_\_\_\_, Ireland, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1701 in Stephens City, Frederick County, Virginia, USA at age 49, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Ewing Family Cemetery. {FSID: LZBC-VH9, FGID: 135684098}

**721. Elizabeth Milford**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1630 in Dunbarton, Glasgow, \_\_\_\_\_, Scotland, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1670 in Quisowen, Barony, County Donegal, Ireland at age 40, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: MMHC-JXZ}

General Notes: All this information was taken from [www.onegreatfamily.com](http://www.onegreatfamily.com)

Elizabeth married **William Ewing** [MRIN: 677] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. William was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1625 in Stirlingshire, \_\_\_\_\_, Scotland, died \_\_\_\_-Feb 1718 in Ulster, \_\_\_\_\_, Ireland at age 93, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZVG-8SB}

**722. John McElvaney**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1628 in Carnashannagh, Ireland, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1680 in Carnashanaugh, Parish of Fahan, Ireland at age 52, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

John married **Bridgid O'Neil** [MRIN: 1155] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Bridgid was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1630 in Omagh, Tyrone, Northern Ireland, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1685 in Ireland at age 55, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 361 i. **Jennet McElvaney** (born in 1652 in Londonderry, , Ireland - died in 1701 in Stephens City, Frederick County, Virginia, USA). Jennet married **John Ewing I** [MRIN: 676], son of **William Ewing** and **Elizabeth Milford**, on 4 Sep 1701 in Burt and Inch, Donegal, Ireland. John was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1648 in Carnashanaugh, Parish of Fahan, Ireland, died on 23 Sep 1745 in Stevens City, Frederick City, Virginia, USA at age 97, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Ewing Family Cemetery. {FSID: LZBC-VWG, FGID: 135684029}

**723. Bridgid O'Neil**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1630 in Omagh, Tyrone, Northern Ireland, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1685 in Ireland at age 55, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

General Notes: info from

<https://www.ancestry.com/family-tree/person/tree/104403651/person/312158742705/facts>

Bridgid married **John McElvaney** [MRIN: 1155] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. John was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1628 in Carnashannagh, Ireland, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1680 in Carnashanaugh, Parish of Fahan, Ireland at age 52, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**728. Thomas Dillard**, son of **Nicholas Dillard**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1706 in King and Queen County, Virginia, USA, died on 15 Dec 1774 in Barkley Parish, Spotsylvania, Virginia, USA at age 68, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Another name for Thomas was Alternate Birth Year - 1715. {FSID: M9N2-MKR}

General Notes: source - <http://trees.ancestry.com/tree/68184706/person/42177687570>

Thomas married **Sarah Duvall** [MRIN: 608] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Sarah was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 364 i. **William George Dillard** (born in 1728 in Barkley Parish, Spotsylvania, Virginia, USA - died in 1782 in Cahatham, North Carolina, USA). William married **unknown Osborne** [MRIN: 607], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.



# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

\_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. unknown was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. William next married **Keziah Petty** [MRIN: 619], daughter of  
\_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Keziah was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LHY9-QNX}

**729. Sarah Duvall**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_  
in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Sarah married **Thomas Dillard** [MRIN: 608] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
Thomas was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1706 in King and Queen County, Virginia, USA, died on 15 Dec 1774 in Barkley Parish,  
Spotsylvania, Virginia, USA at age 68, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_. Another name for Thomas was Alternate Birth Year - 1715. {FSID: M9N2-MKR}

**784. Robert Bevill**, son of **John Bevill** and **Martha Colson**, was born \_\_\_\_-Feb 1691 in \_\_\_\_\_, Henrico, Virginia,  
USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1733 in \_\_\_\_\_, Henrico, Virginia, USA at age 42, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in  
\_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZJW-6TL}

General Notes: From Ancestry.com

Robert married **Ann Chappell** [MRIN: 629] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
Ann was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1695 in \_\_\_\_\_, Henrico, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1779 in \_\_\_\_\_,  
Henrico, Virginia, USA at age 84, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LHNV-S62}

The child from this marriage was:

- 392 i. **Edward Bevill** (born in 1728 in \_\_\_\_\_, Henrico, Virginia, USA - died in 1793 in \_\_\_\_\_, Mecklenburg, Virginia,  
USA). Edward married **Parker Pride** [MRIN: 628], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and  
\_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_. Parker was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1728 in \_\_\_\_\_, Henrico, Virginia, USA, died in  
\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1808 in \_\_\_\_\_, Mecklenburg, Virginia, USA at age 80, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_  
in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L6XZ-XZ6}

**785. Ann Chappell**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_  
-1695 in \_\_\_\_\_, Henrico, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1779 in \_\_\_\_\_, Henrico, Virginia, USA at  
age 84, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LHNV-S62}

General Notes: From Ancestry.com

Ann married **Robert Bevill** [MRIN: 629] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
Robert was born \_\_\_\_-Feb 1691 in \_\_\_\_\_, Henrico, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1733 in \_\_\_\_\_,  
Henrico, Virginia, USA at age 42, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZJW-6TL}

**848. Robert Chappell**, son of **Thomas Chappell II** and **Elizabeth Ann Jones**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1687 in Charles  
City County, Virginia, USA, died on 12 May 1724 in Prince George County, Virginia, USA at age 37, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_  
in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Robert married **Sarah Dickie** [MRIN: 969] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
Sarah was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1686 in Charles City County, Virginia, USA, died on 26 Jan 1781 in Amelia County,  
Virginia, USA at age 95, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 424 i. **James Chappell** (born in 1722 in Prince George County, Virginia, USA - died in Oct 1776 in Amelia  
County, Virginia, USA). James married **Susannah "Sarah" Hudson** [MRIN: 968], daughter of  
\_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Susannah was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1725 in Prince George  
County, Virginia, USA, died on 17 Aug 1767 in Amelia County, Virginia, USA at age 42, and was buried  
\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

**849. Sarah Dickie**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ -1686 in Charles City County, Virginia, USA, died on 26 Jan 1781 in Amelia County, Virginia, USA at age 95, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Sarah married **Robert Chappell** [MRIN: 969] \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Robert was born in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ -1687 in Charles City County, Virginia, USA, died on 12 May 1724 in Prince George County, Virginia, USA at age 37, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**856. Richard Parker**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ -1677 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ -1749 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, at age 72, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Richard married **Elizabeth King** [MRIN: 785] \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Elizabeth was born in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ -1674 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ -1728 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, at age 54, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 428 i. **Jonathan Parker** (born in 1713 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ - died in 1788 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_). Jonathan married **Ann Copeland** [MRIN: 780], daughter of **William Copeland** and **Sarah Champen**, \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Ann was born in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ -1715 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ -1788 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, at age 73, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**857. Elizabeth King**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ -1674 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ -1728 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, at age 54, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Elizabeth married **Richard Parker** [MRIN: 785] \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Richard was born in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ -1677 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ -1749 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, at age 72, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**858. William Copeland**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ -1687 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ -1753 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, at age 66, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

William married **Sarah Champen** [MRIN: 784] \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Sarah was born in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ -1687 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ -1753 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, at age 66, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 429 i. **Ann Copeland** (born in 1715 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ - died in 1788 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_). Ann married **Jonathan Parker** [MRIN: 780], son of **Richard Parker** and **Elizabeth King**, \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Jonathan was born in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ -1713 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ -1788 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, at age 75, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

**859. Sarah Champen**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1687 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1753 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 66, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Sarah married **William Copeland** [MRIN: 784] \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. William was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1687 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1753 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 66, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**1008. Rene' LaForce II**, son of **Dr. Rene' LaForce** and **Sarah Unknown**, was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1720 in Henrico County, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1779 in Kentucky, USA at age 59, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L81B-K1K, FGID: 38322606}

General Notes: Find A Grave--

Rene La Force II, mentioned in his father's will, was born at Virginia. I've recently stumbled across an old book that explains he was an outspoken Tory therefore his neighbors ran him off.

They make it seem like the whole family headed to KY. After crossing into KY they made camp one night. Two sons went off to hunt for dinner & caught something. One son laid down his gun to help clean their kill. After going to bed he remembered his loaded gun sitting outside. While trying to retrieve it in the dark it went off killing his father. Rene II was buried near their camp somewhere in KY.

---

Rene' married **Agnes Mosby** [MRIN: 547] in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1756 in Goochland County, Virginia, USA. Agnes was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1725 in Virginia, USA, died \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LD16-3RG, FGID: 42636167}

The child from this marriage was:

- 504 i. **Randolph Rene' LaForce** (born about 1747 in Goochland County, Virginia, USA - died about 1814 in Kentucky, USA). Randolph married **Mary "Polly" Gellespie** [MRIN: 546], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, about 1784-1785 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Mary was born about \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1750 in Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1811 in Scott County, Kentucky, USA about age 61, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FGID: 42636193}

**1009. Agnes Mosby**, daughter of **Robert Mosby Sr.** and **Agnes Watson**, was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1725 in Virginia, USA, died \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LD16-3RG, FGID: 42636167}

General Notes: Find A Grave --

One of Agnes' ancestors, Edd Mosby, was a Quaker. It's written that their meetings were held at his house 'til he helped build them a church. He's also said to have been a fine coffin maker. After he built the church the Quakers refused to pay him what they owed him. He was so furious he refused to have anything to do with them so they disowned him. It's said even his own wife & children disowned him. It's also said when he died no one showed up to claim anything so his property was sold...I don't know what was done with the money.

Looks like Agnes inherited her ancestor's luck. She & Rene II were ran off out of VA because he was a Tory. They barely reached KY when one of their son's accidentally shot & killed Rene.

An old book I just stumbled across recently claims after burying Rene they moved on & made it to their destination. It claims they were there about three years before being captured by the British & Indians, marched off to Canada & held there as POW's til after the Revolutionary War.

One witness claimed there was a fight & some of Rene's sons & son-in-laws were killed as a result. Somebody else makes it seem like Agnes & her children weren't captured at Martin's Station like some others & the witness was

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

mistaking this family for another. He points out her letter for proof. In this letter the only death she mentions is Rene's. She claims she's a widow who needs her slaves back so she can finish raising 5 fatherless children. Tory or not, she never got their slaves back.

Upon release she supposedly went back to VA where she died. If you have a copy of her will or know where she's buried please contact me.

Agnes married **Rene' LaForce II** [MRIN: 547] in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1756 in Goochland County, Virginia, USA. Rene' was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1720 in Henrico County, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1779 in Kentucky, USA at age 59, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: L81B-K1K, FGID: 38322606}

**1014. Peter Kerns**, son of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1740 in Ulster, \_\_\_\_, Ireland, died on 16 Jan 1829 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, about age 89, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

Peter married **Lucy Coppage** [MRIN: 742] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. Lucy was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1746 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1827 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, at age 81, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

Children from this marriage were:

- 507 i. **Anne Kerns** (born on 11 Dec 1771 in Tyrone, Ulster, Ireland - died on 20 Jan 1857 in Warsaw, Gallatin, Kentucky, USA). Anne married **Henry Montgomery** [MRIN: 541], son of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1790 in Kentucky, USA. Henry was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1762 in Ireland, died on 21 Sep 1794 in Kentucky, USA at age 32, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: LHJ8-WVG}. Anne next married **John Ireland** [MRIN: 817], son of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1795 in Scott County, Kentucky, USA. John was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1752 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1833 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, at age 81, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.
- ii. **Sarah "Sally" Kerns** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1775 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1822 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, at age 47, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

**1015. Lucy Coppage**, daughter of **John Coppage (Coppedge) Jr.** and **Elizabeth Dameron**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1746 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1827 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, at age 81, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

Lucy married **Peter Kerns** [MRIN: 742] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. Peter was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1740 in Ulster, \_\_\_\_, Ireland, died on 16 Jan 1829 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, about age 89, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

---

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

## 11th Generation (8th Great-Grandparents)

**1024. John Stephenson Sr.**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born before \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1634 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died before \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1677 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

General Notes: The following information was provided by Alan C. Stephenson, from Chapel Hill, North Carolina, March 25, 2010:

### Deeds and Land Grants:

1. Land grant dated to Epaphroditus Lawson dated September 3, 1649, of 700 acres on Rappahanock River lying about 12 miles up the north side to the mouth of Slaughters Creek separating the land of John Carter, for the importation of 14 persons whos names are maintained in the records under this patent. PB 2:180.
2. William Clapham Jr. of Rapa. in Lancaster County to John Stephenson dated July 12, 1654, 700 acres in Rapa. about 12 miles up, as may appear in a patent dated Sept. 3, 1649, a neck of land on Slaughters Creek parting the land of Major John Carter; signed with a mark; witnessed by Thomas Madestard and John Goldsborough; recorded [illegible], 1654. Lancaster DB 1:139.

### Court Records:

1. Recorded by Mr. Fox: Mr. Stevens 4 tithables. Lancaster County Court Orders, 1652-1656, p. 238.

---

Dear Gary Julian, 6 Feb 2014

My name is Mark Valsame, and I live in Raleigh, NC. I'm an archivist at the North Carolina State Archives, and have been doing genealogical research on my ancestral lines for more than 35 years. I am a leading researcher of the Stephenson family in Johnston County, North Carolina. My distant cousin Gary Mack Stephenson (Kit # 181909) forwarded to me your e-mail concerning the II haplogroups at FTDNA and WorldFamilies.net. Gary took a 37 marker y-dna test in 2010 at my urging. I see that you are the contact person for Jan-Michael Stevenson (Kit # 225148), who is descended from Thomas C. ("Kit") Stevenson. The late archivist George Stevenson, who was a colleague of mine at the State Archives, was descended from this line.

All of the matches in Group II of the Stephenson/Stevenson DNA project appear to share common ancestry through John Stephenson (1656-1727; md. Elizabeth Edwards) of Isle of Wight County, Virginia. In spite of what appears repeatedly online on such sites like Ancestry.com, John Stephenson of Isle of Wight County, Virginia was NOT the son of John Stevenson and his wife Elizabeth Boyd of Glasgow, Scotland. That couple's son John Stevenson married Janet Jack, and the christenings of his children are recorded in Glasgow parish registers long after the appearance of our ancestor John Stephenson/Stevenson in Virginia. In short, there is NO connection to the family in Glasgow.

In recent years, we have made some progress in establishing our Stephenson lineage one generation further back to John Stephenson of Lancaster County, Virginia and his wife Christian. The elder John Stephenson acquired 700 acres of land on Slaughter's Creek in Lancaster County, Virginia from William Clapham in July, 1654. In October, 1677, his widow Christian Stephenson appointed her 21 year old son John Stephenson (b. May 12, 1656) to sell the land of his father in Lancaster County, Virginia, relinquishing her right of dower and thirds to Thomas Paynes. It appears that the younger John Stephenson had arrived in Lancaster County, Virginia by May, 1678 as indicated by a headrights list, and soon thereafter became a servant. By September of that year, he was brought before the court for running away from his master Col. John Carter. His servitude was extended as punishment for running away. On February 12, 1678/79, John Steventon, by then a servant of court official Robert Griggs, was ordered to serve a seven years indenture. Two days previous to that date on February 10, 1678/79, John Stephenson of "Isle of Wight

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

County, Virginia" conveyed his father's 700 acres on Slaughter's Creek in Lancaster County, VA to Robert Griggs and Thomas Paynes. It appears that Stephenson may have included Griggs in the land conveyance to partially satisfy his indentured servitude, and had already migrated to Isle of Wight County to avoid serving his remaining indenture. John Stephenson acquired his first land in Isle of Wight County, VA by April, 1680 from John and Sarah Wakefield. John Stephenson subsequently married Elizabeth Edwards, the daughter of Charles Edwards of Isle of Wight County. John Stephenson, along with another of John Carter's servants who had run away named Titus Turner, were both named as headrights by Rowland Bulkly in a 1682 land patent in Isle of Wight County, Virginia.

While I have not firmly established it, it appears possible that the elder John Stephenson may have been identical with John Stephens/Stevens of Old Rappahannock County, Virginia. John Stephens acquired a patent for 1000 acres of land on the Rappahannock River in Old Rappahannock County in March, 1657. He also obtained a patent for 653 acres in October, 1660. He subsequently sold the 1660 patent land to two mariners from Bristol in February, 1661/62. John Stephens also acquired 500 acres from Walter Granger in April, 1661. John Stephens devised a will on March 5, 1661/62 indicating his impending return to England, and left 500 acres each from his 1000 acre 1657 patent to John Fulcher (son-in-law of Richard Webley) and Alexander Dudley (son of Richard Dudley). He left Richard Webley the 500 acres bought from Granger in 1661. Richard Webley and Richard Dudley were left his livestock and remainder of his estate in Virginia. No family members are mentioned, nor is any land in Lancaster County. The will was not submitted for probate in Old Rappahannock County, Virginia court until almost 16 years later on February 5, 1677/78, roughly about the same time that the younger John Stephenson would have arrived in Virginia to sell his father's 700 acres in Lancaster County, Virginia. According to Coldham's "Complete Book of Emmigrants," a John Steventon sailed on the ship "Ann" from London to Virginia sometime between October 14th and December 6, 1677. This might be the younger John Stephenson. This is why I believe that John Stephenson of Lancaster County, Virginia and John Stephens of Old Rappahannock County, Virginia may be the same man.

I am also investigating a Captain John Stephens of the Chestnut Pinck/Pinnance, who sailed about April, 1662 with a fleet of ships on behalf of the British East India Company to Swally, India. Captain John Stephens evidently died in India a few years later. It is a possibility that he could be identical with John Stephens of Old Rappahannock County, VA/John Stephenson of Lancaster County, Virginia. Captain John Stephens/Stevens' widow Christian Stephens filed petitions with the British Treasury for claims made on behalf of her late husband's service with the fleet in India. There are various entries concerning payments made to her in the Treasury Books between 1680 and 1688. Whether this Captain John Stephens of the Chestnut Pinck is identical with our ancestor in Virginia has yet to be determined.

There are also parish register entries in the parish of St. Dunstan and All Saints Church in Stepney Parish in London for the baptisms or burials of several children of a John and Christian Stephenson/Stephens between 1642 and 1648. John Stephenson was listed as a shipwright. The burial of a widow Christian Stevens of Ratcliffe in Stepney Parish is also recorded in April, 1685. Whether this family is identical with John and Christian Stephenson of Virginia is also unknown at this time.

Here is a summary of most of the information above in a posting I made on GenForum in 2011.

<http://genforum.genealogy.com/stevenson/messages/3160.html>

I can supply original documentation for this information, if you desire.

Sincerely,

Mark Valsame  
Raleigh, NC

---

John Stephenson (1656-1726/27) of Isle of Wight County, VA  
By James M. Valsame April 12, 2011 at 02:09:05

In reply to: James H. Stevenson (Stevensone) - 1601- Edinburgh,Scotland

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Don Stephenson 1/09/11

If the ancestry you are referring to pertains to that of John Stephenson/Stevenson (b. May 12, 1656; Isle of Wight County, VA will devised November 23, 1726, proven February 27, 1726/27), then you should know that much of what is being perpetuated on the internet through Ancestry and other sites has little basis in fact. John Stephenson of Isle of Wight County, VA was not the son of John Stevenson and Elizabeth Boyd of Glasgow, Scotland, nor the grandson of James Stevenson and Janet Hunter.

Recent research has revealed that John Stephenson/Stevenson was in Lancaster County, VA prior to his appearance in Isle of Wight County, VA. On October 27, 1677, Christian Stephenson, widow, granted consent to her son John Stephenson to sell the land of his late father John Stephenson located on Slaughters Creek in Lancaster County, VA. She relinquished her right of dower and thirds to Thomas Paynes, and appointed John and Rowland Lawson as attorneys to acknowledge the consent in court. She further certified on the same date that her son John was 21 years of age on May 12th last, indicating that he had been born on May 12, 1656. Christian's consent does not state that she was a "of Lancaster County" nor where she resided, and the fact that she appointed attorneys to acknowledge her consent in court suggests that she may have lived elsewhere or abroad.

It appears that John Stephenson (1656-1726/27) came to Virginia to settle his late father's affairs, and was in Lancaster County, VA prior to May 8, 1678. On that date, a certificate was issued to Francis Emmanuell for some headrights assigned by Robert Griggs. One of them was a John Stephens. On September 11, 1678, Robert Griggs, who was a member of the court, presented a certificate that John Stevenson, a servant to Lt. Col. John Carter, had been brought before him for running away, and that he had been absent from his master for 14 days. The court ordered that John Stevenson serve Carter another 28 days. Then on February 12, 1678/79, the court ordered that John Steventon, a servant of Robert Griggs "comeing into this Countrey wth:out Indenture," serve seven years indenture from his arrival.

Two days previous on February 10, 1678/79, John Stephenson "of Ile of Wight County in Virginia" conveyed to Robert Griggs and Thomas Paynes the 700 acres on Slaughters Creek formerly belonging to his late father John Stephenson. The land had been conveyed to the elder Stephenson on July 12, 1654 by William Clapham, Jr., and had formerly been a patent granted to Epaphroditus Lawson on September 3, 1649. William Clapham, Jr. had married Elizabeth (Madestard) Lawson, the widow of Epaphroditus Lawson. This deed, together with Christian Stephenson's consent document of October, 1677, were both recorded in Lancaster County, VA during February Court, 1678/79. When Christian Stephenson issued her consent for the sale of the land in October, 1677, she had relinquished her dower and rights to Thomas Paynes. However, Griggs was not mentioned at that time. It is possible that Griggs was included in the February 10, 1678/79 deed as a partial payment by John Stephenson for his indenture to Griggs.

The headright claim for John Stephenson's transportation to Virginia somehow later ended up in the hands of Rowland Bulkly. Bulkly claimed John Stephenson as one of his headrights when he acquired a land patent on Currowaugh Swamp in Isle of Wight County, VA on October 22, 1682. In the Lancaster County court entries of September 11, 1678, Robert Griggs also presented certificates for a number of other servants of John Carter, besides John Stephenson, who had run away. One of them was Titus Turner. Turner was also claimed as a headright by Bulkly in the 1682 land patent. The fact that Bulkly claimed both John Stephenson and Titus Turner as headrights for his Isle of Wight County, VA land patent in 1682 further confirms that the John Stephenson indentured in Lancaster County in 1678 is identical with the man who later appears in Isle of Wight County, VA. We know that John Stephenson was in Isle of Wight County, VA by February 10, 1678/79 based on the Lancaster County, VA deed. On April 3, 1680, John Stephenson acquired land in Isle of Wight County, VA when John Wakefield and his wife Sarah deeded 150 acres to him.

While it remains to be confirmed, the elder John Stephenson might possibly be identical with John Stephens, who appears in the records of Old Rappahannock County, VA. The name Stephenson/Stevenson was often abbreviated as Stephens/Stevens in early colonial records. In some other Lancaster County, VA deed references, our John Stephenson is also referred to as Mr. Stephens or Mr. Stevens concerning the 700 acres he had bought from William Clapham, Jr. in 1654. John Stephens of Old Rappahannock County, VA acquired a patent for 1000 acres of land on the Rappahannock River opposite the land of Col. Henry Fleete on March 13, 1657. John Stephens' will was written March 5, 1661/62 in Old Rappahannock County, VA, and submitted to court on February 5, 1677/78. It was recorded on February 28, 1677/78. The will indicates that John Stephens was bound for England, but makes no specific

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

references to a wife or children. The will left 500 acres from Stephens' 1657 patent for 1000 acres to John Fulcher, son-in-law of Richard Webley, Gentleman. The other 500 acres from the patent was left to Alexander Dudley, son of Richard Dudley. Stephens left Richard Webley 500 acres of land on the Rappahannock, which had been sold by Walter Granger to John Stevens on April 13, 1661. Stephens also left Webley one half of his hogs in Rappahannock, and bequeathed to Webley and Richard Dudley jointly all the remainder of his estate and debts there. Clement Herberts and Thomas Liddle were witnesses to will in 1661, but they were evidently dead in February 1677/78 when the will was submitted for probate. John Stevens apparently also had a patent for 653 acres formerly owned by John Paine granted to him by Governor Francis Morrison on October 16, 1660. On February 25, 1661/62, he sold this patent to Capt. Walter Sherland and David Warren, mariners, of Bristol. The conveyance was witnessed by Richard Webley and Richard Dudley, and recorded on March 5, 1661/62, the same day that Stephens executed his will. On February 2, 1677/78, just three days before the John Stephens' will was submitted to Lancaster County court for probate, Alexander Dudley conveyed to Joshua Lawson the 500 acres which had been bequeathed to him by Stephens.

The fact that John Stephens devised a will in 1661 to dispose of his lands and wrap up his affairs in Virginia so that he could return to England, together with the fact that the will was probated and recorded in Old Rappahannock County, VA in February, 1677/78 makes a potentially compelling case for John Stephenson (md. Christian) and John Stephens of Old Rappahannock County, VA possibly being the same individual. The will of John Stephens was probated only about four months after Christian Stephenson gave her consent in October, 1677 for her son John Stephenson to sell the land of his late father in Lancaster County, VA, and would have roughly coincided with the time of the younger Stephenson's arrival in Virginia.

In Peter W. Coldham's "The Complete Book of Emigrants," there is a reference in the records of the PRO to a John Steventon being aboard the ship "Ann" commanded by Benjamin Cooper and bound from London to Virginia. The ship sailed sometime between October 14-December 6, 1677. There could possibly be a problem with this, because Christian Stephenson's consent was issued on October 27, 1677, which may possibly be after the "Ann" had sailed. Presumably, son John Stephenson would have carried a copy of his father's will and his mother's consent document with him to Virginia. This record could conceivably be reference to John's voyage, though it is very difficult to say for certain.

In the parish of St. Dunstan and All Saints Church in Stepney, Middlesex, England, just on the eastern outskirts of the City of London, there are parish register entries for a John Stephenson, shipwright, with a wife named Christian. St. Dunstan and All Saints was known as being the parish church of mariners. The register records the burial of an infant daughter on September 9, 1642, and the burial of another infant daughter on July 12, 1643. In both burial records, John and Christian Stephenson are recorded as living on King Street. In the case of the 1643 infant, the surname is rendered as Stevens, but it is the same couple. There is also a record of the baptism of their daughter Anne Stevenson on November 1, 1648. At that time, John and Christian lived on Pope's Lane. I have found no christenings for any other children of this couple, nor a burial for John Stephenson/Stephens. Much later in the same register, there is a burial recorded for a Christian Stevens of Ratcliffe, widow, on April 29, 1685. Ratcliffe was a hamlet in Stepney Parish. The fact that she is called a widow at that time is interesting, since we know Christian Stephenson was a widow by October, 1677. Of course, none of this evidence proves that the family in Stepney is identical with the family of John and Christian Stephenson referenced in Lancaster County, VA records, but it is certainly a lead worth further investigation.

---

Dear Gary Julian, 6 Feb 2014

My name is Mark Valsame, and I live in Raleigh, NC. I'm an archivist at the North Carolina State Archives, and have been doing genealogical research on my ancestral lines for more than 35 years. I am a leading researcher of the Stephenson family in Johnston County, North Carolina. My distant cousin Gary Mack Stephenson (Kit # 181909) forwarded to me your e-mail concerning the II haplogroups at FTDNA and WorldFamilies.net. Gary took a 37 marker y-dna test in 2010 at my urging. I see that you are the contact person for Jan-Michael Stevenson (Kit # 225148), who is descended from Thomas C. ("Kit") Stevenson. The late archivist George Stevenson, who was a colleague of mine at the State Archives, was descended from this line.

All of the matches in Group II of the Stephenson/Stevenson DNA project appear to share common ancestry



---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

through John Stephenson (1656-1727; md. Elizabeth Edwards) of Isle of Wight County, Virginia. In spite of what appears repeatedly online on such sites like Ancestry.com, John Stephenson of Isle of Wight County, Virginia was NOT the son of John Stevenson and his wife Elizabeth Boyd of Glasgow, Scotland. That couple's son John Stevenson married Janet Jack, and the christenings of his children are recorded in Glasgow parish registers long after the appearance of our ancestor John Stephenson/Stevenson in Virginia. In short, there is NO connection to the family in Glasgow.

In recent years, we have made some progress in establishing our Stephenson lineage one generation further back to John Stephenson of Lancaster County, Virginia and his wife Christian. The elder John Stephenson acquired 700 acres of land on Slaughter's Creek in Lancaster County, Virginia from William Clapham in July, 1654. In October, 1677, his widow Christian Stephenson appointed her 21 year old son John Stephenson (b. May 12, 1656) to sell the land of his father in Lancaster County, Virginia, relinquishing her right of dower and thirds to Thomas Paynes. It appears that the younger John Stephenson had arrived in Lancaster County, Virginia by May, 1678 as indicated by a headrights list, and soon thereafter became a servant. By September of that year, he was brought before the court for running away from his master Col. John Carter. His servitude was extended as punishment for running away. On February 12, 1678/79, John Steventon, by then a servant of court official Robert Griggs, was ordered to serve a seven years indenture. Two days previous to that date on February 10, 1678/79, John Stephenson of "Isle of Wight County, Virginia" conveyed his father's 700 acres on Slaughter's Creek in Lancaster County, VA to Robert Griggs and Thomas Paynes. It appears that Stephenson may have included Griggs in the land conveyance to partially satisfy his indentured servitude, and had already migrated to Isle of Wight County to avoid serving his remaining indenture. John Stephenson acquired his first land in Isle of Wight County, VA by April, 1680 from John and Sarah Wakefield. John Stephenson subsequently married Elizabeth Edwards, the daughter of Charles Edwards of Isle of Wight County. John Stephenson, along with another of John Carter's servants who had run away named Titus Turner, were both named as headrights by Rowland Bulkly in a 1682 land patent in Isle of Wight County, Virginia.

While I have not firmly established it, it appears possible that the elder John Stephenson may have been identical with John Stephens/Stevens of Old Rappahannock County, Virginia. John Stephens acquired a patent for 1000 acres of land on the Rappahannock River in Old Rappahannock County in March, 1657. He also obtained a patent for 653 acres in October, 1660. He subsequently sold the 1660 patent land to two mariners from Bristol in February, 1661/62. John Stephens also acquired 500 acres from Walter Granger in April, 1661. John Stephens devised a will on March 5, 1661/62 indicating his impending return to England, and left 500 acres each from his 1000 acre 1657 patent to John Fulcher (son-in-law of Richard Webley) and Alexander Dudley (son of Richard Dudley). He left Richard Webley the 500 acres bought from Granger in 1661. Richard Webley and Richard Dudley were left his livestock and remainder of his estate in Virginia. No family members are mentioned, nor is any land in Lancaster County. The will was not submitted for probate in Old Rappahannock County, Virginia court until almost 16 years later on February 5, 1677/78, roughly about the same time that the younger John Stephenson would have arrived in Virginia to sell his father's 700 acres in Lancaster County, Virginia. According to Coldham's "Complete Book of Emmigrants," a John Steventon sailed on the ship "Ann" from London to Virginia sometime between October 14th and December 6, 1677. This might be the younger John Stephenson. This is why I believe that John Stephenson of Lancaster County, Virginia and John Stephens of Old Rappahannock County, Virginia may be the same man.

I am also investigating a Captain John Stephens of the Chestnut Pinck/Pinnance, who sailed about April, 1662 with a fleet of ships on behalf of the British East India Company to Swally, India. Captain John Stephens evidently died in India a few years later. It is a possibility that he could be identical with John Stephens of Old Rappahannock County, VA/John Stephenson of Lancaster County, Virginia. Captain John Stephens/Stevens' widow Christian Stephens filed petitions with the British Treasury for claims made on behalf of her late husband's service with the fleet in India. There are various entries concerning payments made to her in the Treasury Books between 1680 and 1688. Whether this Captain John Stephens of the Chestnut Pinck is identical with our ancestor in Virginia has yet to be determined.

There are also parish register entries in the parish of St. Dunstan and All Saints Church in Stepney Parish in London for the baptisms or burials of several children of a John and Christian Stephenson/Stephens between 1642 and 1648. John Stephenson was listed as a shipwright. The burial of a widow Christian Stevens of Ratcliffe in Stepney Parish is also recorded in April, 1685. Whether this family is identical with John and Christian Stephenson of Virginia is also unknown at this time.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Here is a summary of most of the information above in a posting I made on GenForum in 2011.

<http://genforum.genealogy.com/stevenson/messages/3160.html>

I can supply original documentation for this information, if you desire.

Sincerely,

Mark Valsame  
Raleigh, NC

---

John married **Christian Unknown** [MRIN: 665] \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_. Christian was born \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died after  
\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1678 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in  
\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 512 i. **John Stephenson Jr.** (born on 12 May 1656 in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, USA - died on 24 Nov 1727 in Isle of Wight, Virginia, USA). John married **Elizabeth Edwards** [MRIN: 508], daughter of **Charles Edwards** and **Mary Gladhill**, about \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1680 in Isle of Wight, Virginia. Elizabeth was born about \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1654 in Isle of Wight, Virginia, USA, died after 23 Nov 1726 in Isle of Wight, Virginia, USA, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_. {FSID: M56Y-NXF}

**1025. Christian Unknown**, daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, was born  
\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died after \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1678 in \_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

General Notes: Information provided by Alan C. Stephenson from Chapel Hill, North Carolina.

Christian married **John Stephenson Sr.** [MRIN: 665] \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_. John was born before \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1634 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died before  
\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1677 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in  
\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

**1026. Charles Edwards**, son of **Robert Edwards** and **Rebecca Unknown**, was born about \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1640 in  
\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1713 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_ about age 73, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LDWV-K18}

General Notes: death date was taken from a website:

<http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~shannajones/html/d0002/g0000099.html#I28967>

Charles married **Mary Gladhill** [MRIN: 516] \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_. Mary was born about \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1640 in Virginia, British Colonial America, died after 23 Mar 1713 in \_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

Children from this marriage were:

- 513 i. **Elizabeth Edwards** (born about 1654 in Isle of Wight, Virginia, USA - died after 23 Nov 1726 in Isle of Wight, Virginia, USA). Elizabeth married **John Stephenson Jr.** [MRIN: 508], son of **John Stephenson Sr.** and **Christian Unknown**, about \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1680 in Isle of Wight, Virginia. John was born on 12 May 1656 in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, USA, died on 24 Nov 1727 in Isle of Wight, Virginia, USA at age 71, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L7JS-QVH}
- ii. **Susannah Edwards** was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1662 in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, British Colonial

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

- America, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1704 in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, USA at age 42, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_ , \_\_\_\_ , \_\_\_\_ , \_\_\_\_ .
- iii. **Sarah Edwards** was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1695 in Prince George County, Virginia, British Colonial America, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1732 in Lawnes Creek Parish, Surry County, Virginia, USA at age 37, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_ , \_\_\_\_ , \_\_\_\_ , \_\_\_\_ .

**1027. Mary Gladhill**, daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_ , was born about \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1640 in Virginia, British Colonial America, died after 23 Mar 1713 in \_\_\_\_ , \_\_\_\_ , \_\_\_\_ , \_\_\_\_ , and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_ , \_\_\_\_ , \_\_\_\_ , \_\_\_\_ .

Mary married **Charles Edwards** [MRIN: 516] \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_ , \_\_\_\_ , \_\_\_\_ , \_\_\_\_ . Charles was born about \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1640 in \_\_\_\_ , \_\_\_\_ , \_\_\_\_ , \_\_\_\_ , died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1713 in \_\_\_\_ , \_\_\_\_ , \_\_\_\_ , \_\_\_\_ about age 73, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_ , \_\_\_\_ , \_\_\_\_ , \_\_\_\_ . {FSID: LDWV-K18}

**1040. Gov. John Jenkins**, son of **David Jenkins (Jinkins)**, was born about 1610-1622 in England, died on 17 Dec 1681 in Perquimas, North Carolina, USA about age 71, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_ , \_\_\_\_ , \_\_\_\_ , \_\_\_\_ . {FSID: LD5G-VQ3}

General Notes: The following information was taken from an online genealogy website:

<http://www.sallysfamilyplace.com/Neighbors/vaughan.htm#Gov.%20John%20Jenkins%20ca%201630%20-%201681>

Gov. John Jenkins ca 1610 - 1681 | his parents

& Johanna ? 16xx - 1688 | her parents

& 1682 Thomas Harvey

of Perquimans Precinct NC

This is my working hypothesis - the way I see it as of this moment!!

per B B Winborne [from "the Vaughan family":

John Jenkins was listed in Virginia in 1624, he bought land in Warwick Square in Nansemond Co VA.

He returned to England, married his wife and returned to Virginia mid 17th century.

Patent Book one - p 143 Captain John Jenkins 25 Sept 1663 - 700 acres, being a Neck of Land bounded by the river of Carolina on the South, on the North with Pyquomons River, on the East with ye Mouth of Pyquomans and Carolina. and on the west by a Great swamp which parts this land from land of Thomas Jarvis /s/ William Berkley Province of North Carolina 1663 - 1729, abstracts of Land Patents by Margaret M Hofman

In the 1670 Ct records he is called Col. John Jenkins.

John Jenkins was President of the Council and in the absence of the governor became acting governor.

He was governor of North Carolina 3 times under the Lord Proprietors

<http://statelibrary.dcr.state.nc.us/nc/stgovt/governor.htm>

John Jenkins, 1672 - 1675

Thomas Eastchurch, 1675 - 1676

John Jenkins, 1676 - 1677

Thomas Miller, 1677

John Harvey, 1679

Henry Wilkinson, 1680

John Jenkins, 1680 - 1681 - died 17 Dec 1781, while in office.

Seth Sothel, 1682 - 1689

<http://ncmuseumofhistory.org/nchh/seventeenth.html>

1673 -The Plantation Duty Act requires that all colonies trade directly with England or face heavy duties on goods. Albemarle colonists resist because their lack of an adequate harbor requires them to ship goods to northern colonies before they can be shipped to England.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Albemarle governor John Jenkins refuses to enforce the act.

1675 - Chowanoc Indians attack white settlements in Carolina.

The uprising is quelled with the "loss of many men."

Two leaders of the Proprietary faction, Thomas Eastchurch and Thomas Miller, clash with Governor John Jenkins, a leader of anti-Proprietary sentiment.

Jenkins jails Miller for "treasonable utterances" and attempts to dissolve the assembly.

The majority of that body disagrees with Jenkins, however, and he is deposed and jailed.

1676 - By March, Jenkins is released and resumes the post of governor. Eastchurch and Miller go to England to try to sway the Lords Proprietors in their favor. The Proprietors side with Eastchurch and appoint him governor. But Eastchurch delays his return to Carolina and, without authority to do so, appoints Miller as acting governor.

Culpepper's Rebellion

1680 - John Jenkins is reappointed governor for one year.[ he died 17 Dec 1781 while in office.NCHGR 3-220]

Seth Sothel holds the office next and becomes known as a corrupt and oppressive governor.

"Thomas Harvey, Esquire, son of John Harvey and Mary, his wife, Living at ye Heath in Snetterfield Parish in Warwick Sheare in Ould England and Joanah Jenkins ye rellick of ye Honorbl John Jenkins, Esq, were maried by ye Honoble Anthony Slookem, Esqu the 13 April 1682." Thomas Harvey had come to the colony as the private secretary of Gov. Jenkins, Mrs. Johannah Harvey the relict of Gov. Jno. Jenkins, died in Perquimans Precinct, March 27 1688. NCHGR 3-201 & 476.

Children of Gov. John Jenkins and wife Johanna:

1. Dr. Henry Jenkins

2. Johanna Jenkins

married 9 Sept 1689 Col. Robert Be[a]sley in Berkeley Precinct

marriage performed by Col. Alex. Lillington NCHGR 3-203

3. Thomas Jenkins

4. Elizabeth Jenkins

5. John Jenkins

One of the daughters married John Williams and left a son Jenkins Williams.

Another married a Stephens and had issue Jenkins Stephens

Another daughter married a Lewis and left son Jenkins Lewis.

---

and some Informaiton taken from OneGreatFamily website.

Gov. married **Johanna Unknown** [MRIN: 526] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Johanna was born between 1635 and 1645 in Nansemond, Virginia, USA, died Abt 1688 or aft 1665 in Perquimas, North Carolina, USA, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

520 i. **Dr. Henry Jenkins (Jinkins)** (born about 1665-1670 in Perquimas, North Carolina, USA - died about 1725-1734 in Nansemond, Virginia, USA). Dr. married someone \_\_\_\_\_.

**1041. Johanna Unknown**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born between 1635 and 1645 in Nansemond, Virginia, USA, died Abt 1688 or aft 1665 in Perquimas, North Carolina, USA, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. \_\_\_\_\_.

Johanna married **Gov. John Jenkins** [MRIN: 526] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Gov. was born about 1610-1622 in England, died on 17 Dec 1681 in Perquimas, North Carolina, USA about age 71, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LD5G-VQ3}

**1048. John Fewtrell Jr.**, son of **John Fewtrell Sr.**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1640 in England, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L4WD-H6G}

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

General Notes: Information taken from OneGreatFamily website.

John married someone \_\_\_\_\_.

His child was:

- 524 i. **Thomas Futrell** (born about 1670 in Surry County, Virginia - died after 1743 in Bertie County, North Carolina). Thomas married someone \_\_\_\_\_.

**1152. George Kircher**, son of **Martin Kircher** and **Walpurg Schoch**, was born on 10 Oct 1599 in Geibelhardt, Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wurttemberg, Germany, died \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

George married **Ursula Steinbrenner** [MRIN: 844] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Ursula was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1609 in Witzmannsweiler, Schwaabisch Hall, Baden-Wuerttembert, Germany, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1689 in Schwabisch Hall, Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany at age 80, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 576 i. **Simon Kercher** (born in 1630 in Blindheim, Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany - died on 25 Aug 1687 in Aug, Bad Tolz-Wofratshausen, Bayern, Germany). Simon married **Kunigunde Wuerttemberg** [MRIN: 843], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Kunigunde was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1635 in Blindheim, Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany, died \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**1153. Ursula Steinbrenner**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1609 in Witzmannsweiler, Schwaabisch Hall, Baden-Wuerttembert, Germany, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1689 in Schwabisch Hall, Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany at age 80, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Ursula married **George Kircher** [MRIN: 844] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. George was born on 10 Oct 1599 in Geibelhardt, Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wurttemberg, Germany, died \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**1424. John Box, III**, son of **John Box, II** and **Rachel Fuchs**, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1670 in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, USA, died on 22 Nov 1715 in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, USA at age 45, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Saint Luke's Cemetery, Smithfield, Isle of Wight County, Virginia, USA. {FSID: LZNJ-P8N, FGID: 159833068}

General Notes: From Find A Grave--

John Box was born in 1670 at Warrosquyoake, Isle of Wight County, Virginia the son of John and Rachel Fuchs Box. He died there 22 Nov 1715 at the age of 45.

Children:

Robert Box, Sr 1691-1735 Married Mary Allen Died Laurens County, South Carolina  
Jimima Box  
Shadrack Box  
Abraham Box  
Rachel Box  
Benjamin Box  
Mary "Molly" Box

John married **Rachel Unknown** [MRIN: 490] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Rachel was born 1658-1700 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died 1692-1784 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 34, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZJK-HYT}

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

The child from this marriage was:

- 712 i. **Robert Box, Sr.** (born on 3 Nov 1691 in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, USA - died in 1735 in Laurens County, South Carolina, USA). Robert married **Mary Allen** [MRIN: 489], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1710 in Probably Isle of Wight County, Virginia, USA. Mary was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1693 in Warrosquoyoke, Isle of Wight, Virginia, USA, died circa \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1734 in Laurens County, South Carolina, USA about age 41, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Raburn Creek Settlement Cemetery, Maddens, Laurens County, South Carolina, USA. {FSID: LDFM-RFR, FGID: 159784925}

**1425. Rachel Unknown**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born 1658-1700 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died 1692-1784 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, at age 34, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZJK-HYT}

Rachel married **John Box, III** [MRIN: 490] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. John was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1670 in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, USA, died on 22 Nov 1715 in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, USA at age 45, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Saint Luke's Cemetery, Smithfield, Isle of Wight County, Virginia, USA. {FSID: LZNJ-P8N, FGID: 159833068}

**1440. William Ewing**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born between 1605 and 1625 of Stirling Castle, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, Scotland, died WFT EST BET 1661 and 1708 in Ulster, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, Ireland, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9J3Z-MYL}

General Notes: All this information was taken from [www.onegreatfamily.com](http://www.onegreatfamily.com)

---

more info--

<https://www.ancestry.com/family-tree/person/tree/104403651/person/312033931582/facts>

---

William married someone \_\_\_\_\_.

His child was:

- 720 i. **William Ewing** (born in 1625 in Stirlingshire, , , Scotland - died in Feb 1718 in Ulster, , , Ireland). William married **Elizabeth Milford** [MRIN: 677], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Elizabeth was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1630 in Dunbarton, Glasgow, \_\_\_\_\_, Scotland, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1670 in Quisowen, Barony, County Donegal, Ireland at age 40, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: MMHC-JXZ}

**1456. Nicholas Dillard**, son of **George Dillard** and **Unknown Lewis**, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1675 in New Kent, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1745 in Caroline City, Virginia, USA at age 70, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

General Notes: According to Margaret from Australia this Nicholas has an unknown Lewis as his wife. Could this be a mix up with his father, George Dillard, with an unknown Lewis as his wife????

---

<http://trees.ancestry.com/tree/68184706/person/42177705682>

Nicholas married someone \_\_\_\_\_.

His children were:

- 728 i. **Thomas Dillard** (born in 1706 in King and Queen County, Virginia, USA - died on 15 Dec 1774 in Barkley Parish, Spotsylvania, Virginia, USA). Thomas married **Sarah Duvall** [MRIN: 608], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

- \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Sarah was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
ii. **Nicholas Dillard** was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1717 in King and Queen County, Virginia, USA, died  
before \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1784 in Halifax, North Carolina, USA, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in  
\_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Nicholas married someone \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_.

**1568. John Bevell**, son of **Essex Bevell** and **Amy Butler**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1670 in Bristol, Washington,  
Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1735 in Bristol, Washington, Virginia, USA at age 65, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_  
in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LHZR-W85}

John married **Martha Colson** [MRIN: 630] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
Martha was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1672 in Virginia Beach, Princess Anne, Virginia, USA, died \_\_\_\_-Apr 1735 in  
\_\_\_\_\_, Henrico, Virginia, USA at age 63, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L6JR-Z7M}

The child from this marriage was:

- 784 i. **Robert Bevell** (born in Feb 1691 in , Henrico, Virginia, USA - died in 1733 in , Henrico, Virginia,  
USA). Robert married **Ann Chappell** [MRIN: 629], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and  
\_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Ann was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1695 in \_\_\_\_\_, Henrico, Virginia, USA, died in  
\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1779 in \_\_\_\_\_, Henrico, Virginia, USA at age 84, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_  
in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LHNV-S62}

**1569. Martha Colson**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in  
\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1672 in Virginia Beach, Princess Anne, Virginia, USA, died \_\_\_\_-Apr 1735 in \_\_\_\_\_, Henrico,  
Virginia, USA at age 63, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
{FSID: L6JR-Z7M}

General Notes: From Ancestry.com

Martha married **John Bevell** [MRIN: 630] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
John was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1670 in Bristol, Washington, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1735 in Bristol,  
Washington, Virginia, USA at age 65, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
{FSID: LHZR-W85}

**1696. Thomas Chappell II**, son of **Thomas Chappell I** and **Mary Sarah Banister**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1650 in  
Charles City County, Virginia, USA, died on 22 Jun 1704 in Prince George County, Virginia, USA at age 54, and was buried  
\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_.

Thomas married **Elizabeth Ann Jones** [MRIN: 970] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
Elizabeth was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1665 in Prince George County, Virginia, USA, died on 19 Oct 1736 in  
Surry County, North Carolina, USA at age 71, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 848 i. **Robert Chappell** (born in 1687 in Charles City County, Virginia, USA - died on 12 May 1724 in Prince  
George County, Virginia, USA). Robert married **Sarah Dickie** [MRIN: 969], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_  
and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Sarah was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1686 in Charles City County, Virginia, USA,  
died on 26 Jan 1781 in Amelia County, Virginia, USA at age 95, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in  
\_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**1697. Elizabeth Ann Jones**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in  
\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1665 in Prince George County, Virginia, USA, died on 19 Oct 1736 in Surry County, North Carolina, USA at  
age 71, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Elizabeth married **Thomas Chappell II** [MRIN: 970] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

\_\_\_\_\_. Thomas was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1650 in Charles City County, Virginia, USA, died on 22 Jun 1704 in Prince George County, Virginia, USA at age 54, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_.

**2016. Dr. Rene' LaForce**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1660 in France, died \_\_\_\_-Sep 1728 in Goochland County, Virginia, USA about age 68, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: MMKW-68N, FGID: 42636033}

General Notes: Find A Grave--

Dr. Rene was born about 1660 in Guyenne France. He was born in a castle called Castlenau which was a de Caumont property so we believe he was a de Caumont de la Force. However, we have been unable to figure out when he was born, who his parents were, where he was educated to become a doctor, when he left, where he stopped along the way or when/where he landed in America.

It's rumored he may have had other wives & children in other countries. If you have any documentation please bring them forward to the La Force & Family Community (link on my profile).

We only know he ended up in Manakin Town Virginia & once there married a woman named Sarah. We assume they were married at Manakin Town but have been unable to find record of it & also don't know who her parents were. Rene was named one of the first Justices of the Peace of Goochland County by Gov. William Gooch on 4/23/1728. There was at least one land grant & they both left wills. His is short a child because he died before the child was born. Hers includes the child. Otherwise his name was on several papers showing he not only existed but he was an important man within the community.

---

From Dawn LaForce-

I may have found a hint to Sarah LaForce, Rene I wife's maiden name. In 1694 a Frenchman by the name of Rene Laforce thought to be Huguenot won the freedom of the town of Northhampden by marrying Jeremiah Friend's daughter and helped run her inn and one of the most influential coffee houses at the time. I will be researching more into this as it would be exciting news that would place Rene in England in 1694 and Sarah to the Friend family.

---

From Daniel LaForce-

? I finally found the marriage record including the wife's given name! Rene LaForce married Margaret Friend on the 9th of January 1693 in Northampton, England. Now to find where he was before he left to England I finally found the marriage record including the wife's given name! Rene LaForce married Margaret Friend on the 9th of January 1693 in Northampton, England. Now to find where he was before he left to England I finally found the marriage record including the wife's given name! Rene LaForce married Margaret Friend on the 9th of January 1693 in Northampton, England. Now to find where he was before he left to England I finally found the marriage record including the wife's given name! Rene LaForce married Margaret Friend on the 9th of January 1693 in Northampton, England. Now to find where he was before he left to England.

Rene' married **Sarah Unknown** [MRIN: 548] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Sarah was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1701 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_-Jan 1757 in Goochland County, Virginia, USA about age 56, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Goochland County, Virginia, USA. {FSID: L81B-K1T, FGID: 42636058}

The child from this marriage was:

- 1008 i. **Rene' LaForce II** (born in 1720 in Henrico County, Virginia, USA - died in 1779 in Kentucky, USA). Rene' married **Agnes Mosby** [MRIN: 547], daughter of **Robert Mosby Sr.** and **Agnes Watson**, in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1756 in Goochland County, Virginia, USA. Agnes was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1725 in Virginia, USA, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LD16-3RG, FGID: 42636167}



## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

**2017. Sarah Unknown**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born about \_\_\_\_\_-1701 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_\_-Jan 1757 in Goochland County, Virginia, USA about age 56, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Goochland County, Virginia, USA. {FSID: L81B-K1T, FGID: 42636058}

General Notes: Find A Grave--

Parents & maiden name unknown. Could've been Bailey or Randolph. She's mentioned in husband's will. She also left a will.

Acc'd to Dr. Cameron Allen she died between the writing of her will on 16 Dec 1756 and when her will was proved by the court and an appraisal was ordered of her estate - both orders were on 18 Jan 1757.

---

Daniel LaForce

Conversation Starter

· January 15, 2014 · Shared with Members of The LaForce Family Group

I may have found a hint to Sarah LaForce, Rene I wife's maiden name. In 1694 a Frenchman by the name of Rene Laforce thought to be Huguenot won the freedom of the town of Northhampden by marrying Jeremiah Friend's daughter and helped run her inn and one of the most influential coffee houses at the time. I will be researching more into this as it would be exciting news that would place Rene in England in 1694 and Sarah to the Friend family.

Sarah married **Dr. Rene' LaForce** [MRIN: 548] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Rene' was born about \_\_\_\_\_-1660 in France, died \_\_\_\_\_-Sep 1728 in Goochland County, Virginia, USA about age 68, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: MMKW-68N, FGID: 42636033}

**2018. Robert Mosby Sr.**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born about \_\_\_\_\_-1689 in Henrico County, Virginia, USA, died about \_\_\_\_\_-1758 in Henrico County, Virginia, USA about age 69, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

General Notes: From Geni.com --

October 5, 1757 . Robert Mosby, Sr. , in consideration of his marriage with Agnes Pulliam of Hanover County agrees to lend her for her natural life (in case she should outlive the said Mosby after his marriage to her) 2 negroes, Grace and Peter , one feather bed, 5 head of cattle, 6 sheep, 10 hogs, "and the liberty of the small room during her natural life." And the said Agnes agrees not to lay any further claim to the said Robert 's estate. This agreement is made in the penal sum of æ500. Ibid., p. 517.

Oct. 10, 1757 . Robert Mosby the Elder to Robert Mosby , his son, tract whereon he now lives in Henrico containing 560 acres-after the death of the said Robert Mosby the Elder. Ibid., p. 519.

Oct. 5, 1747 . Robert Mosby of parish and county of Henrico to David Whitlock for æ16; 200 acres in Henrico south side Chickahominy Swamp on the north side the branch called Long and Hungary Thomas Pleasants being part of a tract of land which was granted by patent to John Watson dated the 22d day of February, 1724 , and by the said Watson was transferred to the aforesaid Robert Mosby as by his need dated the 6th day of June, 1726 . D. B. 1744-8 , p. 318.

March, 1759 . An inventory and appraisement of the estate of Robert Moseby , decd., is presented in court and recorded. Ibid., p. 318.

Dec., 1761 . Robert Moseby appointed guardian to Wm. Mosby , orphan of Robert Mosby , and gives bond according to law. Ibid., p. 539.

Aug., 1764 . Wm. Mosby by Robert Mosby his guardian vs. Mary Clarke , Betty Ann Mosby , and Josiah Mosby orphans of Robert Mosby , decd. (in chancery). Ibid., p. 313.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Sept., 1764 . Robert Mosby , guardian of Wm. Mosby produced an account of his ward's estate, and Isaac Winston et al. Gent. are ordered to examine said report and return account to next court. Ibid., p. 335.

Aug. 4, 1766 . The sheriff is instructed to summon Robert Mosby to render account of his wards estate, he having failed so to do. Ibid., p. 614.

Sept., 1766 . Robt. Mosby returned an account of Wm. Mosby , his ward's estate, which is ordered to be recorded. Ibid., p. 683.

Dec., 1766 . Betty Ann Mosby , orphan of Robert Mosby decd. Chooses Robert Mosby as her guardian and he acknowledges bond with Danl. Price , Security, which is recorded. Said Robert Mosby is also appointed guardian of Josiah Mosby , orphan of Robert Mosby , decd., and said Robert acknowledged bond Danl. Price , Security, which is recorded. Ibid., p. 643.

Aug., 1767 . Robert Mosby ordered to be summoned by the sheriff to appear at next court to render an account of his ward's estate. O. B. 1767-69 , p. 95.

October 5, 1757 . Robert Mosby, Sr. , in consideration of his marriage with Agnes Pulliam of Hanover County agrees to lend her for her natural life (in case she should outlive the said Mosby after his marriage to her) 2 negroes, Grace and Peter , one feather bed, 5 head of cattle, 6 sheep, 10 hogs, "and the liberty of the small room during her natural life." And the said Agnes agrees not to lay any further claim to the said Robert 's estate. This agreement is made in the penal sum of œ500. Ibid., p. 517.

Oct. 10, 1757 . Robert Mosby the Elder to Robert Mosby , his son, tract whereon he now lives in Henrico containing 560 acres-after the death of the said Robert Mosby the Elder. Ibid., p. 519.

Oct. 5, 1747 . Robert Mosby of parish and county of Henrico to David Whitlock for œ16; 200 acres in Henrico south side Chickahominy Swamp on the north side the branch called Long and Hungary Thomas Pleasants being part of a tract of land which was granted by patent to John Watson dated the 22d day of February, 1724 , and by the said Watson was transferred to the aforesaid Robert Mosby as by his need dated the 6th day of June, 1726 . D. B. 1744-8 , p. 318.

March, 1759 . An inventory and appraisement of the estate of Robert Moseby , decd., is presented in court and recorded. Ibid., p. 318.

Dec., 1761 . Robert Moseby appointed guardian to Wm. Mosby , orphan of Robert Mosby , and gives bond according to law. Ibid., p. 539.

Aug., 1764 . Wm. Mosby by Robert Mosby his guardian vs. Mary Clarke , Betty Ann Mosby , and Josiah Mosby orphans of Robert Mosby , decd. (in chancery). Ibid., p. 313.

Sept., 1764 . Robert Mosby , guardian of Wm. Mosby produced an account of his ward's estate, and Isaac Winston et al. Gent. are ordered to examine said report and return account to next court. Ibid., p. 335.

Aug. 4, 1766 . The sheriff is instructed to summon Robert Mosby to render account of his wards estate, he having failed so to do. Ibid., p. 614.

Sept., 1766 . Robt. Mosby returned an account of Wm. Mosby , his ward's estate, which is ordered to be recorded. Ibid., p. 683.

Dec., 1766 . Betty Ann Mosby , orphan of Robert Mosby decd. Chooses Robert Mosby as her guardian and he acknowledges bond with Danl. Price , Security, which is recorded. Said Robert Mosby is also appointed guardian of

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Josiah Mosby , orphan of Robert Mosby , decd., and said Robert acknowledged bond Danl. Price , Security, which is recorded. Ibid., p. 643.

Aug., 1767 . Robert Mosby ordered to be summoned by the sheriff to appear at next court to render an account of his ward's estate. O. B. 1767-69 , p. 95.

[show less](#)

[View All](#)

[Immediate Family](#)

[Text ViewAdd Family](#)

Showing 12 of 31 people

Mary Mosby

wife

Agnes Mosby

wife

Robert Mosby, Jr.

son

Agnes Laforce

daughter

Hezekiah Mosbey

son

Jacob Mosby

son

Joseph Mosby

son

Benjamin Mosbey

son

Richard Mosbey

son

Martha Mosby

daughter

Sarah Mosby

mother

Edward Mosby

father

---

Agnes Mosby (1689 - 1758)

Robert's wife James Hutchison Wife of Benjamin Watson and Robert Mosby, Sr.

Mother of Robert Mosby, Jr.; Agnes Laforce; Hezekiah Mosbey; Jacob Mosby and 4 others

[Contact Profile Managers](#)

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

[View Tree](#)  
[View List](#)  
[Quick Edit](#)

Robert Mosby, Jr. (c.1720 - 1758)

Robert's son James Hutchison Son of Robert Mosby, Sr. and Agnes Mosby  
Husband of Agnes Mosby and Mary Mosby  
Father of Josiah Mosby  
Brother of Agnes Laforce; Hezekiah Mosbey; Jacob Mosby; Joseph Mosby and 3 others  
[Contact Profile Manager](#)  
[View Tree](#)  
[View List](#)

Agnes Laforce MP (c.1725 - c.1810)

"Agnes Mosby", "Agnes La Force", "Agnes Le Force"

Robert's daughter Alan Ginder Daughter of Robert Mosby, Sr. and Agnes Mosby  
Wife of Renald Rene Laforce, Jr.  
Mother of Trephenah Farrar; Samuel LaForce, Sr; Renald Rene Laforce, III; Ann McGeorge and 7 others  
Sister of Robert Mosby, Jr.; Hezekiah Mosbey; Jacob Mosby; Joseph Mosby and 3 others  
[Contact Profile Managers](#)  
[View Tree](#)  
[View List](#)  
[Quick Edit](#)

Hezekiah Mosbey

Robert's son Martin Severin Eriksen Son of Robert Mosby, Sr. and Agnes Mosby  
Brother of Robert Mosby, Jr.; Agnes Laforce; Jacob Mosby; Joseph Mosby and 3 others  
[Contact Profile Managers](#)  
[View Tree](#)  
[View List](#)

Jacob Mosby

Robert's son James Hutchison Son of Robert Mosby, Sr. and Agnes Mosby  
Brother of Robert Mosby, Jr.; Agnes Laforce; Hezekiah Mosbey; Joseph Mosby and 3 others  
[Contact Profile Managers](#)  
[View Tree](#)  
[View List](#)

Joseph Mosby

Robert's son James Hutchison Son of Robert Mosby, Sr. and Agnes Mosby  
Brother of Robert Mosby, Jr.; Agnes Laforce; Hezekiah Mosbey; Jacob Mosby and 3 others  
[Contact Profile Managers](#)  
[View Tree](#)  
[View List](#)

Benjamin Mosbey

Robert's son Martin Severin Eriksen Son of Robert Mosby, Sr. and Agnes Mosby  
Brother of Robert Mosby, Jr.; Agnes Laforce; Hezekiah Mosbey; Jacob Mosby and 3 others

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

[Contact Profile Managers](#)  
[View Tree](#)  
[View List](#)

Richard Mosbey

Robert's son Martin Severin Eriksen      Son of Robert Mosby, Sr. and Agnes Mosby  
Brother of Robert Mosby, Jr.; Agnes Laforce; Hezekiah Mosbey; Jacob Mosby and 3 others  
[Contact Profile Managers](#)  
[View Tree](#)  
[View List](#)

Martha Mosby

Robert's daughter James Hutchison      Daughter of Robert Mosby, Sr. and Agnes Mosby  
Sister of Robert Mosby, Jr.; Agnes Laforce; Hezekiah Mosbey; Jacob Mosby and 3 others  
[Contact Profile Manager](#)  
[View Tree](#)  
[View List](#)

Mary Mosby

1 similar profile  
Robert's wife James Hutchison      Wife of Robert Mosby, Sr.  
[Contact Profile Manager](#)  
[View Tree](#)  
[View List](#)

Sarah Mosby MP (1668 - 1707)

Robert's mother Amir Dekel      Daughter of Col. Robert "Tater Hole" Woodson and Elizabeth Woodson  
Wife of Edward Mosby  
Mother of John Mosby, Sr; Benjamin Mosby; Susannah Thomas; Agnes Binford and 5 others  
Sister of John Woodson; Richard Ferris Woodson, Sr.; Robert Woodson, II; Joseph Richard Woodson and 6 others  
[Contact Profile Managers](#)  
[View Tree](#)  
[View List](#)  
[Quick Edit](#)

Edward Mosby MP (1660 - 1742)

Robert's father Richard Arthur Neary      Son of Richard James Mosby and Judith Mosby  
Husband of Sarah Mosby and Mary Mosby  
Father of John Mosby, Sr; Benjamin Mosby; Susannah Thomas; Agnes Binford and 5 others  
[Contact Profile Managers](#)  
[View Tree](#)  
[View List](#)  
[Quick Edit](#)

John Mosby, Sr (1687 - 1718)

Robert's brother Lorri Amsden      Son of Edward Mosby and Sarah Mosby  
Husband of Mary Mosby and Martha Womack  
Father of John Mosby, Jr.; Luciana Mosby; Edward Mosby; Judith Martha Mosby and 2 others  
Brother of Benjamin Mosby; Susannah Thomas; Agnes Binford; Robert Mosby, Sr. and 4 others

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

[Contact Profile Managers](#)  
[View Tree](#)  
[View List](#)  
[Quick Edit](#)

Benjamin Mosby MP (c.1690 - 1772)

Robert's brother      Erin Spiceland      Son of Edward Mosby and Sarah Mosby  
Husband of Mary Mosby  
Father of Richard Mosby; Poindexter Mosby; Col. Littleberry Mosby; Mary Ann Netherland and 4 others  
Brother of John Mosby, Sr; Susannah Thomas; Agnes Binford; Robert Mosby, Sr. and 4 others  
[Contact Profile Managers](#)  
[View Tree](#)  
[View List](#)  
[Quick Edit](#)

Susannah Thomas (c.1690 - aft.1740)

Robert's sister      Richard Arthur Neary      Daughter of Edward Mosby and Sarah Mosby  
Wife of Michael Thomas, Sr.  
Mother of John D(ameron?) Thomas, Sr.?; Henry Thomas; William Thomas; Charles Thomas and 4 others  
Sister of John Mosby, Sr; Benjamin Mosby; Agnes Binford; Robert Mosby, Sr. and 4 others  
[Contact Profile Managers](#)  
[View Tree](#)  
[View List](#)  
[Quick Edit](#)

Agnes Binford (c.1693 - 1738)

Robert's sister      Terry Hubert Brown      Daughter of Edward Mosby and Sarah Mosby  
Wife of John Binford  
Mother of James Binford, II; Mary Ellyson; John Binford and Agnes Chappell  
Sister of John Mosby, Sr; Benjamin Mosby; Susannah Thomas; Robert Mosby, Sr. and 4 others  
[Contact Profile Managers](#)  
[View Tree](#)  
[View List](#)  
[Quick Edit](#)

Captain Richard Mosby (1695 - 1746)

Robert's brother      Terry Hubert Brown      Son of Edward Mosby and Sarah Mosby  
Husband of Hannah Mosby  
Father of Hannah Mosby and Micajah Mosby  
Brother of John Mosby, Sr; Benjamin Mosby; Susannah Thomas; Agnes Binford and 4 others  
[Contact Profile Managers](#)  
[View Tree](#)  
[View List](#)  
[Quick Edit](#)

Hezekiah Mosby (1695 - 1787)

Robert's brother      James Hutchison      Son of Edward Mosby and Sarah Mosby  
Husband of Elizabeth Haskins Mosby  
Father of Daniel S. Mosby; Edward Mosby; Mary Holland; Nicholas Mosby and 7 others  
Brother of John Mosby, Sr; Benjamin Mosby; Susannah Thomas; Agnes Binford and 4 others

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Contact Profile Managers  
View Tree  
View List

Elizabeth Cannon (1708 - 1741)

Robert's sister          Erica Howton          Daughter of Edward Mosby and Sarah Mosby  
Wife of Thomas Childers  
Mother of John Childers and Henry Childers  
Sister of John Mosby, Sr; Benjamin Mosby; Susannah Thomas; Agnes Binford and 4 others  
Contact Profile Managers  
View Tree  
View List

Jacob Mosby (1709 - 1781)

Robert's brother          Terry Hubert Brown          Son of Edward Mosby and Sarah Mosby  
Husband of Sabrina Mosby and Susannah Sarah Mosby  
Father of Mary Mosby; Joseph Mosby; Robert Mosby; Stephen Mosby and 4 others  
Brother of John Mosby, Sr; Benjamin Mosby; Susannah Thomas; Agnes Binford and 4 others

---

Robert married **Agnes Watson** [MRIN: 879] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
Agnes was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1689 in Henrico County, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1758 in Henrico County, Virginia, USA at age 69, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
The child from this marriage was:

- 1009    i.    **Agnes Mosby** (born in 1725 in Virginia, USA - d. \_\_\_\_/\_\_\_\_/\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Agnes married **Rene' LaForce II** [MRIN: 547], son of **Dr. Rene' LaForce** and **Sarah Unknown**, in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1756 in Goochland County, Virginia, USA. Rene' was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1720 in Henrico County, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1779 in Kentucky, USA at age 59, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
{FSID: L81B-K1K, FGID: 38322606}

**2019. Agnes Watson**, daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1689 in Henrico County, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1758 in Henrico County, Virginia, USA at age 69, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
Agnes married **Robert Mosby Sr.** [MRIN: 879] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Robert was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1689 in Henrico County, Virginia, USA, died about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1758 in Henrico County, Virginia, USA about age 69, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
Agnes next married **Benjamin Watson** [MRIN: 880], son of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Benjamin was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1690 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1715 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ about age 25, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**2030. John Coppage (Coppedge) Jr.**, son of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, was born circa \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1720 in Northumberland County, Virginia, USA, died on 27 Mar 1763 in Fauquier, Virginia, USA about age 43, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FGID: 9688769}

John married **Elizabeth Dameron** [MRIN: 743] in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1740 in Northumberland County, Virginia, USA. Elizabeth was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1724 in Northumberland County, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1790 in Harrison County, Kentucky, USA about age 66, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.





# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

## 12th Generation (9th Great-Grandparents)

**2052. Robert Edwards**, son of **Joshua Robert Edwards** and **Margaret Babbs**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1608 in Cardiff, Glamorgan, Wales, died on 1 Jun 1680 in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, British Colonial America at age 72, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: LKSJ-YW2}

Robert married **Rebecca Unknown** [MRIN: 1064] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. Rebecca was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1610 in Glamorgan, Wales, United Kingdom, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1660 in Virginia, British Colonial America at age 50, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: LB68-13J}

The child from this marriage was:

- 1026 i. **Charles Edwards** (born about 1640 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_ - died in 1713 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_). Charles married **Mary Gladhill** [MRIN: 516], daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Mary was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1640 in Virginia, British Colonial America, died after 23 Mar 1713 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

**2053. Rebecca Unknown**, daughter of **Alexander Unknown** and **Anne Cole Munter**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1610 in Glamorgan, Wales, United Kingdom, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1660 in Virginia, British Colonial America at age 50, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: LB68-13J}

Rebecca married **Robert Edwards** [MRIN: 1064] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. Robert was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1608 in Cardiff, Glamorgan, Wales, died on 1 Jun 1680 in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, British Colonial America at age 72, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: LKSJ-YW2}

**2080. David Jenkins (Jinkins)**, son of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1583 in Hensol, Vale of Glamorgan, Wales, died on 6 Dec 1663 in Cowbridge, Val of Glamorgan, Wales at age 80, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Cowbridge Holy Cross Churchyard. {FSID: LD5G-VCG, FGID: 84410381}

General Notes: Informaiton taken from OneGreatFamily website.

David married someone \_\_\_\_.

His child was:

- 1040 i. **Gov. John Jenkins** (born about 1610-1622 in England - died on 17 Dec 1681 in Perquimas, North Carolina, USA). Gov. married **Johanna Unknown** [MRIN: 526], daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Johanna was born between 1635 and 1645 in Nansemond, Virginia, USA, died Abt 1688 or aft 1665 in Perquimas, North Carolina, USA, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

**2096. John Fewtrell Sr.**, son of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1616 in Shropshire, Down Co, England, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

General Notes: Informaiton taken from OneGreatFamily website.

John married someone \_\_\_\_.

His child was:

- 1048 i. **John Fewtrell Jr.** (born in 1640 in England - d. \_\_\_\_/\_\_\_\_/\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. John married someone \_\_\_\_.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

**2304. Martin Kircher**, son of **Caspar Kircher** and **Barbara Kochendorffer**, was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1571 in Geibelhardt, Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wurttemberg, Germany, died \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

Martin married **Walpurg Schoch** [MRIN: 845] \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Walpurg was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1576 in Falls, Bayreuth, Bayern, Germany, died \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 1152 i. **George Kircher** (born on 10 Oct 1599 in Geibelhardt, Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wurttemberg, Germany - d. \_\_\_\_/\_\_\_\_/\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_). George married **Ursula Steinbrenner** [MRIN: 844], daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Ursula was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1609 in Witzmannsweiler, Schwaabisch Hall, Baden-Wuerttembert, Germany, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1689 in Schwabisch Hall, Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany at age 80, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

**2305. Walpurg Schoch**, daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1576 in Falls, Bayreuth, Bayern, Germany, died \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

Walpurg married **Martin Kircher** [MRIN: 845] \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Martin was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1571 in Geibelhardt, Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wurttemberg, Germany, died \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

**2848. John Box, II**, son of **John Box** and **Mary Ireland Hues**, was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1625 in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1672 in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, USA at age 47, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Saint Luke's Cemetery, Smithfield, Isle of Wight County, Virginia, USA. {FSID: LCZ7-TRV, FGID: 173095255}

General Notes: From Find A Grave--

John Box, Jr was born 1625 Isle of Wight County, Virginia the son of John and Mary Hues Box. He married Rachel Fuchs.

Known Children:

John Box, III 1670-1715 Died Isle of Wight County, Virginia

---

John married **Rachel Fuchs** [MRIN: 491] \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Rachel was born on 1 Jun 1636 in Henrico County, Virginia, USA, died \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, USA, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Saint Luke's Cemetery, Smithfield, Isle of Wight County, Virginia, USA. {FGID: 175874672}

The child from this marriage was:

- 1424 i. **John Box, III** (born in 1670 in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, USA - died on 22 Nov 1715 in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, USA). John married **Rachel Unknown** [MRIN: 490], daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Rachel was born 1658-1700 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died 1692-1784 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, at age 34, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZJK-HYT}

**2849. Rachel Fuchs**, daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, was born on 1 Jun 1636 in Henrico County, Virginia, USA, died \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, USA, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Saint Luke's Cemetery, Smithfield, Isle of Wight County, Virginia, USA. {FGID: 175874672}

General Notes: From Find A Grave--

Rachel Fuchs Box was born 1 June 1636 in Henrico County, Virginia. Very little is know about her and her parents

---

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

names are unknown at this time. She married John Box, Jr the son of John and Mary Hues Box.

Rachel married **John Box, II** [MRIN: 491] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. John was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1625 in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1672 in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, USA at age 47, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Saint Luke's Cemetery, Smithfield, Isle of Wight County, Virginia, USA. {FSID: LCZ7-TRV, FGID: 173095255}

**2912. George Dillard**, son of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

George married **Unknown Lewis** [MRIN: 610] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Unknown was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

1456 i. **Nicholas Dillard** (born in 1675 in New Kent, Virginia, USA - died in 1745 in Caroline City, Virginia, USA). Nicholas married someone \_\_\_\_.

**2913. Unknown Lewis**, daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

Unknown married **George Dillard** [MRIN: 610] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. George was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

**3136. Essex Bevell**, son of **John Bevell** and **Mary Clement**, was born on 15 Mar 1639 in Chesterton, Cambridgeshire, England, died \_\_\_\_-Nov 1682 in Old Town, Henrico, Virginia, USA at age 43, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LCRH-Y32}

General Notes: From Ancestry.com

Essex married **Amy Butler** [MRIN: 631] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Amy was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1641 in \_\_\_\_, Henrico, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1690 in \_\_\_\_, Henrico, Virginia, USA at age 49, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LHFH-PXH}

The child from this marriage was:

1568 i. **John Bevell** (born in 1670 in Bristol, Washington, Virginia, USA - died in 1735 in Bristol, Washington, Virginia, USA). John married **Martha Colson** [MRIN: 630], daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Martha was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1672 in Virginia Beach, Princess Anne, Virginia, USA, died \_\_\_\_-Apr 1735 in \_\_\_\_, Henrico, Virginia, USA at age 63, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L6JR-Z7M}

**3137. Amy Butler**, daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1641 in \_\_\_\_, Henrico, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1690 in \_\_\_\_, Henrico, Virginia, USA at age 49, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LHFH-PXH}

General Notes: From Ancestry.com

<https://www.ancestry.com/mediaui-viewer/tree/39358215/person/19357087891/media/8471034a-5c8e-4a89-8e57-0722f0aa80d3>

About Amy Ann Butler

Amy Ann was born in 1641 Bristol Parish, Henrico County, Virginia. She married (1) Essex Beville on 1664, son of John Beville and Mary Clement. She married (2) Henry Kent on 1684 in Virginia. She married (3) Thomas Bott on 26 Sep 1687 in Bristol Parrish, Henrico County, Virginia, son of Thomas Bott and Elizabeth.

Amy arrived from England with her parents and two brother's in spring of 1658. She met Thomas during the time assisting her 1st husband, Essex Beville, in his duties as Justice of The Peace in Virginia. She sought his advice after her 1st husband had died & she had seen widows lose everything, even items willed to them, to their new husband

Produced by Legacy

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

anyone know when she married Christopher Dameron? Additionally, I am curious as to how Sarah Ball was related to Mary Ball, mother of George Washington (some say Sarah Ball was a first cousin of Mary Ball, while others say they were second cousins).

I am descended from Christopher Dameron's son Bartholomew who married Ann Morehead. It is thought that Christopher's son Bartholomew was born c.1730, and I would like to find out if Sarah Ball was Bartholomew's mother, or if Christopher Dameron (born c.1684) had a previous (and unknown) marriage. A few clues, some of which are circumstantial, lead me to believe that Sarah Ball was Bartholomew's mother. First, the will of Anthony Haynie in c.1708/1709 names his daughter as Grace Ball. It is encouraging to know that Grace Haynie was already married to George Ball by 1708/1709 as it could potentially mean that Sarah Ball was born by (or close to) this date (and therefore could have herself had a child by 1730). Secondly (and this really is VERY circumstantial), my uncle has a black pot with the name G.W. Ball inscribed on it, which has passed down to our family. My uncle believes this pot was specifically mentioned in a will, but I am still searching for this information. Anyway, this would appear to suggest that my ancestor Bartholomew Dameron who married Ann Morehead was indeed a son of Sarah Ball.

As alluded to previously, this Dameron family migrated to Brunswick Co., VA and then to Caswell Co., NC by the 1790's. Around 1830, a large caravan of Dameron, Malone, Mathis, and Jackson families migrated from Caswell Co., NC to Randolph Co., MO. According to the memoirs of George Washington Dameron (brother of my ggg grandfather Alexander Morehead Dameron), the caravan consisted of approximately 100 people, 40 of which were slaves.

My line of descent from Christopher Dameron and (possibly) Sarah Ball is as follows:

1. Bartholomew Dameron born c.1730 & died 1808 married to Ann Morehead
2. Christopher Dameron born c.1755 & died c.1810 married to Sarah Ingram
- 3a. Bartholomew Dameron born 1775 & died 1847 married Rebecca Malone
- 3b. John Dameron born c.1777 and died 1804 married Mary Clay
- 3c. Nancy Ann Morehead Dameron born c.1774 and died 1847 married to Vines Mathis (see below for continuation of this line)
4. Alexander Morehead Dameron born 1800 and died 1854 (son of 3a.) married his cousin Martha Dupuy Dameron (dau. of 3b.)
5. Lewis Green Dameron born 1831 and died 1911 married Mary Elizabeth Bradley
6. Nancy Elnora Dameron born 1864 and died 1944 married Charles Calvin Brown (my paternal great-grandparents)

Con't from 3c. above:

4. Susannah Mathis (dau. of Nancy Ann Morehead Dameron and Vines Mathis) born c.1798 and died 1835 married to William Upton
5. Emmaline Elizabeth Upton born 1828 and died 1888 married Leonard Keeling Bradley
6. George Luther Bradley born 1866 and died 1929 married Cynthia Frances Parker (my maternal great-grandparents)

Thanks in advance for any assistance!

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Best Regards,  
David

Christopher married **Sarah Ball** [MRIN: 744] \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
Sarah was born about 1704-1709 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - 1764 in  
\_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ about age 60, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

2031 i. **Elizabeth Dameron** (born about 1724 in Northumberland County, Virginia, USA - died in 1790 in Harrison County, Kentucky, USA). Elizabeth married **John Coppage (Coppedge) Jr.** [MRIN: 743], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - 1740 in Northumberland County, Virginia, USA. John was born circa \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - 1720 in Northumberland County, Virginia, USA, died on 27 Mar 1763 in Fauquier, Virginia, USA about age 43, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FGID: 9688769}

**4063. Sarah Ball**, daughter of **George Ball** and **Grace Haynie-Waddy**, was born about 1704-1709 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - 1764 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ about age 60, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

General Notes: source - <http://www.wikitree.com/genealogy/Ball-Family-Tree-4179>

---

<http://archiver.rootsweb.ancestry.com/th/read/VANORTHU/2005-12/1133583579>

From: The Goughs <ltcolmichaelj@bellsouth.net>

Subject: Re: [VANORTHU-L] Christopher Dameron b. c1684 m. Sarah Ball, Dau.of George Ball & Grace Haynie

Date: Fri, 02 Dec 2005 22:19:39 -0600

References: <BAY112-F1484D0AE87F0A4D5C7867CF84F0@phx.gbl>

In-Reply-To: <BAY112-F1484D0AE87F0A4D5C7867CF84F0@phx.gbl>

David, I don't know if this helps but I recieved this from another for my researcher. Capt William Ball did have a son George who is the correct age to be your William Ball.

> W.R.Sept 28, 1694 W.P. Nov 4,1694. He was a captain of the militia, a  
> Chief Justice, and a Burgess.  
>  
> 3. William BALL Captain was born on 2 Jun 1641 in England. He died  
> on 30 Sep 1694 in Millenbeck, Lancaster Co, VA. age 53, He had an  
> estate probated on 4 Nov 1694 in Lancaster Co., VA. He  
> was buried in Bay View, Millenbeck, Lancaster Co VA. St. Mary's White  
> Chapel Lancaster Co. Also  
> have copies of her will and his will. Was a Burgess from Lancaster Co  
> to General Assembly of VA from 1668-1692. A Justice in 1680, 1687  
> appointed to lay off the boundry between Lancaster and Northumberland  
> Counties. He was married to Margaret WILLIAMSON (daughter of James  
> WILLIAMSON Dr. and Ann UNDERWOOD) on 26 Mar 1673 in Lancaster Co., VA.  
> ( Hardy says three marriages. Mary Sue Ball Wilson in her book says,  
> two other marriages.) (There is a Margaret Downman m. 1675 to a  
> William Ball which William Ball I do notknow.) I have only one  
> marriage copy and that is of Margaret Williamson's. Margaret  
> WILLIAMSON was born about 1644 in Isle of Wright Co VA. She signed a  
> will on 6 Feb 1697 in Lancaster Co., VA.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

- >
- > She died before 9 Feb 1709 in Lancaster Co., VA.
- >
- > She had an estate probated on 9 Feb 1709 in Lancaster Co., VA.
- > William BALL Captain and Margaret WILLIAMSON had the following children:
- >
- > +7 i. William BALL.
- >
- > +8 ii. Capt Richard BALL.
- >
- > +9 iii. James BALL Major.
- >
- > +10 iv. Margaret BALL.
- >
- > +11 v. Joseph BALL.
- >
- > +12 vi. George BALL Captain.
- >
- > +13 vii. Samuel BALL.
- >
- > +14 viii. David BALL.
- >
- > 15 ix. Strechley BALL was born about 1687 in
- >
- > Lancaster Co., VA. (Haydn says born 1648 Carter
- >
- > & Wilson say 1687) He died on 8 Dec 1698 in
- >
- > Lancaster Co., VA.

David Brown wrote:

- > Christopher Dameron was supposedly born c.1684 in Northumberland Co.,
- > VA, and died c.1763 in Brunswick Co., VA. He was the son of
- > Bartholomew Dameron and we think Elizabeth Garlington. Christopher's
- > grandfather was Lawrence Dameron who settled in Northumberland Co., VA
- > c.1652.
- >
- > Christopher Dameron married Sarah Ball, daughter of George Ball and
- > Grace Haynie. The will of George Ball in 1746 mentions his daughter
- > "Sarah Dameron," as well as grandson "George Dameron." My primary
- > inquiry with this post is this: Does anyone know the birth date of
- > Sarah Ball and does anyone know when she married Christopher
- > Dameron? Additionally, I am curious as to how Sarah Ball was
- > related to Mary Ball, mother of George Washington (some say Sarah Ball
- > was a first cousin of Mary Ball, while others say they were second
- > cousins).
- >
- > I am descended from Christopher Dameron's son Bartholomew who married
- > Ann Morehead. It is thought that Christopher's son Bartholomew was
- > born c.1730, and I would like to find out if Sarah Ball was
- > Bartholomew's mother, or if Christopher Dameron (born c.1684) had a
- > previous (and unknown) marriage. A few clues, some of which are

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

- > circumstantial, lead me to believe that Sarah Ball was Bartholomew's
- > mother. First, the will of Anthony Haynie in c.1708/1709 names his
- > daughter as Grace Ball. It is encouraging to know that Grace Haynie
- > was already married to George Ball by 1708/1709 as it could
- > potentially mean that Sarah Ball was born by (or close to) this date
- > (and therefore could have herself had a child by 1730). Secondly
- > (and this really is VERY circumstantial), my uncle has a black pot
- > with the name G.W. Ball inscribed on it, which has passed down to our
- > family. My uncle believes this pot was specifically mentioned in a
- > will, but I am still searching for this information. Anyway, this
- > would appear to suggest that my ancestor Bartholomew Dameron who
- > married Ann Morehead was indeed a son of Sarah Ball.
- >
- > As alluded to previously, this Dameron family migrated to Brunswick
- > Co., VA and then to Caswell Co., NC by the 1790's. Around 1830, a
- > large caravan of Dameron, Malone, Mathis, and Jackson families
- > migrated from Caswell Co., NC to Randolph Co., MO. According to the
- > memoirs of George Washington Dameron (brother of my ggg grandfather
- > Alexander Morehead Dameron), the caravan consisted of approximately
- > 100 people, 40 of which were slaves.
- >
- > My line of descent from Christopher Dameron and (possibly) Sarah Ball
- > is as follows:
- >
- > 1. Bartholomew Dameron born c.1730 & died 1808 married to Ann Morehead
- > 2. Christopher Dameron born c.1755 & died c.1810 married to Sarah Ingram
- > 3a. Bartholomew Dameron born 1775 & died 1847 married Rebecca Malone
- > 3b. John Dameron born c.1777 and died 1804 married Mary Clay
- > 3c. Nancy Ann Morehead Dameron born c.1774 and died 1847 married to
- > Vines Mathis (see below for continuation of this line)
- > 4. Alexander Morehead Dameron born 1800 and died 1854 (son of 3a.)
- > married his cousin Martha Dupuy Dameron (dau. of 3b.)
- > 5. Lewis Green Dameron born 1831 and died 1911 married Mary Elizabeth
- > Bradley
- > 6. Nancy Elnora Dameron born 1864 and died 1944 married Charles Calvin
- > Brown (my paternal great-grandparents)
- >
- > Con't from 3c. above:
- > 4. Susannah Mathis (dau. of Nancy Ann Morehead Dameron and Vines
- > Mathis) born c.1798 and died 1835 married to William Upton
- > 5. Emmaline Elizabeth Upton born 1828 and died 1888 married Leonard
- > Keeling Bradley
- > 6. George Luther Bradley born 1866 and died 1929 married Cynthia
- > Frances Parker (my maternal great-grandparents)
- >
- > Thanks in advance for any assistance!
- >
- > Best Regards,
- > David

Sarah married **Christopher Dameron** [MRIN: 744] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_\_. Christopher was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died  
1763-1764 in North Carolina, USA, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_\_.



# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

## 13th Generation (10th Great-Grandparents)

**4104. Joshua Robert Edwards**, son of **Richard B. Edwards** and **Ellenor Thomas**, was born on 20 Jun 1595 in Hopton Castle, Wales, Great Britain, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1664 in London, Middlesex, England at age 69, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LY8T-R8B}

Joshua married someone **Margaret Babbs** [MRIN: 1065] in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1609 in Cardiff, Glamorgan, Wales. Margaret was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1589 in Cardiff, Glamorgan, Wales, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1649 in Wales, United Kingdom at age 60, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 2052 i. **Robert Edwards** (born in 1608 in Cardiff, Glamorgan, Wales - died on 1 Jun 1680 in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, British Colonial America). Robert married **Rebecca Unknown** [MRIN: 1064], daughter of **Alexander Unknown** and **Anne Cole Munter**, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Rebecca was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1610 in Glamorgan, Wales, United Kingdom, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1660 in Virginia, British Colonial America at age 50, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LB68-13J}

**4105. Margaret Babbs**, daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1589 in Cardiff, Glamorgan, Wales, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1649 in Wales, United Kingdom at age 60, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Margaret married someone **Joshua Robert Edwards** [MRIN: 1065] in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1609 in Cardiff, Glamorgan, Wales. Joshua was born on 20 Jun 1595 in Hopton Castle, Wales, Great Britain, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1664 in London, Middlesex, England at age 69, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LY8T-R8B}

**4106. Alexander Unknown**, son of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1590 in England, died on 24 Jun 1625 in St. Botolph Aldgate, London, England at age 35, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LKFX-XZH}

Alexander married someone **Anne Cole Munter** [MRIN: 1066] in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1608 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Anne was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1589 in St. Katherine by the Tower, London, England, died on 20 Feb 1679 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut, USA at age 90, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9VWK-1J4}

The child from this marriage was:

- 2053 i. **Rebecca Unknown** (born in 1610 in Glamorgan, Wales, United Kingdom - died in 1660 in Virginia, British Colonial America). Rebecca married **Robert Edwards** [MRIN: 1064], son of **Joshua Robert Edwards** and **Margaret Babbs**, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Robert was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1608 in Cardiff, Glamorgan, Wales, died on 1 Jun 1680 in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, British Colonial America at age 72, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LKSJ-YW2}

**4107. Anne Cole Munter**, daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1589 in St. Katherine by the Tower, London, England, died on 20 Feb 1679 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut, USA at age 90, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9VWK-1J4}

Anne married someone **Alexander Unknown** [MRIN: 1066] in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1608 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Alexander was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1590 in England, died on 24 Jun 1625 in St. Botolph Aldgate, London, England at age 35, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LKFX-XZH}

**4608. Caspar Kircher**, son of **Adam Kircher**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1523 in Geiselhardt, Jagst, Wurttemberg, Germany, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1597 in Mainhardt, Wuert at age 74, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Caspar married **Barbara Kochendorffer** [MRIN: 846] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Barbara was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1543 in Bibersfeld Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wurttemberg, Germany, died Ar 1603 in Ziegelbronn Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany at age 60, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 2304 i. **Martin Kircher** (born in 1571 in Geibelhardt, Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wurttemberg, Germany - d. \_\_\_\_/\_\_\_\_/\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_). Martin married **Walpurg Schoch** [MRIN: 845], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Walpurg was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1576 in Falls, Bayreuth, Bayern, Germany, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**4609. Barbara Kochendorffer**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1543 in Bibersfeld Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wurttemberg, Germany, died Ar 1603 in Ziegelbronn Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany at age 60, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Barbara married **Caspar Kircher** [MRIN: 846] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Caspar was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1523 in Geiselhardt, Jagst, Wurttembeerg, Germany, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1597 in Mainhardt, Wuert at age 74, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**5696. John Box**, son of **William Box** and **Joan Chatfield**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1599 in Kent, England, died on 1 Jun 1636 in Henrico, Isle of Wight, Virginia, USA at age 37, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Saint Luke's Cemetery, Smithfield, Isle of Wight County, Virginia, USA. {FSID: LZNJ-TTN, FGID: 175873265}

General Notes: From Find A Grave--

John Box was born 1599 in West Sussex, England the son of William and and Joan Chatfield Box. He married Mary Hues the daughter of Richard and Susanna Beard Hues.

Cavaliers Pioneers Patent Book No 1 Part 1 Page 41  
"MARY BOXE, Widdowe, 300 acs. Henrico Co., 1 June 1636,  
p. 355. S. E. upon Appamattock Riv., S. W. upon land of  
Elizabeth Ward, N. E. towards Pearse his stile Cr. & N. W.  
into the woods. 100 acs. in right of her late husband John Boxe  
as being and Ancient Planter & 200 acs in right of her sd.  
husband to whom it was due for trans. of sd. Mary & 3 Servts:  
Thomas Neale, Edward \_\_\_\_, Holland Williams.  
Note: Renewed in the name of Mary Box daughter.  
Rich. Kemp, Secr.

Known Children:

John Box,III 1670-1715 Md Unknown Died Isle of Wight County, Virginia  
Mary Box 1626-Abt 1687

---

John married **Mary Ireland Hues** [MRIN: 492] on 28 Apr 1628 in Seend, Wiltshire, England. Mary was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1606 in Greater London, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1631 in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, USA at age 25, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Saint Luke's Cemetery, Smithfield, Isle of Wight County, Virginia, USA. {FSID: KPHR-GNS, FGID: 175873702}

The child from this marriage was:

- 2848 i. **John Box, II** (born in 1625 in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, USA - died in 1672 in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, USA). John married **Rachel Fuchs** [MRIN: 491], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

\_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Rachel was born on 1 Jun 1636 in Henrico County, Virginia, USA, died \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, USA, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Saint Luke's Cemetery, Smithfield, Isle of Wight County, Virginia, USA. {FGID: 175874672}

**5697. Mary Ireland Hues**, daughter of **Richard Hues** and **Susanna Beard**, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1606 in Greater London, England, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1631 in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, USA at age 25, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Saint Luke's Cemetery, Smithfield, Isle of Wight County, Virginia, USA. {FSID: KPHR-GNS, FGID: 175873702}

General Notes: Not sure where but I have another possibly last name for her and birth year of 1610--this could be totally incorrect.

---

## Find A Grave--

Mary Hues Box was born about 1606 a Westminster, Greater London, England the daughter of Richard and Susanna Beard Hues. She married John Box, Sr the son of William and Joan Chatfield Box.  
Baptism: 5 Sep 1613 Westminster, London, England

Cavaliers Pioneers Patent Book No 1 Part 1 Page 41  
"MARY BOXE, Widdowe, 300 acs. Henrico Co., 1 June 1636,  
p. 355. S. E. upon Appamattock Riv., S. W. upon land of  
Elizabeth Ward, N. E. towards Pearse his stile Cr. & N. W.  
into the woods. 100 acs. in right of her late husband John Boxe  
as being and Ancient Planter & 200 acs in right of her sd.  
husband to whom it was due for trans. of sd. Mary & 3 Servts:  
Thomas Neale, Edward \_\_\_\_\_, Holland Williams.  
Note: Renewed in the name of Mary Box daughter.  
Rich. Kemp, Secr.

## Known Children:

John Box,III 1670-1715 Md Unknown Died Isle of Wight County, Virginia  
Mary Box 1626-Abt 1687

Mary married **John Box** [MRIN: 492] on 28 Apr 1628 in Seend, Wiltshire, England. John was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1599 in Kent, England, died on 1 Jun 1636 in Henrico, Isle of Wight, Virginia, USA at age 37, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Saint Luke's Cemetery, Smithfield, Isle of Wight County, Virginia, USA. {FSID: LZNJ-TTN, FGID: 175873265}

**6272. John Bevill**, son of **Robert Bevill** and **Mary Saunders**, was born on 6 Jan 1611 in Chesterton, Cambridgeshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1666 in Old Town, Henrico, Virginia, USA at age 55, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KJ56-LJN}

General Notes: From Ancestry.com

John married **Mary Clement** [MRIN: 632] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
Mary was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1618 in Woodston, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1640 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, Virginia, USA at age 22, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9CFF-NMS}

The child from this marriage was:

3136 i. **Essex Bevill** (born on 15 Mar 1639 in Chesterton, Cambridgeshire, England - died in Nov 1682 in Old Town, Henrico, Virginia, USA). Essex married **Amy Butler** [MRIN: 631], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Amy was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1641 in \_\_\_\_\_, Henrico, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1690 in \_\_\_\_\_, Henrico, Virginia, USA at age 49, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LHFH-PXH}

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

**6273. Mary Clement**, daughter of **John Clement** and **Margaret Unknown**, was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1618 in Woodston, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, England, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1640 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, Virginia, USA at age 22, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9CFF-NMS}

Mary married **John Bevill** [MRIN: 632] \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. John was born on 6 Jan 1611 in Chesterton, Cambridgeshire, \_\_\_\_, England, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1666 in Old Town, Henrico, Virginia, USA at age 55, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KJ56-LJN}

**6784. John Thomas Chappell**, son of **Robert William Chappell** and **Dorothy Footett**, was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1590 in Southampton, Hampshire, England, died After \_\_\_\_ - May 1635 in London, Middlesex, England, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

John married **Mary Barker** [MRIN: 972] \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Mary was born on 4 Apr 1594 in Gravesend, Kent, England, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1678 in London, England at age 84, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 3392 i. **Thomas Chappell I** (born in 1612 in Gravesend, Kent, England - died in 1658 in Charles City County, Virginia, USA). Thomas married **Mary Sarah Banister** [MRIN: 971], daughter of **John L. Banister** and **Elizabeth Bolling**, \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Mary was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1615 in Charles City County, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1661 in Merchants Hope, Charles City County, Virginia, USA at age 46, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**6785. Mary Barker**, daughter of **William Barker** and **Elizabeth Langhorne**, was born on 4 Apr 1594 in Gravesend, Kent, England, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1678 in London, England at age 84, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Mary married **John Thomas Chappell** [MRIN: 972] \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. John was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1590 in Southampton, Hampshire, England, died After \_\_\_\_ - May 1635 in London, Middlesex, England, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**6786. John L. Banister**, son of **John Banistare** and **Joan Ashefolde**, was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1592 in Fletching, Sussex, England, died on 3 Jun 1678 in Charles City County, Virginia, USA at age 86, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

John married **Elizabeth Bolling** [MRIN: 980] \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Elizabeth was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1595 in England, died on 16 Jun 1678 in Charles City County, Virginia, USA at age 83, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 3393 i. **Mary Sarah Banister** (born in 1615 in Charles City County, Virginia, USA - died in 1661 in Merchants Hope, Charles City County, Virginia, USA). Mary married **Thomas Chappell I** [MRIN: 971], son of **John Thomas Chappell** and **Mary Barker**, \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Thomas was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1612 in Gravesend, Kent, England, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1658 in Charles City County, Virginia, USA at age 46, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**6787. Elizabeth Bolling**, daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1595 in England, died on 16 Jun 1678 in Charles City County, Virginia, USA at age 83, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Elizabeth married **John L. Banister** [MRIN: 980] \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. John was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1592 in Fletching, Sussex, England, died on 3 Jun 1678 in Charles City County, Virginia, USA at age 86, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

**8124. Bartholomew Dameron**, son of **Lawrence Dameron** and **Dorothy Roach**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1645 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died on 17 Sep 1706 in Northumberland County, Virginia, USA at age 61, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FGID: 78876933}

Bartholomew married **Elizabeth Garlington** [MRIN: 850] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Elizabeth was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 4062 i. **Christopher Dameron** (born in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ - died 1763-1764 in North Carolina, USA). Christopher married **Sarah Ball** [MRIN: 744], daughter of **George Ball** and **Grace Haynie-Waddy**, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Sarah was born about 1704-1709 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1764 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ about age 60, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**8125. Elizabeth Garlington**, daughter of **Christopher Garlington** and **Elizabeth Wyatt**, was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Elizabeth married **Bartholomew Dameron** [MRIN: 850] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Bartholomew was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1645 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died on 17 Sep 1706 in Northumberland County, Virginia, USA at age 61, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FGID: 78876933}

**8126. George Ball**, son of **William Ball II (Jr)** and **Margaret Downman**, was born on 28 Sep 1683 in Wicomico Church, Northumberland County, Virginia, USA, died on 14 Apr 1746 in Wicomico Church, Northumberland County, Virginia, USA at age 62, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FGID: 113366869}

General Notes: A good portion of my information came from--  
Colonel William Ball of Virginia - The Great-Grandfather of Washington by Earl L. W Heck

---

source: <http://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Ball-4180>

Capt George Ball aka of Wicomic  
Born about 1683 in Northumberland County, Virginiamap  
Son of William Ball II and [mother unknown]  
Brother of Margaret (Ball) Downman, William Ball III, Richard Ball, James Ball Sr, Joseph Ball of Coan and Samuel H. Ball  
Husband of Grace (Haynie) Ball '97 married before 1714 [location unknown]  
Father of Sarah (Ball) Dameron  
Died April 14, 1746 in Northumberland County, Virginiamap  
Profile managers: Jillaine Smith private message [send private message], Daivd Barnhardt private message [send private message], and Kevin Chappell private message [send private message]  
This page has been accessed 192 times.  
Nominate for Profile of the Week by posting the link <http://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Ball-4180> in our G+ Community.  
Vote by clicking the +1 button above.  
Contents  
[hide]

- 1 Biography
- 2 Biography from Hayden[1]
- 3 Sources
- 4 Acknowledgments

Biography

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

George was born about 1683 (or 28 Sep 1694) probably in Northumberland County, Virginia.

He was Captain in the Virginia Militia from 1710.

He represented Wicomic Parish in assemblies of 1723, 1726, 1727-34 and 1734-40.

He married Grace "Gracie" Haynie (some say Waddy) bef. 1714 in Northumberland County, Virginia; she was born about 1695 in Northumberland County, Virginia and died 10 Feb 1750/51 in or nearby Wicomico Township, Northumberland County, Virginia.

George and his brother, Joseph, inherited land from their parents to be divided equally and described as "all and every part and parcel of that Divident of Land in Richmond County whereon my Quarter now is near the head of Perpetua Creek."

He died 14 APR 1746 in Wicomico Township, Northumberland County, Virginia, age 62-63.

He was buried at Cress Field (Crestfield Plantation?) Wicomic Twp, Northumberland.

George's will, dated 14 Apr 1746, proved June 9, 1746, Northumberland County, Virginia, named sons George, John, David, Richard and Joseph and daughter Harris Downman.

What is the proof that he had a daughter Sarah who m. Dameron?

His widow, Grace "Gracie" Haynie Ball left a will in 1751 proved February 10, 1751/52 in Northumberland County, Virginia.

Biography from Hayden[1]

"Captain George Ball (William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>) of Wicomico, Northumberland county, b. 168-; d. 1746; will dat. Apr. 14, 1746; pro. June 9, 1846 [sic; should be 1746]; est. inventoried Sep. 8, 1746.

"M. (I.) cir. 1714, ---- Haynie, dau of Sarah Haynie. (II.) before 1745, Grace Waddy, dau of Sarah Waddy, d 1752; will dat. 151; pro. 1752 (Bk. 2, p. 78) Names sons George, John, David, Richard, Joseph and dau. Harris Downman.

"Capt. Ball may have m. once only, as his mother-in-law may have married twice. Oct. 7, 1744, Geo. Ball, of Wicomico, made deed of gift to his son Richard of land which had had bought of his mother-in-law Sarah Haynie, Feb. 17, 1714. At same time he deeds to his son John land bought of his mother-in-law, Sarah Waddy. Aug. 12, 1745, Jesse Ball, of Lanc'r, deeded to Jos. Ball, of Nort'd Co., land in that county which Jesse had bought of George Ball and Grace, his wife. In 1729, 1731, and 1741, Capt. Ball was Justice and mem. North'd Co. Court. July 11, 1743, he was sworn as Sheriff of the county.

Children (from wills of George and Grace Ball):

- i. John, d. 1751; m. Margaret
- ii. David, d.s. 1779 "known by the name of Maiden David"; will dat. Nov 11, 1779 (Bk 10, 514)
- iii. Capt. George, d. 1770; m. June 14, 1736 Ann Taylor, Lanc'r Co., dau of Elizabeth, with the mother's consent...
- iv. Joseph, d 1779... m. Hannah...
- v. Richard, d. 1784; will names sons George and Richard [no wife named, implying she died before him]
- vi. Sarah, m. Dameron. Had --i. George [Dameron]
- vii. Harris Downman [Ball] named in mother's will
- viii. Grace b 10 Feb 1716-17; d Jan 23, 1761; pro.; m. (I) ---- Burns, as she is called Grace Burn in her father's will; (II) Dec. 23, 1747-8, Travers Downman... He m. (II) Dec. 30, 1764 Ann (Heath) Conway... [date details are from "T.D.'s Bible"]

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Source -

<http://archiver.rootsweb.ancestry.com/th/read/VANORTHU/2005-12/1133583579>

From: The Goughs <ltcolmichaelj@bellsouth.net>

Subject: Re: [VANORTHU-L] Christopher Dameron b. c1684 m. Sarah Ball, Dau.of George Ball & Grace Haynie

Date: Fri, 02 Dec 2005 22:19:39 -0600

References: <BAY112-F1484D0AE87F0A4D5C7867CF84F0@phx.gbl>

In-Reply-To: <BAY112-F1484D0AE87F0A4D5C7867CF84F0@phx.gbl>

David, I don't know if this helps but I recieved this from another for my researcher. Capt William Ball did have a son George who is the correct age to be your William Ball.

- > W.R.Sept 28, 1694 W.P. Nov 4,1694. He was a captain of the militia, a
- > Chief Justice, and a Burgess.
- >
- > 3. William BALL Captain was born on 2 Jun 1641 in England. He died
- > on 30 Sep 1694 in Millenbeck, Lancaster Co, VA. age 53, He had an
- > estate probated on 4 Nov 1694 in Lancaster Co., VA. He
- > was buried in Bay View, Millenbeck, Lancaster Co VA. St. Mary's White
- > Chapel Lancaster Co. Also
- > have copies of her will and his will. Was a Burgess from Lancaster Co
- > to General Assembly of VA from 1668-1692. A Justice in 1680, 1687
- > appointed to lay off the boundry between Lancaster and Northumberland
- > Counties. He was married to Margaret WILLIAMSON (daughter of James
- > WILLIAMSON Dr. and Ann UNDERWOOD) on 26 Mar 1673 in Lancaster Co., VA.
- > ( Hardy says three marriages. Mary Sue Ball Wilson in her book says,
- > two other marriages.) (There is a Margaret Downman m. 1675 to a
- > William Ball which William Ball I do notknow.) I have only one
- > marriage copy and that is of Margaret Williamson's. Margaret
- > WILLIAMSON was born about 1644 in Isle of Wright Co VA. She signed a
- > will on 6 Feb 1697 in Lancaster Co., VA.
- >
- > She died before 9 Feb 1709 in Lancaster Co., VA.
- >
- > She had an estate probated on 9 Feb 1709 in Lancaster Co., VA.
- > William BALL Captain and Margaret WILLIAMSON had the following children:
- >
- > +7 i. William BALL.
- >
- > +8 ii. Capt Richard BALL.
- >
- > +9 iii. James BALL Major.
- >
- > +10 iv. Margaret BALL.
- >
- > +11 v. Joseph BALL.
- >
- > +12 vi. George BALL Captain.
- >
- > +13 vii. Samuel BALL.
- >
- > +14 viii. David BALL.
- >
- > 15 ix. Strechley BALL was born about 1687 in

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

- >
- > Lancaster Co., VA. (Haydn says born 1648 Carter
- >
- > & Wilson say 1687) He died on 8 Dec 1698 in
- >
- > Lancaster Co., VA.

David Brown wrote:

- > Christopher Dameron was supposedly born c.1684 in Northumberland Co.,
- > VA, and died c.1763 in Brunswick Co., VA. He was the son of
- > Bartholomew Dameron and we think Elizabeth Garlington. Christopher's
- > grandfather was Lawrence Dameron who settled in Northumberland Co., VA
- > c.1652.
- >
- > Christopher Dameron married Sarah Ball, daughter of George Ball and
- > Grace Haynie. The will of George Ball in 1746 mentions his daughter
- > "Sarah Dameron," as well as grandson "George Dameron." My primary
- > inquiry with this post is this: Does anyone know the birth date of
- > Sarah Ball and does anyone know when she married Christopher
- > Dameron? Additionally, I am curious as to how Sarah Ball was
- > related to Mary Ball, mother of George Washington (some say Sarah Ball
- > was a first cousin of Mary Ball, while others say they were second
- > cousins).
- >
- > I am descended from Christopher Dameron's son Bartholomew who married
- > Ann Morehead. It is thought that Christopher's son Bartholomew was
- > born c.1730, and I would like to find out if Sarah Ball was
- > Bartholomew's mother, or if Christopher Dameron (born c.1684) had a
- > previous (and unknown) marriage. A few clues, some of which are
- > circumstantial, lead me to believe that Sarah Ball was Bartholomew's
- > mother. First, the will of Anthony Haynie in c.1708/1709 names his
- > daughter as Grace Ball. It is encouraging to know that Grace Haynie
- > was already married to George Ball by 1708/1709 as it could
- > potentially mean that Sarah Ball was born by (or close to) this date
- > (and therefore could have herself had a child by 1730). Secondly
- > (and this really is VERY circumstantial), my uncle has a black pot
- > with the name G.W. Ball inscribed on it, which has passed down to our
- > family. My uncle believes this pot was specifically mentioned in a
- > will, but I am still searching for this information. Anyway, this
- > would appear to suggest that my ancestor Bartholomew Dameron who
- > married Ann Morehead was indeed a son of Sarah Ball.
- >
- > As alluded to previously, this Dameron family migrated to Brunswick
- > Co., VA and then to Caswell Co., NC by the 1790's. Around 1830, a
- > large caravan of Dameron, Malone, Mathis, and Jackson families
- > migrated from Caswell Co., NC to Randolph Co., MO. According to the
- > memoirs of George Washington Dameron (brother of my ggg grandfather
- > Alexander Morehead Dameron), the caravan consisted of approximately
- > 100 people, 40 of which were slaves.
- >
- > My line of descent from Christopher Dameron and (possibly) Sarah Ball
- > is as follows:



# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

- >
- > 1. Bartholomew Dameron born c.1730 & died 1808 married to Ann Morehead
- > 2. Christopher Dameron born c.1755 & died c.1810 married to Sarah Ingram
- > 3a. Bartholomew Dameron born 1775 & died 1847 married Rebecca Malone
- > 3b. John Dameron born c.1777 and died 1804 married Mary Clay
- > 3c. Nancy Ann Morehead Dameron born c.1774 and died 1847 married to
- > Vines Mathis (see below for continuation of this line)
- > 4. Alexander Morehead Dameron born 1800 and died 1854 (son of 3a.)
- > married his cousin Martha Dupuy Dameron (dau. of 3b.)
- > 5. Lewis Green Dameron born 1831 and died 1911 married Mary Elizabeth
- > Bradley
- > 6. Nancy Elnora Dameron born 1864 and died 1944 married Charles Calvin
- > Brown (my paternal great-grandparents)
- >
- > Con't from 3c. above:
- > 4. Susannah Mathis (dau. of Nancy Ann Morehead Dameron and Vines
- > Mathis) born c.1798 and died 1835 married to William Upton
- > 5. Emmaline Elizabeth Upton born 1828 and died 1888 married Leonard
- > Keeling Bradley
- > 6. George Luther Bradley born 1866 and died 1929 married Cynthia
- > Frances Parker (my maternal great-grandparents)
- >
- > Thanks in advance for any assistance!
- >
- > Best Regards,
- > David

---

## Find A Grave--

George Ball, son of Capt. William Ball Jr., was born about 1683; captain of militia; resided in Wicomico, Northumberland Co, which he represented in the assembly of 1723-1726, 1727-1734, 1734-1740, m. (first) Miss Haynie; (second) Grace Waddy, and had issue. He died in 1746 and names in his will sons George, John, David, Richard, Joseph and daughter Margaret Ball Downman.

---

George married **Grace Haynie-Waddy** [MRIN: 745] \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_. Grace was born about \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1687 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died on 10  
Feb 1751 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, about age 64, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in  
\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

4063 i. **Sarah Ball** (born about 1704-1709 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_ - died in 1764  
in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_). Sarah married **Christopher Dameron** [MRIN:  
744], son of **Bartholomew Dameron** and **Elizabeth Garlington**, \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in  
\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Christopher was born \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in  
\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. died 1763-1764 in North Carolina, USA, and was  
buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

**8127. Grace Haynie-Waddy**, daughter of **Anthony Haynie** and **Sarah Harris**, was born about \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1687 in  
\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died on 10 Feb 1751 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_,  
about age 64, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

General Notes:

source: <http://www.geni.com/people/Grace-Ball/6000000021209174376>

Grace Ball (Haynie)

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Nicknames: "Widow Waddy"

Birthdate: 1687

Birthplace: Northumberland County, Virginia Colony

Death: Died 1752 in Northumberland County, Province of Virginia

Immediate Family:

Daughter of Anthony Haynie and Sarah Haynie

Wife of Francis Waddy and Capt. George Ball, Sr.

Mother of (No Name); John Ball of Northumberland; George Ball, Jr.; Grace Downman; Harris Downman Ball and 4 others

Grace married **George Ball** [MRIN: 745] \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

George was born on 28 Sep 1683 in Wicomico Church, Northumberland County, Virginia, USA, died on 14 Apr 1746 in Wicomico Church, Northumberland County, Virginia, USA at age 62, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FGID: 113366869}

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

## 14th Generation (11th Great-Grandparents)

**8208. Richard B. Edwards**, son of **Richard Edwards** and **Helen Griffith** \_\_\_\_\_, was born on 22 Nov 1566 in North Petherton, Somerset, England, died on 19 Apr 1635 in Edwards Hall, Cardiff, Glamorganshire, Wales at age 68, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LVV4-QPY}

Richard married **Ellenor Thomas** [MRIN: 1067] on 22 Jul 1583 in Oswestry, Shropshire, England. Ellenor was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1562 in Cardiff, Glamorganshire, Wales, died on 31 Aug 1628 in Cardiff, Glamorganshire, Wales at age 66, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZ12-PQ7}

The child from this marriage was:

- 4104 i. **Joshua Robert Edwards** (born on 20 Jun 1595 in Hopton Castle, Wales, Great Britain - died in 1664 in London, Middlesex, England). Joshua married someone **Margaret Babbs** [MRIN: 1065], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1609 in Cardiff, Glamorgan, Wales. Margaret was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1589 in Cardiff, Glamorgan, Wales, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1649 in Wales, United Kingdom at age 60, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**8209. Ellenor Thomas**, daughter of **Edmond Thomas Sr.** and **Elizabeth King**, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1562 in Cardiff, Glamorganshire, Wales, died on 31 Aug 1628 in Cardiff, Glamorganshire, Wales at age 66, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZ12-PQ7}

Ellenor married **Richard B. Edwards** [MRIN: 1067] on 22 Jul 1583 in Oswestry, Shropshire, England. Richard was born on 22 Nov 1566 in North Petherton, Somerset, England, died on 19 Apr 1635 in Edwards Hall, Cardiff, Glamorganshire, Wales at age 68, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LVV4-QPY}

**9216. Adam Kircher**, son of **Unknown Kircher**, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1500 in Geiselhardt, Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1590 in Geiselhardt, Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany at age 90, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Adam married someone \_\_\_\_\_.

His child was:

- 4608 i. **Caspar Kircher** (born in 1523 in Geiselhardt, Jagst, Wurttemberg, Germany - died in 1597 in Mainhardt, Wurt). Caspar married **Barbara Kochendorffer** [MRIN: 846], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Barbara was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1543 in Bibersfeld Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany, died Ar 1603 in Ziegelbronn Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany at age 60, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**11392. William Box**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1580 in Balcombe, Mid Sussex District, West Sussex, England, died on 16 May 1620 in Balcombe, Mid Sussex District, West Sussex, England at age 40, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in St Mary's Churchyard, Balcombe, Mid Sussex District, West Sussex, England. {FGID: 175863031}

General Notes: From Find A Grave--

William Box was born at Balcombe, Sussex, England in 1580. He married Joan Chatfield.

From Ancestry.com Family Trees

Known Children:

John Box 1599-1636 Md Mary Ireland Hues Died Henrico County, Virginia

William married **Joan Chatfield** [MRIN: 992] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Joan was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1601 in Balcombe, Mid Sussex District, West Sussex, England, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in St Mary's Churchyard, Balcombe, Mid Sussex District, West Sussex, England.

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

The child from this marriage was:

- 5696 i. **John Box** (born in 1599 in Kent, England - died on 1 Jun 1636 in Henrico, Isle of Wight, Virginia, USA). John married **Mary Ireland Hues** [MRIN: 492], daughter of **Richard Hues** and **Susanna Beard**, on 28 Apr 1628 in Seend, Wiltshire, England. Mary was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1606 in Greater London, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1631 in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, USA at age 25, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Saint Luke's Cemetery, Smithfield, Isle of Wight County, Virginia, USA. {FSID: KPHR-GNS, FGID: 175873702}

**11393. Joan Chatfield**, daughter of **Francis Chatfield** and **Anne Peckham**, was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1601 in Balcombe, Mid Sussex District, West Sussex, England, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in St Mary's Churchyard, Balcombe, Mid Sussex District, West Sussex, England.

General Notes: Find A Grave--

Joan Chatfield was born about 1582 the daughter of Francis and Anne Peckham Chatfield. She married 1n 1598 probably at Rumboldswyke, Sussex William Box.

Ref. Ancestry.com family trees.

Known Children:

John Box 1599-1636 Md Mary Ireland Hues Died Henrico/Isle of Wight County, Virginia

Anna Box 1601-

Joan married **William Box** [MRIN: 992] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. William was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1580 in Balcombe, Mid Sussex District, West Sussex, England, died on 16 May 1620 in Balcombe, Mid Sussex District, West Sussex, England at age 40, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in St Mary's Churchyard, Balcombe, Mid Sussex District, West Sussex, England. {FGID: 175863031}

**11394. Richard Hues**, son of **Ellis Hues**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1580 in England, died on 27 Jul 1625 in Barcombe, Lewes District, East Sussex, England at age 45, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in St. Mary Magdalene, Bermondsey, London Borough of Southwardk, Greater London, England. {FGID: 190289765}

General Notes: From Find A Grave--

Richard Hues was born 1580 in England the son of Ellis Hues.

He married on 9 June 1606 at Rottingdean, Sussex, Susanna Beard the daughter of Thomas Beard.

Known Children:

Mary Ireland Hues 1606 - 1631 Md John Box, Sr, Ancient Planter, Buried Saint Lukes Cemetery, Isle of Wight County, Virginia #175873702

Richard married **Susanna Beard** [MRIN: 990] on 9 Jun 1606 in Rottingdean, Sussex, England. Susanna was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1580 in Barcombe, Lewes District, East Sussex, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1617 in Bermondsey, London Borough of Southward, Greater London, England at age 37, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in St. Mary Magdalene, Bermondsey, London Borough of Southwardk, Greater London, England. {FGID: 190289635}

The child from this marriage was:

- 5697 i. **Mary Ireland Hues** (born in 1606 in Greater London, England - died in 1631 in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, USA). Mary married **John Box** [MRIN: 492], son of **William Box** and **Joan Chatfield**, on 28 Apr 1628 in Seend, Wiltshire, England. John was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1599 in Kent, England, died on 1 Jun 1636 in Henrico, Isle of Wight, Virginia, USA at age 37, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Saint Luke's Cemetery, Smithfield, Isle of Wight County, Virginia, USA. {FSID: LZNJ-TTN, FGID: 175873265}

**11395. Susanna Beard**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1580 in Barcombe, Lewes District, East Sussex, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1617 in Bermondsey, London Borough of Southward, Greater London, England at age 37, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in St. Mary Magdalene, Bermondsey, London Borough of Southwardk, Greater London, England. {FGID: 190289635}

General Notes: From Find A Grave--

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Susanna Beard Hues was born 1580 in Barcombe, Sussex, England the daughter of Thomas Beard.  
She married on 9 June 1606 at Rottingdean, Sussex, Richard Hues the son of Ellis Hues.

## Known Children:

Mary Ireland Hues 1606 - 1631 Md John Box, Sr, Ancient Planter, Buried Saint Lukes Cemetery, Isle of Wight County, Virginia #175873702

Susanna married **Richard Hues** [MRIN: 990] on 9 Jun 1606 in Rottingdean, Sussex, England. Richard was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1580 in England, died on 27 Jul 1625 in Barcombe, Lewes District, East Sussex, England at age 45, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in St. Mary Magdalene, Bermondsey, London Borough of Southwardk, Greater London, England. {FGID: 190289765}

**12544. Robert Bevill**, son of **John Bevill** and **Frances Lacy**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1570 in Sawtry, Hunts, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1612 in Huntingdon, Huntingdonshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England at age 42, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9CFF-NMH}

General Notes: From Ancestry.com

Robert married **Mary Saunders** [MRIN: 633] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Mary was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1570 in Ewell, Surrey, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1618 in Chesterton, Cambridgeshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England at age 48, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LHKH-5D9}

The child from this marriage was:

- 6272 i. **John Bevill** (born on 6 Jan 1611 in Chesterton, Cambridgeshire, , England - died in 1666 in Old Town, Henrico, Virginia, USA). John married **Mary Clement** [MRIN: 632], daughter of **John Clement** and **Margaret Unknown**, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Mary was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1618 in Woodston, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1640 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, Virginia, USA at age 22, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9CFF-NMS}

**12545. Mary Saunders**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1570 in Ewell, Surrey, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1618 in Chesterton, Cambridgeshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England at age 48, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LHKH-5D9}

General Notes: From Ancestry.com

Mary married **Robert Bevill** [MRIN: 633] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Robert was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1570 in Sawtry, Hunts, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1612 in Huntingdon, Huntingdonshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England at age 42, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9CFF-NMH}

**12546. John Clement**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9348-D3M}

John married **Margaret Unknown** [MRIN: 723] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Margaret was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9JT4-DSR}

The child from this marriage was:

- 6273 i. **Mary Clement** (born in 1618 in Woodston, , , England - died in 1640 in , , Virginia, USA). Mary married **John Bevill** [MRIN: 632], son of **Robert Bevill** and **Mary Saunders**, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. John was born on 6 Jan 1611 in Chesterton, Cambridgeshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1666 in Old Town, Henrico, Virginia, USA at age 55, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KJ56-LJN}

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

**12547. Margaret Unknown**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9JT4-DSR}

Margaret married **John Clement** [MRIN: 723] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. John was born \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9348-D3M}

**13568. Robert William Chappell**, son of **John Chappell** and **Elizabeth M. Unknown**, was born circa \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1550 in Nottinghamshire, England, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1635 in London, England about age 85, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Robert married **Dorothy Footett** [MRIN: 973] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Dorothy was born circa \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1571 in Nottinghamshire, England, died on 5 Aug 1647 in Nottinghamshire, England about age 76, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 6784 i. **John Thomas Chappell** (born in 1590 in Southampton, Hampshire, England - died after May 1635 in London, Middlesex, England). John married **Mary Barker** [MRIN: 972], daughter of **William Barker** and **Elizabeth Langhorne**, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Mary was born on 4 Apr 1594 in Gravesend, Kent, England, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1678 in London, England at age 84, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**13569. Dorothy Footett**, daughter of **Thomas Footett** and **Eleanor Capps**, was born circa \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1571 in Nottinghamshire, England, died on 5 Aug 1647 in Nottinghamshire, England about age 76, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Dorothy married **Robert William Chappell** [MRIN: 973] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Robert was born circa \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1550 in Nottinghamshire, England, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1635 in London, England about age 85, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**13570. William Barker**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born circa \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1570 in Oxford, Suffolk, England, died on 3 Mar 1655 in Charles City County, Virginia, USA about age 85, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

William married **Elizabeth Langhorne** [MRIN: 976] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Elizabeth was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1580 in Bedford, Bedfordshire, England, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1660 in Charles City County, Virginia, USA at age 80, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 6785 i. **Mary Barker** (born on 4 Apr 1594 in Gravesend, Kent, England - died in 1678 in London, England). Mary married **John Thomas Chappell** [MRIN: 972], son of **Robert William Chappell** and **Dorothy Footett**, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. John was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1590 in Southampton, Hampshire, England, died After \_\_\_\_\_-May 1635 in London, Middlesex, England, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**13571. Elizabeth Langhorne**, daughter of **William Langhorne** and **Elizabeth Bourne**, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1580 in Bedford, Bedfordshire, England, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1660 in Charles City County, Virginia, USA at age 80, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Elizabeth married **William Barker** [MRIN: 976] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. William was born circa \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1570 in Oxford, Suffolk, England, died on 3 Mar 1655 in Charles City County, Virginia, USA about age 85, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

**13572. John Banistare**, son of **Thomas Banistare** and **Joan Blimerden**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1558 in Sussex, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1615 in Sussex, England at age 57, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

John married **Joan Ashefolde** [MRIN: 981] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Joan was born before 5 Mar 1562 in Wisborough, Sussex, England, died on 7 Aug 1591 in Fletching, Sussex, England, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 6786 i. **John L. Banister** (born in 1592 in Fletching, Sussex, England - died on 3 Jun 1678 in Charles City County, Virginia, USA). John married **Elizabeth Bolling** [MRIN: 980], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Elizabeth was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1595 in England, died on 16 Jun 1678 in Charles City County, Virginia, USA at age 83, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**13573. Joan Ashefolde**, daughter of **Thomas Ashefold** and **Alis Moore**, was born before 5 Mar 1562 in Wisborough, Sussex, England, died on 7 Aug 1591 in Fletching, Sussex, England, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Joan married **John Banistare** [MRIN: 981] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. John was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1558 in Sussex, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1615 in Sussex, England at age 57, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**16248. Lawrence Dameron**, son of **George Dameron** and **Joan Ashley Minter**, was born on 17 Apr 1615 in Ipswich, Ipswich Borough, Suffolk, England, died on 21 Feb 1658 in Heathsville, Northumberland County, Virginia, USA at age 42, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Harding Cemetery, Wicomico Church. {FGID: 9550945}

Lawrence married **Dorothy Roach** [MRIN: 851] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Dorothy was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1618 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1691 in Wicomico Church, Northumberland County, Virginia, USA at age 73, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Harding Cemetery. {FGID: 181420070}

Children from this marriage were:

- 8124 i. **Bartholomew Dameron** (born in 1645 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ - died on 17 Sep 1706 in Northumberland County, Virginia, USA). Bartholomew married **Elizabeth Garlington** [MRIN: 850], daughter of **Christopher Garlington** and **Elizabeth Wyatt**, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Elizabeth was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- ii. **Samuel Dameron** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1648 in Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1732 in Wicomico Church, Northumberland County, Virginia, USA at age 84, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FGID: 78878224}
- iii. **George Dameron** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1649 in Suffolk, England, died on 19 May 1698 in Wicomico Church, Northumberland County, Virginia, USA at age 49, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FGID: 70549140}
- iv. **Thomas Dameron** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1651 in Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1717 in Wicomico Church, Northumberland County, Virginia, USA at age 66, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FGID: 78877662}. Thomas married **Sarah Bledsoe** [MRIN: 484], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Sarah was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Wicomico Church, Northumberland County, Virginia, USA, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Harding Cemetery. {FGID: 181420580}
- v. **Lawrence Dameron Jr.** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1653 in Wicomico Church, Northumberland County, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1713 in Wicomico Church, Northumberland County, Virginia, USA at age 60, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FGID: 78877884}

---

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

- vi. **Dorothy Dameron** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1656 in Virginia, USA, died on 17 Mar 1726 in Wicomico Church, Northumberland County, Virginia, USA at age 70, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. {FGID: 78878085}

**16249. Dorothy Roach**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1618 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1691 in Wicomico Church, Northumberland County, Virginia, USA at age 73, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Harding Cemetery. {FGID: 181420070}

General Notes: From Find A Grave--

<https://www.ancestry.com/family-tree/person/tree/10681536/person/-570975718/facts>

DNA MATCH CAROLYN WHITAKER TO lkmccallon

<https://www.ancestry.com/dna/tests/3D1917B6-9C68-42C1-AF29-C12A903DFD02/match/3E850D78-71B1-4187-9772-682E40352C9E?filterBy=ALL&sortBy=RELATIONSHIP&page=1> L K McCallon descends through immigrant Lawrence Dameron's son George Dameron

DNA MATCH CAROLYN WHITAKER TO lqapo

<https://www.ancestry.com/dna/tests/3D1917B6-9C68-42C1-AF29-C12A903DFD02/match/05E3AEDE-764A-4370-88B0-6C26FE0D0AC2?filterBy=ALL&sortBy=RELATIONSHIP&page=1>

Dameron-Damron Family Association

An organization studying the genealogy of the Dameron and Damron family of the United States of America.

Most who carry the name, in either spelling, descend from Lawrence Dameron who received a land grant in Northumberland County, Virginia, in 1652. Lawrence and his wife, Dorothy, along with their children, were the first documented Damerons to come from England to settle in Virginia. Lawrence (1615-1657) married Dorothy (?) (???-c1691) before 1644.

Children: Bartholomew, George, Thomas, Lawrence, Dorothy

(Note: Most Dameron-Damron families in the United States descend from Lawrence who apparently came from Suffolk County, England. There are some Dammerons who came from Germany.)

Laurence (Lawrence) Dameron, the immigrant from England before 1652.

Born 1594, probably Suffolk Co., England according to information from Mrs. Helen Dameron Jones 433 S. 5th St., Apt. B, Watseka, Ill. 60970

Will proved 17 Dec 1660, Will of Laurence Dameron, Heathsville, Northumberland Co., VA, Bk. 1658-1666, p. 45.

The Dameron-Damron Family Newsletter, #37, Fall 2003, Research by Carolyn Jett for the association:

Northumberland County Record Book 1658-1662, p. 49 - Will of Laurence Dameron:

"I, Laurence Dameron, being weak in body yet, thanks be to God, in good perfect memory, do make and ordain this my last will and testament, in manner and form following. Imprimis: I bequeath my soul to God my Creator, and my body to the earth."

Legatees: Son, Bartholomew Dameron, half of 500 acres situated in Great Wicomico, which I bought of Mr. Peter Knight, to be delivered to him at the death of his mother, with one cedar bedstead, one long table with form and benches to it, and one couch, all of which stand in the great room.

Son, George Dameron, the other half of the 500 acres, at the death of his mother, with one cedar bedstead, one small cedar table and one couch, all of which stand in the chamber. Said land and houses to be equally divided between George and Bartholomew.

Bartholomew, George, and Thomas are each to have indentured servants, six barrels of corn, some sows, good feather bed, guns, one good chest, one litte chest, four silver spoons, at the age of (missing portion of page).



# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

VIRGINIA COLONIAL ABSTRACTS, V. 19, Northumbria Collectanea 1645-1720, A to L.

LAND PATENTS IN VIRGINIA AND NUGENT'S CAVALIERS AND PIONEERS (1931)

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL SKETCH OF THE DAMERON FAMILY IN ENGLAND AND VIRGINIA, compiled by Alfred Speer Dameron (1940)

ONE LADD'S FAMILY by Ruth K. Ladd (1974)

Established "Guarding Point" in 1652. Located in parish of Wicomico in Northumberland County, Virginia, at the lower end of Chesapeake Bay.

VA Colonial Abstracts Vol. 19 Northumbria Collectanea 1645-1720 A to L: Dameron, Laurence. Dorothy Dameron relict of Lau Dameron dec'd and Bartholomew Dameron, his eldest son and Elizabeth, his wife, give for love and affection "unto our loving brother Laurence Dameron" all int. in 324 acres in Yeocomico par. 20 Nov. 1669.

Dameron, Laurence Claims 450 Ac for importation of 9 persons, including himself and wife 21 Feb 1658/9.

## LAWRENCE DAMERON

the first of the family to settle in Virginia.

by Charles C. Chaney

-----

Nothing has been documented about Lawrence before he received a land grant in Northumberland County, Virginia, in 1652. Lawrence was perhaps the son of George Dameron and Joan Ashley. There was a Lawrence baptized in April of 1615, at St. Clements parish, Ipswich, Suffolk, England, but nothing documents that this is the same Lawrence. During the British Civil War, Suffolk County was heavily pro-Cromwell. Lawrence's family apparently, although undocumented, supported the Cavaliers or Royalist party driven out of England by Cromwell. It is known that he settled in Northumberland County, Virginia, an area populated by a large number of supporters of the crown. It is also noted that his name does not appear on a 1652 loyalty oath signed by Northumberland County men. He is first documented in Northumberland County, Virginia, that year when he received a land grant there. Information on his life before he received the land grant in 1652 must be considered speculative!

One of his land patents reports that he was granted land for transporting some fourteen people which included himself, his wife and children. He claimed to have brought nine servants which probably constituted part of the fourteen people. He bought two more tracts of land so that when he died his holdings in Wicomico Parish totaled about 2,000 acres. It is possible that he had made a previous trip from England to Virginia and selected a site for his home and arranged for the construction a house. A spit of land jutting out into Chesapeake Bay retains the name Dameron Marsh. The first house was probably built of cedar slabs. In his will, Lawrence mentioned "the Great Roome." His estate was called "Guarding Point," which later became "Garden Point." This 500 acres of land and swamp was purchased from Peter Knight in 1657. Its name originated from the fact that it served as a lookout post for lower Northumberland from the time of Bacon's Rebellion.

Lawrence evidently died in 1657 since a court record, dated 9 March 1658, shows that "Dorothy, the relict and executrix of the sd Lawrence Dameron dec'd shall make payment..." for 4,100 pounds of tobacco. In his will, not proved until 1660, he left, upon the death of his widow, among other bequests, one-half of 500 acres in Wicomico parish to his son, Bartholomew, and the other half to George, his second son. Dorothy successfully managed and developed the increasingly valuable estate. She died in 1691 as that was when Bartholomew and George petitioned the court that the land left to them be properly divided and turned over to them. (Some researchers have reported that there was a son named Samuel. This appears to be due to a record that read "Sam. George and Bar. Dameron" meaning "Samuel George and Bartholomew Dameron" but it was "transcribed as "Samuel, George, and Bartholomew Dameron" and a non-existent son was created.)

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

In 1700, a grandson of Lawrence, Thomas, erected a brick house near the original home site that, after Dameron ownership, was known as "Brick Walls." The land bequeathed to George remained in the family until 1849 when it was sold to the Harding family which still owned some of the original Dameron property in the last decade of the twentieth century. Brick Walls was pulled down after it came into possession of the Harding family. When the field where it stood is plowed, brick remnants are visible.

Many descendants left Northumberland County, Virginia, to western Virginia, North Carolina, Kentucky, and on to the west. It appears that during the Revolutionary War some dropped the "e" from the name although some later reinstated it. Today there are Damerons and Damrons in most parts of the United States especially the South, Midwest and Southwest.

NOTE: A major source for the material was Helen Foster Snow in her work The Dameron-Damron Family Genealogy which she assembled in Mimeographed forms starting in the early 1950s until sometime before her death in 1997.

---

Dorothy married **Lawrence Dameron** [MRIN: 851] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Lawrence was born on 17 Apr 1615 in Ipswich, Ipswich Borough, Suffolk, England, died on 21 Feb 1658 in Heathsville, Northumberland County, Virginia, USA at age 42, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Harding Cemetery, Wicomico Church. {FGID: 9550945}

**16250. Christopher Garlington**, son of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1617 in England, died on 21 Aug 1678 in Wicomico, Northumberland, Virginia, USA at age 61, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

Christopher married **Elizabeth Wyatt** [MRIN: 852] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Elizabeth was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1634 in Allington, Kent, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1722 in New Kent, New Kent, Virginia, USA at age 88, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

8125 i. **Elizabeth Garlington** (born in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_ - d. \_\_\_\_/\_\_\_\_/\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_). Elizabeth married **Bartholomew Dameron** [MRIN: 850], son of **Lawrence Dameron** and **Dorothy Roach**, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Bartholomew was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1645 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, died on 17 Sep 1706 in Northumberland County, Virginia, USA at age 61, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FGID: 78876933}

**16251. Elizabeth Wyatt**, daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1634 in Allington, Kent, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1722 in New Kent, New Kent, Virginia, USA at age 88, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

Elizabeth married **Christopher Garlington** [MRIN: 852] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Christopher was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1617 in England, died on 21 Aug 1678 in Wicomico, Northumberland, Virginia, USA at age 61, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_.

**16252. William Ball II (Jr)**, son of **William Ball I** and **Hannah Atherold**, was born on 2 Jan 1641 in Berkshire, England, died on 30 Sep 1694 in Millenbeck, Lancaster County, Virginia, USA at age 53, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Ditchey, Northumberland County, Virginia, USA. {FGID: 138814502}

General Notes: source: <http://archiver.rootsweb.ancestry.com/th/read/VANORTHU/2005-12/1133583579>

David, I don't know if this helps but I recieved this from another for my researcher. Capt William Ball did have a son George who is the correct age to be your William Ball.

> W.R.Sept 28, 1694 W.P. Nov 4,1694. He was a captain of the militia, a

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

- > Chief Justice, and a Burgess.
- >
- > 3. William BALL Captain was born on 2 Jun 1641 in England. He died
- > on 30 Sep 1694 in Millenbeck, Lancaster Co, VA. age 53, He had an
- > estate probated on 4 Nov 1694 in Lancaster Co., VA. He
- > was buried in Bay View, Millenbeck, Lancaster Co VA. St. Mary's White
- > Chapel Lancaster Co. Also
- > have copies of her will and his will. Was a Burgess from Lancaster Co
- > to General Assembly of VA from 1668-1692. A Justice in 1680, 1687
- > appointed to lay off the boundry between Lancaster and Northumberland
- > Counties. He was married to Margaret WILLIAMSON (daughter of James
- > WILLIAMSON Dr. and Ann UNDERWOOD) on 26 Mar 1673 in Lancaster Co., VA.
- > ( Hardy says three marriages. Mary Sue Ball Wilson in her book says,
- > two other marriages.) (There is a Margaret Downman m. 1675 to a
- > William Ball which William Ball I do notknow.) I have only one
- > marriage copy and that is of Margaret Williamson's. Margaret
- > WILLIAMSON was born about 1644 in Isle of Wright Co VA. She signed a
- > will on 6 Feb 1697 in Lancaster Co., VA.
- >
- > She died before 9 Feb 1709 in Lancaster Co., VA.
- >
- > She had an estate probated on 9 Feb 1709 in Lancaster Co., VA.
- > William BALL Captain and Margaret WILLIAMSON had the following children:
- >
- > +7 i. William BALL.
- >
- > +8 ii. Capt Richard BALL.
- >
- > +9 iii. James BALL Major.
- >
- > +10 iv. Margaret BALL.
- >
- > +11 v. Joseph BALL.
- >
- > +12 vi. George BALL Captain.
- >
- > +13 vii. Samuel BALL.
- >
- > +14 viii. David BALL.
- >
- > 15 ix. Strehley BALL was born about 1687 in
- >
- > Lancaster Co., VA. (Haydn says born 1648 Carter
- >
- > & Wilson say 1687) He died on 8 Dec 1698 in
- >
- > Lancaster Co., VA.

David Brown wrote:

- > Christopher Dameron was supposedly born c.1684 in Northumberland Co.,
- > VA, and died c.1763 in Brunswick Co., VA. He was the son of
- > Bartholomew Dameron and we think Elizabeth Garlington. Christopher's

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

> grandfather was Lawrence Dameron who settled in Northumberland Co., VA  
> c.1652.

>

> Christopher Dameron married Sarah Ball, daughter of George Ball and  
> Grace Haynie. The will of George Ball in 1746 mentions his daughter  
> "Sarah Dameron," as well as grandson "George Dameron." My primary  
> inquiry with this post is this: Does anyone know the birth date of  
> Sarah Ball and does anyone know when she married Christopher  
> Dameron? Additionally, I am curious as to how Sarah Ball was  
> related to Mary Ball, mother of George Washington (some say Sarah Ball  
> was a first cousin of Mary Ball, while others say they were second  
> cousins).

>

> I am descended from Christopher Dameron's son Bartholomew who married  
> Ann Morehead. It is thought that Christopher's son Bartholomew was  
> born c.1730, and I would like to find out if Sarah Ball was  
> Bartholomew's mother, or if Christopher Dameron (born c.1684) had a  
> previous (and unknown) marriage. A few clues, some of which are  
> circumstantial, lead me to believe that Sarah Ball was Bartholomew's  
> mother. First, the will of Anthony Haynie in c.1708/1709 names his  
> daughter as Grace Ball. It is encouraging to know that Grace Haynie  
> was already married to George Ball by 1708/1709 as it could  
> potentially mean that Sarah Ball was born by (or close to) this date  
> (and therefore could have herself had a child by 1730). Secondly  
> (and this really is VERY circumstantial), my uncle has a black pot  
> with the name G.W. Ball inscribed on it, which has passed down to our  
> family. My uncle believes this pot was specifically mentioned in a  
> will, but I am still searching for this information. Anyway, this  
> would appear to suggest that my ancestor Bartholomew Dameron who  
> married Ann Morehead was indeed a son of Sarah Ball.

>

> As alluded to previously, this Dameron family migrated to Brunswick  
> Co., VA and then to Caswell Co., NC by the 1790's. Around 1830, a  
> large caravan of Dameron, Malone, Mathis, and Jackson families  
> migrated from Caswell Co., NC to Randolph Co., MO. According to the  
> memoirs of George Washington Dameron (brother of my ggg grandfather  
> Alexander Morehead Dameron), the caravan consisted of approximately  
> 100 people, 40 of which were slaves.

>

> My line of descent from Christopher Dameron and (possibly) Sarah Ball  
> is as follows:

>

> 1. Bartholomew Dameron born c.1730 & died 1808 married to Ann Morehead  
> 2. Christopher Dameron born c.1755 & died c.1810 married to Sarah Ingram  
> 3a. Bartholomew Dameron born 1775 & died 1847 married Rebecca Malone  
> 3b. John Dameron born c.1777 and died 1804 married Mary Clay  
> 3c. Nancy Ann Morehead Dameron born c.1774 and died 1847 married to  
> Vines Mathis (see below for continuation of this line)  
> 4. Alexander Morehead Dameron born 1800 and died 1854 (son of 3a.)  
> married his cousin Martha Dupuy Dameron (dau. of 3b.)  
> 5. Lewis Green Dameron born 1831 and died 1911 married Mary Elizabeth  
> Bradley  
> 6. Nancy Elnora Dameron born 1864 and died 1944 married Charles Calvin  
> Brown (my paternal great-grandparents)

>

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

- > Con't from 3c. above:
- > 4. Susannah Mathis (dau. of Nancy Ann Morehead Dameron and Vines Mathis) born c.1798 and died 1835 married to William Upton
- > 5. Emmaline Elizabeth Upton born 1828 and died 1888 married Leonard Keeling Bradley
- > 6. George Luther Bradley born 1866 and died 1929 married Cynthia Frances Parker (my maternal great-grandparents)
- >
- > Thanks in advance for any assistance!
- >
- > Best Regards,
- > David
- >

---

find a grave--

<https://www.findagrave.com/cgi-bin/fg.cgi?page=gr&GRid=54020087>

---

Find A Grave --

Of Millenbeck. Ancestor of Mary Ball, mother of George Washington. Per National Register of Historic Places dated August 14, 1992.

Virginia Genealogies by Rev. Horace Edwin Hayden, M.A., Willkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, 1891.

Captain William Ball Jr. (William), born England, June 2, 1641; died Lancaster County, Virginia, September 30, 1694; will dated September 28, 1694; probate November 4, 1694.

He married (1) it is said, Miss Williamson, probably Margaret or Mary, daughter of James Williamson, of Rappahannock County, Virginia. (2) Miss Harris, of Bay View, Northumberland County, Virginia. (3) Circa 1675, Margaret Downman, daughter of Rawleigh Downman.

It is not certainly known that Captain Ball was thrice married; but it is impossible to ignore traditions that have any shadow of support. His marriage with Margaret Downman is beyond doubt. The other marriages have the authority of long accepted tradition. The letter of Colonel James Ball and a number of the Ball charts give the name of the first wife as Williamson. This Colonel James was the great-grandson of Captain William and is entitled to some credit in the matter. However, I find no proof of the marriage of Captain Ball with Miss Williamson, but the name Williamson is continued in the family of his sons -- William 6, Richard 7 and of William 25, George 26, Williamson 105, &c., all direct descendants of this William. The deed, dated November 2, 1675, recites that Major William Underwood, of Rappahannock County, Virginia, deceased, gave to Margaret and Mary Williamson, daughters of Mr. James Williamson, of same county, deceased, a tract of land in the freshes of the Rappahannock River, north side thereof. The widow of Major William Underwood, being in 1675 Elizabeth Combe, wife of Archdale Combe, of Rappahannock County, claimed her dower or third part of said tract. This third part, for a valuable consideration, the said Archdale Combe and Elizabeth Combe, his wife, conveyed to Captain William Ball, of Lancaster County, on the day above stated, the deed being recorded the following day, November 3, 1675. Witnessed by Edward Crosk, Clerk Rappahannock County and Philip Pendleton. Archdale and Elizabeth Combe signed the deed, affixing to each signature a seal in wax, which may be the crest of Williamson or Combe, i.e., a pelican feeding her young. Motto, encircling the crest, Sic bis quos diligo. The family of Norris, Scotland, have this crest with the motto, Sic his qui diligent. William Underwood was Burgess for Lancaster County 1652 and Dr. Robert Williamson for Isle of Wright County 1663. Henry Williamson, Justice Rappahannock County 1680.

The Williamson marriage, however, is not in harmony with traditions of another line of descent from Captain William Ball. Thomas Ball Esq., son of Thomas (64), now of Rehoboth Church, N Northumberland County, writes me May 19, 1890; William Ball, son of Colonel William of 1650 married (1) Miss Harris and not Miss Williamson. She was an orphan, an only child and very wealthy for that day. By this marriage a large quantity of land came into the Ball family. The old homestead of the Harris family, known as 'Bay View,' became the residence of Captain William Ball. It has passed from sire to son by inheritance or devise from then to now in our family and belongs to us now. My mother lives there with her two daughters. The place where the Harris residence was has been pointed out through succeeding generations and a fig bush stands there to mark the spot. You will observe in the will of Mrs. Grace Ball

Produced by Legacy

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

on 10 Feb 1751 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Grace married **George Ball** [MRIN: 745], son of **William Ball II (Jr)** and **Margaret Downman**, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. George was born on 28 Sep 1683 in Wicomico Church, Northumberland County, Virginia, USA, died on 14 Apr 1746 in Wicomico Church, Northumberland County, Virginia, USA at age 62, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FGID: 113366869}

**16255. Sarah Harris**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-1660 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Sarah married **Anthony Haynie** [MRIN: 749] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Anthony was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1650 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1709 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 59, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---



# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

## 15th Generation (12th Great-Grandparents)

**16416. Richard Edwards**, son of **William Thomas Edwards** and **Agnes Blewett**, was born \_\_\_\_-Oct 1525 in Somerset, England, died on 31 Oct 1566 in St Faith Parish, London, England at age 41, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LDT8-GN3}

Richard married **Helen Griffith** [MRIN: 1068] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Helen was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1530 in Surrey, England, died on 27 Mar 1616 in St. Olave, Surrey, England at age 86, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZPX-N8C}

The child from this marriage was:

- 8208 i. **Richard B. Edwards** (born on 22 Nov 1566 in North Petherton, Somerset, England - died on 19 Apr 1635 in Edwards Hall, Cardiff, Glamorganshire, Wales). Richard married **Ellenor Thomas** [MRIN: 1067], daughter of **Edmond Thomas Sr.** and **Elizabeth King**, on 22 Jul 1583 in Oswestry, Shropshire, England. Ellenor was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1562 in Cardiff, Glamorganshire, Wales, died on 31 Aug 1628 in Cardiff, Glamorganshire, Wales at age 66, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZ12-PQ7}

**16417. Helen Griffith** \_\_\_\_, daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1530 in Surrey, England, died on 27 Mar 1616 in St. Olave, Surrey, England at age 86, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZPX-N8C}

Helen married **Richard Edwards** [MRIN: 1068] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Richard was born \_\_\_\_-Oct 1525 in Somerset, England, died on 31 Oct 1566 in St Faith Parish, London, England at age 41, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LDT8-GN3}

**16418. Edmond Thomas Sr.**, son of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1544 in Chevening, Kent, England, died on 28 Mar 1627 in Chevening Parish, Kent, England at age 83, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LTKP-NFB}

Edmond married **Elizabeth King** [MRIN: 1069] about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1570 in Chevening Parish, Kent, England. Elizabeth was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1550 in Chevening Parish, Kent, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1587 in Chevening Parish, Kent, England at age 37, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LJJN-QJT}

The child from this marriage was:

- 8209 i. **Ellenor Thomas** (born in 1562 in Cardiff, Glamorganshire, Wales - died on 31 Aug 1628 in Cardiff, Glamorganshire, Wales). Ellenor married **Richard B. Edwards** [MRIN: 1067], son of **Richard Edwards** and **Helen Griffith** \_\_\_\_, on 22 Jul 1583 in Oswestry, Shropshire, England. Richard was born on 22 Nov 1566 in North Petherton, Somerset, England, died on 19 Apr 1635 in Edwards Hall, Cardiff, Glamorganshire, Wales at age 68, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LVV4-QPY}

**16419. Elizabeth King**, daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1550 in Chevening Parish, Kent, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1587 in Chevening Parish, Kent, England at age 37, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LJJN-QJT}

Elizabeth married **Edmond Thomas Sr.** [MRIN: 1069] about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1570 in Chevening Parish, Kent, England. Edmond was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1544 in Chevening, Kent, England, died on 28 Mar 1627 in Chevening Parish, Kent, England at age 83, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LTKP-NFB}

**18432. Unknown Kircher**, son of **III Kircher**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1475 in Geiselhardt, Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1565 in Geibelhardt, Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany at age 90, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LTKP-NFB}

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Unknown married someone \_\_\_\_\_.

His child was:

- 9216 i. **Adam Kircher** (born in 1500 in Geiselhardt, Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany - died in 1590 in Geiselhardt, Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany). Adam married someone \_\_\_\_\_.

**22786. Francis Chatfield**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-1532 in Oving, Chichester District, West Sussex, England, died on 4 May 1594 in Mid Sussex District, West Sussex, England at age 62, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Chichester Cathedral, Chichester, Chichester District, West Sussex, England. {FGID: 175872602}

General Notes: From Find A Grave--

Francis Chatfield was born 1532 at Oving, Sussex, England the son of Richard and Elizabeth Brane Chatfield. He married in 1552 in Rumboldswyke, Sussex, Anne Peckham the daughter of John and Elizabeth Broud Peckham.

Known Children:

Richard Chatfield 1562-Aft 1633 Died Sussex, England

Francis Chatfield, Jr 1564-1627 Died Sussex, England

Margaret Chatfield 1566-1638

George Chatfield 1566-1619 Died Sussex, England

Thomas Chatfield 1568-1619

Jane Chatfield 1570-

Robert Chatfield 1574-

Edward Chatfield 1578-1626

Joan Chatfield 1582-1601 Md William Box Died Sussex, England

Francis married **Anne Peckham** [MRIN: 993] in \_\_\_\_\_-1552 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Anne was born in \_\_\_\_\_-1535 in Chichester District, West Sussex, England, died on 2 Mar 1602 in Chichester, Chichester District, West Sussex, England at age 67, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Chichester Cathedral, Chichester, Chichester District, West Sussex, England. {FGID: 175872884}

The child from this marriage was:

- 11393 i. **Joan Chatfield** (born in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ - died in 1601 in Balcombe, Mid Sussex District, West Sussex, England). Joan married **William Box** [MRIN: 992], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. William was born in \_\_\_\_\_-1580 in Balcombe, Mid Sussex District, West Sussex, England, died on 16 May 1620 in Balcombe, Mid Sussex District, West Sussex, England at age 40, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in St Mary's Churchyard, Balcombe, Mid Sussex District, West Sussex, England. {FGID: 175863031}

**22787. Anne Peckham**, daughter of **John George Peckham** and **Elizabeth Broud**, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-1535 in Chichester District, West Sussex, England, died on 2 Mar 1602 in Chichester, Chichester District, West Sussex, England at age 67, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Chichester Cathedral, Chichester, Chichester District, West Sussex, England. {FGID: 175872884}

General Notes: From Find A Grave--

Anne Peckham Chatfield was born 1535 at Swing, Sussex, England the daughter John and Elizabeth Broud Peckham. She married in 1552 at Rumboldswyke, Sussex, Francis Chatham the son of Richard and Elizabeth Brane Chatham.

Known Children:

Richard Chatfield 1562-Aft 1633 Died Sussex, England

Francis Chatfield, Jr 1564-1627 Died Sussex, England

Margaret Chatfield 1566-1638

George Chatfield 1566-1619 Died Sussex, England

Thomas Chatfield 1568-1619

Jane Chatfield 1570-

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Robert Chatfield 1574-

Edward Chatfield 1578-1626

Joan Chatfield 1582-1601 Md William Box Died Sussex, England

Anne married **Francis Chatfield** [MRIN: 993] in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1552 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Francis was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1532 in Oving, Chichester District, West Sussex, England, died on 4 May 1594 in Mid Sussex District, West Sussex, England at age 62, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Chichester Cathedral, Chichester, Chichester District, West Sussex, England. {FGID: 175872602}

**22788. Ellis Hues**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Ellis married someone \_\_\_\_\_.

His child was:

- 11394 i. **Richard Hues** (born in 1580 in England - died on 27 Jul 1625 in Barcombe, Lewes District, East Sussex, England). Richard married **Susanna Beard** [MRIN: 990], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, on 9 Jun 1606 in Rottingdean, Sussex, England. Susanna was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1580 in Barcombe, Lewes District, East Sussex, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1617 in Bermondsey, London Borough of Southward, Greater London, England at age 37, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in St. Mary Magdalene, Bermondsey, London Borough of Southwardk, Greater London, England. {FGID: 190289635}

**25088. John Bevill**, son of **William Bevill** and **Margaret Bowerman**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1536 in Sawtry, Huntingdonshire, England, died on 2 Nov 1618 in Sawtry, Huntingdonshire, England at age 82, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LWM4-LKW}

General Notes: From Ancestry.com

John married **Frances Lacy** [MRIN: 634] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Frances was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1540 in Stamford, Lincolnshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1618 in Huntingdon, Huntingdonshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England at age 78, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LWM4-LWQ}

The child from this marriage was:

- 12544 i. **Robert Bevill** (born in 1570 in Sawtry, Hunts, , England - died in 1612 in Huntingdon, Huntingdonshire, , England). Robert married **Mary Saunders** [MRIN: 633], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Mary was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1570 in Ewell, Surrey, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1618 in Chesterton, Cambridgeshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England at age 48, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LHKH-5D9}

**25089. Frances Lacy**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1540 in Stamford, Lincolnshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1618 in Huntingdon, Huntingdonshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England at age 78, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LWM4-LWQ}

General Notes: From Ancestry.com

Frances married **John Bevill** [MRIN: 634] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. John was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1536 in Sawtry, Huntingdonshire, England, died on 2 Nov 1618 in Sawtry, Huntingdonshire, England at age 82, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LWM4-LKW}

**27136. John Chappell**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Cambridge, Cambridgeshire Endland, died in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

John married **Elizabeth M. Unknown** [MRIN: 974] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Elizabeth was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Nottinghamshire, England, died in England, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 13568 i. **Robert William Chappell** (born circa 1550 in Nottinghamshire, England - died in 1635 in London, England). Robert married **Dorothy Footett** [MRIN: 973], daughter of **Thomas Footett** and **Eleanor Capps**, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Dorothy was born circa \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1571 in Nottinghamshire, England, died on 5 Aug 1647 in Nottinghamshire, England about age 76, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**27137. Elizabeth M. Unknown**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Nottinghamshire, England, died in England, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Elizabeth married **John Chappell** [MRIN: 974] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. John was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Cambridge, Cambridgeshire Endland, died in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**27138. Thomas Footett**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born circa \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1550 in England, died in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Thomas married **Eleanor Capps** [MRIN: 975] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Eleanor was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 13569 i. **Dorothy Footett** (born circa 1571 in Nottinghamshire, England - died on 5 Aug 1647 in Nottinghamshire, England). Dorothy married **Robert William Chappell** [MRIN: 973], son of **John Chappell** and **Elizabeth M. Unknown**, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Robert was born circa \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1550 in Nottinghamshire, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1635 in London, England about age 85, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**27139. Eleanor Capps**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Eleanor married **Thomas Footett** [MRIN: 975] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Thomas was born circa \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1550 in England, died in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**27142. William Langhorne**, son of **William Langhorne** and **Margaret Unknown**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1544 in Bedfordshire, England, died on 19 Aug 1631 in Holborn, London, England at age 87, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

William married **Elizabeth Bourne** [MRIN: 977] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Elizabeth was born on 18 Aug 1548 in Bedfordshire, England, died on 1 Jun 1584 in Bedfordshire, England at age 35, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 13571 i. **Elizabeth Langhorne** (born in 1580 in Bedford, Bedfordshire, England - died in 1660 in Charles City County, Virginia, USA). Elizabeth married **William Barker** [MRIN: 976], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

\_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. William was born circa \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1570 in Oxford, Suffolk, England, died on 3 Mar 1655 in Charles City County, Virginia, USA about age 85, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**27143. Elizabeth Bourne**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born on 18 Aug 1548 in Bedfordshire, England, died on 1 Jun 1584 in Bedfordshire, England at age 35, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Elizabeth married **William Langhorne** [MRIN: 977] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. William was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1544 in Bedfordshire, England, died on 19 Aug 1631 in Holborn, London, England at age 87, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**27144. Thomas Banistare**, son of **Nicholas Banistare** and **Agnes Unknown**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1545 in Firtching, Sussex, England, died in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Thomas married **Joan Blimerden** [MRIN: 982] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Joan was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1540 in Sussex, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1574 in London, England at age 34, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 13572 i. **John Banistare** (born in 1558 in Sussex, England - died in 1615 in Sussex, England). John married **Joan Ashefolde** [MRIN: 981], daughter of **Thomas Ashefold** and **Alis Moore**, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Joan was born before 5 Mar 1562 in Wisborough, Sussex, England, died on 7 Aug 1591 in Fletching, Sussex, England, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**27145. Joan Blimerden**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1540 in Sussex, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1574 in London, England at age 34, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Joan married **Thomas Banistare** [MRIN: 982] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Thomas was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1545 in Firtching, Sussex, England, died in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**27146. Thomas Ashefold**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1535 in England, died on 5 Nov 1583 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 48, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Thomas married **Alis Moore** [MRIN: 983] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Alis was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1535 in England, died in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 13573 i. **Joan Ashefolde** (born before 5 Mar 1562 in Wisborough, Sussex, England - died on 7 Aug 1591 in Fletching, Sussex, England). Joan married **John Banistare** [MRIN: 981], son of **Thomas Banistare** and **Joan Blimerden**, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. John was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1558 in Sussex, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1615 in Sussex, England at age 57, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**27147. Alis Moore**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1535 in England, died in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Alis married **Thomas Ashefold** [MRIN: 983] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Thomas was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1535 in England, died on 5 Nov 1583 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 48, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

**32496. George Dameron**, son of **Edmund Dameron** and **Marjorie Clench**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1592 in Suffolk, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1680 in Suffolk, England at age 88, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

General Notes: His name comes from this record on Ancestry--

Lancashire, England, Church of England Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538-1812

---

George married **Joan Ashley Minter** [MRIN: 1127] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Joan was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1598 in Ipswich, Suffolk, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1615 in Suffolk, England at age 17, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

16248 i. **Lawrence Dameron** (born on 17 Apr 1615 in Ipswich, Ipswich Borough, Suffolk, England - died on 21 Feb 1658 in Heathsville, Northumberland County, Virginia, USA). Lawrence married **Dorothy Roach** [MRIN: 851], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Dorothy was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1618 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1691 in Wicomico Church, Northumberland County, Virginia, USA at age 73, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Harding Cemetery. {FGID: 181420070}

**32497. Joan Ashley Minter**, daughter of **Richard Minter** and **Anne French**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1598 in Ipswich, Suffolk, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1615 in Suffolk, England at age 17, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Joan married **George Dameron** [MRIN: 1127] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. George was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1592 in Suffolk, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1680 in Suffolk, England at age 88, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**32504. William Ball I**, son of **Capt William Ball** and **Alice Waltham**, was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1615 in Berkshire, England, died on 15 Oct 1680 in Millenbeck, Lancaster County, Virginia, USA about age 65, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Saint Mary's Whitechapel Episocpal Churchyard, Lancaster County. {FGID: 25315852}

General Notes: Source: <http://www.mountvernon.org/research-collections/digital-encyclopedia/article/ball-family/>

Ball Family

About the Encyclopedia Contributors

The Library Preservation Collections Archaeology Maps

The Ball family line connects to George Washington through his maternal lineage. The first member of the Ball family to come to America was George Washington's great-grandfather, William Ball (1615- c.1680), who arrived in Virginia in the 1650s and later brought over his wife, Hannah Atherold (died 1694), two of their four children, and several servants.

William Ball was the son of William Ball of Lincoln's Inn, England who was one of four attorneys in the Office of Pleas and Exchequer. In Virginia, Ball began acquiring land, engaging in commerce, and taking part in colonial politics. He served as a major in the militia of Lancaster County, Virginia, and as a member of the House of Burgesses from 1668 until 1676 and again from 1676 to 1677. During this time period, Ball had dealings with John Washington, George Washington's paternal great-grandfather. The four children of William Ball and Hannah Atherold were Richard Ball (died in Maryland in 1677), William Ball (II) of Virginia, Hannah Ball (later the wife of Colonel David Fox, and Joseph Ball (1649-1711).

Joseph Ball (1649-1711) was born in England and came to Virginia sometime before his father's death, making his home at a plantation called Epping Forest. He served as a justice of the county court, a vestryman for his church parish, as a Burgess (in 1698, 1700, and 1702), and as a lieutenant colonel in the county militia. Ball was married twice. From his first marriage to Elizabeth Rogers (or Romney), who died by the early 1700's, he had five children:

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Anne Ball (later the wife of Colonel Edwin Conway), Elizabeth Ball (later the wife of the Reverend Joseph Carnegie), Esther or Easter Ball (later the wife of Rawleigh Chinn), Hannah Ball (later the wife of Rawleigh Travers, II, and afterwards the wife of Simon Pearson), and Joseph Ball (died 1760).

After the death of his first wife, Joseph Ball married Mary Johnson (died 1721), a widow who had two children from her previous marriage. Together they had one child, a daughter named Mary Ball (1708-1789). Joseph passed away, however, soon after when Mary Ball was only three years old.

Chair owned by Mary Ball Washington.

Mary Johnson Ball was remarried the following year to a man named Richard Hewes, who left her a widow for the third time in 1713. Her daughter, Mary Ball, was completely orphaned by the age of 12 or 13 and was subsequently raised by a guardian named George Eskridge, a local lawyer, land speculator, and Burgess, whose plantation was called Sandy Point. In 1731, at the age of 23, she married Augustine Washington (1694-1743), a middle-aged widower with three children, who ranged in age from 13 to 9. Their first child, a little boy they named George Washington (1732-1799), was born early the following year.

## Bibliography

Broun, Thomas L. "The Ball, Conway, Gaskins, McAdam and other kindred of William and Janetta Broun of Northern Neck, VA," William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine 20, 60-8.

Freeman, Douglas Southall. George Washington: A Biography, Volume I. New York: Scribner's, 1948. See particularly, 42-47 and 530-534.

Heck, Earl Leon Werley. Colonel William Ball of Virginia, the great-grandfather of Washington. London: S.M. Dutton, 1928.

Jones, Christine Adams. Queenstown: Early Port Town of Lancaster County, Virginia, 1692. Lancaster, Virginia: Mary Ball Washington Museum & Library, 1980.

Pierce, Elizabeth Combs. "Mary Johnson, second wife of Col. Joseph Ball," William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine 15, no. 2: 176-7.

## Links

Mount Vernon's library holdings related to the Ball family.

William married **Hannah Atherold** [MRIN: 752] on 2 Jul 1638 in London, Endland. Hannah was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1615 in London, England, died Abt \_\_\_\_-Aug 1695 in Millenbeck, Lancaster County, Virginia, USA about age 80, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Saint Mary's Whitechapel Episocpal Churchyard, Lancaster County. {FGID: 41512628}

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **Richard Ball** was born circa \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1640 in England, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.
- 16252 ii. **William Ball II (Jr)** (born on 2 Jan 1641 in Berkshire, England - died on 30 Sep 1694 in Millenbeck, Lancaster County, Virginia, USA). William married **Margaret or Mary Williamson** [MRIN: 746], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Margaret was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. William next married **Margaret Downman** [MRIN: 753], daughter of **Rawleigh Downman**, circa \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1675 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Margaret was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1641 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

- iii. **Joseph Ball** was born on 24 May 1649 in England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1711 in Epping Forest, Lancaster, Virginia, USA at age 62, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Saint Mary's Whitechapel Episopcal Churchyard, Lancaster County. {FGID: 113366639}. Joseph married **Mrs. Mary Montague Johnson** [MRIN: 747], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Mrs. was born cir 1650s or 1670 in England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1721 in Virginia, USA about age 71, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Saint Mary's Whitechapel Episopcal Churchyard, Lancaster County. {FGID: 59393049}. Joseph next married **Elizabeth Julia Romney** [MRIN: 919], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1675 in England. Elizabeth was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1653 in England, died on 6 Feb 1703 in Lancaster County, Virginia, USA at age 50, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FGID: 105696424}
- iv. **Hannah Ball** was born on 12 Mar 1650 in Lancaster County, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1709 in Lancaster County, Virginia, USA at age 59, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Saint Mary's Whitechapel Episopcal Churchyard, Lancaster County. {FGID: 129859674}. Hannah married **Captain David Fox** [MRIN: 920], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Captain was born on 12 Mar 1647 in Lancaster County, Virginia, USA, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1702 in Lancaster County, Virginia, USA at age 55, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Saint Mary's Whitechapel Episopcal Churchyard, Lancaster County. {FGID: 129859775}

**32505. Hannah Atherold**, daughter of **Thomas Atherold**, was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1615 in London, England, died Abt \_\_\_\_-Aug 1695 in Millenbeck, Lancaster County, Virginia, USA about age 80, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Saint Mary's Whitechapel Episopcal Churchyard, Lancaster County. {FGID: 41512628}

General Notes: From FindAGrave--

PLEASE NOTE: Hannah's grave is not marked.

There is a section of Ball graves here but her exact location is not known.

Mother of:

William, Edward, Richard, Samuel, Joseph, Hannah.

Hannah Atherold Ball's son Col. Joseph Ball was the father of Mary Ball, wife of Augustine Washington, and mother of President George Washington. Therefore, Hannah is George Washington's maternal great-grandmother.

Hannah Atherold was the daughter of Thomas Atherold of Suffolk, England. At some time prior to 2 Jun 1641, Hannah Atherold married Col. William Ball in London, England.

SOURCE: Married Well and Often, Marriages of the Northern Neck of VA, 1649 - 1800, Headley

---

Hannah married **William Ball I** [MRIN: 752] on 2 Jul 1638 in London, Endland. William was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1615 in Berkshire, England, died on 15 Oct 1680 in Millenbeck, Lancaster County, Virginia, USA about age 65, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Saint Mary's Whitechapel Episopcal Churchyard, Lancaster County. {FGID: 25315852}

**32506. Rawleigh Downman**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Rawleigh married someone \_\_\_\_\_.

His child was:

- 16253 i. **Margaret Downman** (born in 1641 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ - d. \_\_\_\_/\_\_\_\_/\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_). Margaret married **William Ball II (Jr)** [MRIN: 753], son of **William Ball I** and **Hannah Atherold**, circa \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1675 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. William was born on 2 Jan 1641 in Berkshire, England, died on 30 Sep 1694 in Millenbeck, Lancaster County, Virginia, USA at age 53, and was



# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in Ditchey, Northumberland County, Virginia, USA. {FGID: 138814502}

**32508. John Haynie**, son of **John Inman Haynie** and **Elizabeth Unknown (Haynie)**, was born about \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1624 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - 1697 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ about age 73, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

John married someone \_\_\_\_\_.

His child was:

16254 i. **Anthony Haynie** (born in 1650 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ - died in 1709 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_). Anthony married **Sarah Harris** [MRIN: 749], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

## 16th Generation (13th Great-Grandparents)

**32832. William Thomas Edwards**, son of **Reverend Robert Edwards** and **Anne Walker**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1500 in North Petherton, Somerset, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1547 in London, England at age 47, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LXWS-YC1}

William married **Agnes Blewett** [MRIN: 1070] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Agnes was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1505 in Shepton Mallet, Somerset, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1575 in Somerset, England at age 70, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LBBM-2LV}

The child from this marriage was:

16416 i. **Richard Edwards** (born in Oct 1525 in Somerset, England - died on 31 Oct 1566 in St Faith Parish, London, England). Richard married **Helen Griffith** \_\_\_\_ [MRIN: 1068], daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Helen was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1530 in Surrey, England, died on 27 Mar 1616 in St. Olave, Surrey, England at age 86, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZPX-N8C}

**32833. Agnes Blewett**, daughter of **Sir Richard Blewett Lord of Holcombe Rogus** and **Mary Grenville**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1505 in Shepton Mallet, Somerset, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1575 in Somerset, England at age 70, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LBBM-2LV}

Agnes married **William Thomas Edwards** [MRIN: 1070] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. William was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1500 in North Petherton, Somerset, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1547 in London, England at age 47, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LXWS-YC1}

**36864. III Kircher**, son of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1450 in Schwabisch Hall, Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1540 in Geibelhardt, Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany at age 90, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LBBM-2LV}

III married someone \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LBBM-2LV}

His child was:

18432 i. **Unknown Kircher** (born in 1475 in Geiselhardt, Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany - died in 1565 in Geibelhardt, Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany). Unknown married someone \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LBBM-2LV}

**45574. John George Peckham**, son of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1500 in West Sussex, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1566 in Donnington, Chichester District, West Sussex, England at age 66, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in St. Margaret's Churchyard, Ditchling, Lewes District, East Sussex, England. {FGID: 190330424}

General Notes: From Find A Grave--

John George Peckham was born about 1500 in East Hampset, Sussex, England.

He married about 1525, probably in East Hampset, Elizabeth Broud the daughter of John and Lady Sussex Brayne Broud.

Known Chilsren:

Anne Peckham 1535 - 1602 Md Francis Chatfield Buried Chichester Cathedral, Chichester, West Sussex. #175872884

John married **Elizabeth Broud** [MRIN: 994] in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1525 in East Hampsset, Sussex, England. Elizabeth was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1505 in East Sussex, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1579 in Lewes District, East Sussex, England at age 74, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in St. Margaret's Churchyard, Ditchling, Lewes District, East Sussex, England. {FGID: 190316283}

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

The child from this marriage was:

- 22787 i. **Anne Peckham** (born in 1535 in Chichester District, West Sussex, England - died on 2 Mar 1602 in Chichester, Chichester District, West Sussex, England). Anne married **Francis Chatfield** [MRIN: 993], son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, in \_\_\_\_\_-1552 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Francis was born in \_\_\_\_\_-1532 in Oving, Chichester District, West Sussex, England, died on 4 May 1594 in Mid Sussex District, West Sussex, England at age 62, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Chichester Cathedral, Chichester, Chichester District, West Sussex, England. {FGID: 175872602}

**45575. Elizabeth Broud**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-1505 in East Sussex, England, died in \_\_\_\_\_-1579 in Lewes District, East Sussex, England at age 74, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in St. Margaret's Churchyard, Ditchling, Lewes District, East Sussex, England. {FGID: 190316283}

General Notes: From Find A Grave--

Elizabeth Broud Peckham was born in East Hampset, Sussex, England the daughter of John and Lady Sussex Brayne Broud.

She married about 1525 at East Hampset, Sussex, John George Peckham of East Hampset, Sussex.

Known Children:

Anne Peckham 1535 - 1602 Md Francis Chatfield Buried Chichester Cathedral, Chichester, West Sussex. #175872884

Elizabeth married **John George Peckham** [MRIN: 994] in \_\_\_\_\_-1525 in East Hampset, Sussex, England. John was born in \_\_\_\_\_-1500 in West Sussex, England, died in \_\_\_\_\_-1566 in Donnington, Chichester District, West Sussex, England at age 66, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in St. Margaret's Churchyard, Ditchling, Lewes District, East Sussex, England. {FGID: 190330424}

**50176. William Bevill**, son of **Robert Bevill** and **Elizabeth Davy**, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-1511 in Chesterton, Huntingdonshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died on 8 Sep 1553 in Chesterton, Huntingdonshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England at age 42, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LHP4-PQ6}

General Notes: From Ancestry.com

William married **Margaret Bowerman** [MRIN: 635] in \_\_\_\_\_-1535 in Chesterton, Huntingdonshire or Lincolnshire, England. Margaret was born in \_\_\_\_\_-1516 in Brook, Isle of Wight, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died on 23 May 1560 in Chesterton, Cambridgeshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England at age 44, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: K4LW-XLY}

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **Francis Bevill** was born in \_\_\_\_\_-1533 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died in \_\_\_\_\_-1580 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 47, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_.
- 25088 ii. **John Bevill** (born in 1536 in Sawtry, Huntingdonshire, England - died on 2 Nov 1618 in Sawtry, Huntingdonshire, England). John married **Frances Lacy** [MRIN: 634], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Frances was born in \_\_\_\_\_-1540 in Stamford, Lincolnshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died in \_\_\_\_\_-1618 in Huntingdon, Huntingdonshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England at age 78, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LWM4-LWQ}
- iii. **Richard Bevill** was born in \_\_\_\_\_-1544 in Chesterton, Huntingdonshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died in \_\_\_\_\_-1618 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 74, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_.
- iv. **Elizabeth Bevill** was born in \_\_\_\_\_-1545 in Huntingdon, Huntingdonshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died in \_\_\_\_\_-1600 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 55, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_.
- v. **Nicholas Bevill** was born in \_\_\_\_\_-1546 in Chesterton, Huntingdon, England, died in \_\_\_\_\_-1600 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at age 54, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_- in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**50177. Margaret Bowerman**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1516 in Brook, Isle of Wight, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died on 23 May 1560 in Chesterton, Cambridgeshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England at age 44, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_- in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: K4LW-XLY}

General Notes: From Ancestry.com    Lewis Family Tree - mlewis1027461 for children and marriage

Margaret married **William Bevill** [MRIN: 635] in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1535 in Chesterton, Huntingdonshire or Lincolnshire, England. William was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1511 in Chesterton, Huntingdonshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died on 8 Sep 1553 in Chesterton, Huntingdonshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England at age 42, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_- in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LHP4-PQ6}

**54284. William Langhorne**, son of **Sir Thomas Langhorne** and **Grace Unknown**, was born circa \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1520 in Greyfriar, Bedford, England, died Btwn 11 Jan 1550 & 10 Jan 1551 in Bedford, Bedfordshire, England about age 30, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_- in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

William married **Margaret Unknown** [MRIN: 978] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_- in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Margaret was born Btwn 11 Jan 1524 & 10 Jan 1525 in London, Endland, died in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_- in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 27142    i.    **William Langhorne** (born in 1544 in Bedfordshire, England - died on 19 Aug 1631 in Holborn, London, England). William married **Elizabeth Bourne** [MRIN: 977], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_- in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Elizabeth was born on 18 Aug 1548 in Bedfordshire, England, died on 1 Jun 1584 in Bedfordshire, England at age 35, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_- in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**54285. Margaret Unknown**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born Btwn 11 Jan 1524 & 10 Jan 1525 in London, Endland, died in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_- in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Margaret married **William Langhorne** [MRIN: 978] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_- in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. William was born circa \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1520 in Greyfriar, Bedford, England, died Btwn 11 Jan 1550 & 10 Jan 1551 in Bedford, Bedfordshire, England about age 30, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_- in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**54288. Nicholas Banistare**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1520 in Sussex, England, died on 15 May 1552 in Fletching, Sussex, England at age 32, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_- in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Nicholas married **Agnes Unknown** [MRIN: 984] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_- in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Agnes was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1525 in England, died in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_- in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 27144    i.    **Thomas Banistare** (born in 1545 in Firtching, Sussex, England - died in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_). Thomas married **Joan Blimerden** [MRIN: 982], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_- in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Joan was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1540 in Sussex, England, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1574 in London, England at age 34, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_- in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**54289. Agnes Unknown**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1525 in England, died in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_- in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Agnes married **Nicholas Banistare** [MRIN: 984] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Nicholas was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1520 in Sussex, England, died on 15 May 1552 in Fletching, Sussex, England at age 32, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**64992. Edmund Dameron**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1556 in Coddendam, Suffolk, England, died \_\_\_\_\_-Aug 1605 in Suffolk, England at age 49, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FGID: 75310186}

General Notes: Find A Grave--

Edmund Dameron (Damron) was the father of Lawrence Dameron.

Edmund's spouse was Marjorie Margaret Clench.

According to historical documents, Edmund and Margaret did not immigrate to the United States as they were advanced in age when Lawrence brought his family to America.

When Edmund Dameron was born on May 31, 1556, in Coddendam, England, his father, George, was 37 and his mother, Elizabeth, was 24. He married Marjorie Margaret Clench in 1576 in Henley, England. They had 12 children in 23 years. He died on April 18, 1605, in Ipswich, England, at the age of 48.

-----

Son of;

George Dameron 1519 – 1575

Elizabeth Gosnold 1532 – 1556

Wife of Edmund Dameron 1556-1605;

Marjorie Margaret Clench 1558 – 1630

When Marjorie Margaret Clench was born on July 31, 1558, in Suffolk, England, her father, Sir, was 25 and her mother, Katherine, was 24. She married Edmund Dameron in 1576 in Henley, England. They had 12 children in 23 years. She died on July 12, 1630, in Suffolk, England, at the age of 71.

Children of Edmund Dameron and Margaret Clench;

Margaret Dameron 1577 – 1579

Edmund Dameron 1581 – 1641

John Dameron Capt 1586 –

Thomas Dameron 1586 –

Elizabeth Sybil Dameron 1588 – 1652

Katherine Dameron 1590 – 1628

Dorothy Dameron 1590 – 1628

George Dameron 1591 – 1680

Edmund Dameron 1591 – 1641

Robert Dameron 1594 –

Lawrence Dameron 1595 – 1660

Anne Dameron 1597 –

Thomas Alman Dameron 1600 –

---

Edmund married **Marjorie Clench** [MRIN: 1129] in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1576 in Henley, England. Marjorie was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1571 in Suffolk, England, died on 7 Dec 1630 in Suffolk, England at age 59, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FGID: 148161939}

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

The child from this marriage was:

32496 i. **George Dameron** (born in 1592 in Suffolk, England - died in 1680 in Suffolk, England). George married **Joan Ashley Minter** [MRIN: 1127], daughter of **Richard Minter** and **Anne French**, \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Joan was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1598 in Ipswich, Suffolk, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1615 in Suffolk, England at age 17, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_.

**64993. Marjorie Clench**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1571 in Suffolk, England, died on 7 Dec 1630 in Suffolk, England at age 59, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FGID: 148161939}

General Notes: From Ancestry--

<https://www.ancestry.com/family-tree/person/tree/48679969/person/66000665543/facts>

---

Find A Grave --

Wife of Edmund Dameron 1556-1605;

Marjorie Margaret Clench 1558 – 1630

When Marjorie Margaret Clench was born on July 31, 1558, in Suffolk, England, her father, Sir, was 25 and her mother, Katherine, was 24. She married Edmund Dameron in 1576 in Henley, England. They had 12 children in 23 years. She died on July 12, 1630, in Suffolk, England, at the age of 71.

Children of Edmund Dameron and Margaret Clench;

Margaret Dameron 1577 – 1579

Edmund Dameron 1581 – 1641

John Dameron Capt 1586 –

Thomas Dameron 1586 –

Elizabeth Sybil Dameron 1588 – 1652

Katherine Dameron 1590 – 1628

Dorothy Dameron 1590 – 1628

George Dameron 1591 – 1680

Edmund Dameron 1591 – 1641

Robert Dameron 1594 –

Lawrence Dameron 1595 – 1660

Anne Dameron 1597 –

Thomas Alman Dameron 1600 –

---

Marjorie married **Edmund Dameron** [MRIN: 1129] in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1576 in Henley, England. Edmund was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1556 in Coddensham, Suffolk, England, died \_\_\_\_\_-Aug 1605 in Suffolk, England at age 49, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FGID: 75310186}

**64994. Richard Minter**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1570 in Winesham, Suffolk, England, died in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1612 in Jamestown, Colony of Virginia, British America at age 42, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_.

General Notes: From

<https://www.ancestry.com/family-tree/person/tree/153986912/person/382115205036/facts>

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

Richard married **Anne French** [MRIN: 1128] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
Anne was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1580 in Assington, Suffolk, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1630 in Jamestown, Colony of Virginia, British America at age 50, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 32497 i. **Joan Ashley Minter** (born in 1598 in Ipswich, Suffolk, , England - died in 1615 in Suffolk, England). Joan married **George Dameron** [MRIN: 1127], son of **Edmund Dameron** and **Marjorie Clench**, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
George was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1592 in Suffolk, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1680 in Suffolk, England at age 88, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_.

**64995. Anne French**, daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1580 in Assington, Suffolk, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1630 in Jamestown, Colony of Virginia, British America at age 50, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_.

Anne married **Richard Minter** [MRIN: 1128] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
Richard was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1570 in Witnesham, Suffolk, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1612 in Jamestown, Colony of Virginia, British America at age 42, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

**65008. Capt William Ball**, son of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, was born on 21 Mar 1573 in Wiltshire, England, died on 17 Nov 1647 in New Haven, New Haven County, Connecticut, USA at age 74, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FGID: 136740080}

Capt married **Alice Waltham** [MRIN: 947] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
Alice was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1573 in Wiltshire, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1622 in New Haven, New Haven County, Connecticut, USA at age 49, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
{FGID: 136740209}

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **Francis Ball** was born on an unknown date in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
died on 3 Oct 1648 in Springfield, Hampden County, Massachusetts, USA, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Springfield Cemetery. {FGID: 112227666}
- 32504 ii. **William Ball I** (born about 1615 in Berkshire, England - died on 15 Oct 1680 in Millenbeck, Lancaster County, Virginia, USA). William married **Hannah Atherold** [MRIN: 752], daughter of **Thomas Atherold**, on 2 Jul 1638 in London, Endland. Hannah was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1615 in London, England, died Abt \_\_\_\_-Aug 1695 in Millenbeck, Lancaster County, Virginia, USA about age 80, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in Saint Mary's Whitechapel Episocpal Churchyard, Lancaster County.  
{FGID: 41512628}

**65009. Alice Waltham**, daughter of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1573 in Wiltshire, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1622 in New Haven, New Haven County, Connecticut, USA at age 49, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FGID: 136740209}

Alice married **Capt William Ball** [MRIN: 947] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
Capt was born on 21 Mar 1573 in Wiltshire, England, died on 17 Nov 1647 in New Haven, New Haven County, Connecticut, USA at age 74, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
{FGID: 136740080}

**65010. Thomas Atherold**, son of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_, was born \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
\_\_\_\_\_.

General Notes: Ancestry.com



# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

[https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/61175/images/colonialfamiliesii-000989\\_36?treeid=48679969&personid=28204256111&hintid=1021755269706&usePUB=true&\\_phsrc=qVw216&\\_phstart=default&usePUBJs=true&\\_ga=2.154985912.1622524379.1615852288-478338685.1615852288&pId=450030747](https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/61175/images/colonialfamiliesii-000989_36?treeid=48679969&personid=28204256111&hintid=1021755269706&usePUB=true&_phsrc=qVw216&_phstart=default&usePUBJs=true&_ga=2.154985912.1622524379.1615852288-478338685.1615852288&pId=450030747)

---

Thomas married someone \_\_\_\_\_.

His child was:

- 32505 i. **Hannah Atherold** (born about 1615 in London, England - died about Aug 1695 in Millenbeck, Lancaster County, Virginia, USA). Hannah married **William Ball I** [MRIN: 752], son of **Capt William Ball** and **Alice Waltham**, on 2 Jul 1638 in London, England. William was born about \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1615 in Berkshire, England, died on 15 Oct 1680 in Millenbeck, Lancaster County, Virginia, USA about age 65, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in Saint Mary's Whitechapel Episocpal Churchyard, Lancaster County. {FGID: 25315852}

**65016. John Inman Haynie**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born about \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1594 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

John married **Elizabeth Unknown (Haynie)** [MRIN: 751] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Elizabeth was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1581 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 32508 i. **John Haynie** (born about 1624 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ - died in 1697 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_). John married someone \_\_\_\_\_.

**65017. Elizabeth Unknown (Haynie)**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1581 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Elizabeth married **John Inman Haynie** [MRIN: 751] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. John was born about \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1594 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

## 17th Generation (14th Great-Grandparents)

**65664. Reverend Robert Edwards**, son of **Rev John Edwardes** and **Gwenllian Eyton**, was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1475 in Somerset, England, died about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1525 in Somerset, England about age 50, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZVL-86Z}

Robert married **Anne Walker** [MRIN: 1071] about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1495 in St. Mary the Virgin, North Pethert... Anne was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1478 in Somersetshire, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1562 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, about age 84, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: LKS3-MHS}

The child from this marriage was:

- 32832 i. **William Thomas Edwards** (born in 1500 in North Petherton, Somerset, England - died in 1547 in London, England). William married **Agnes Blewett** [MRIN: 1070], daughter of **Sir Richard Blewett Lord of Holcombe Rogus** and **Mary Grenville**, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. Agnes was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1505 in Shepton Mallet, Somerset, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1575 in Somerset, England at age 70, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: LBBM-2LV}

**65665. Anne Walker**, daughter of \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1478 in Somersetshire, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1562 in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, about age 84, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: LKS3-MHS}

Anne married **Reverend Robert Edwards** [MRIN: 1071] about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1495 in St. Mary the Virgin, North Pethert... Robert was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1475 in Somerset, England, died about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1525 in Somerset, England about age 50, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZVL-86Z}

**65666. Sir Richard Blewett Lord of Holcombe Rogus**, son of \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1478 in Holcombe Rogus, Devon, England, died on 22 Aug 1523 in Holcombe Rogus, Devonshire, England at age 45, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: L65S-V7J}

Richard married **Mary Grenville** [MRIN: 1072] about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1499 in Cornwall, England. Mary was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1477 in Stowe House Kilkhampton, Cornwall, England, died on 27 Oct 1537 in Stratton, Cornwall, England at age 60, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: LYGH-92J}

The child from this marriage was:

- 32833 i. **Agnes Blewett** (born in 1505 in Shepton Mallet, Somerset, England - died in 1575 in Somerset, England). Agnes married **William Thomas Edwards** [MRIN: 1070], son of **Reverend Robert Edwards** and **Anne Walker**, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. William was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1500 in North Petherton, Somerset, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1547 in London, England at age 47, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: LXWS-YC1}

**65667. Mary Grenville**, daughter of \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1477 in Stowe House Kilkhampton, Cornwall, England, died on 27 Oct 1537 in Stratton, Cornwall, England at age 60, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: LYGH-92J}

Mary married **Sir Richard Blewett Lord of Holcombe Rogus** [MRIN: 1072] about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1499 in Cornwall, England. Richard was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1478 in Holcombe Rogus, Devon, England, died on 22 Aug 1523 in Holcombe Rogus, Devonshire, England at age 45, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: L65S-V7J}

**100352. Robert Bevill**, son of **William Bevill** and **Margaret Suggewas**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1480 in Elton, Huntingdonshire, \_\_\_\_, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1517 in \_\_\_\_, Huntingdonshire, \_\_\_\_, England at age 37, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_. {FSID: }

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

LZJF-6M5}

General Notes: From Ancestry.com

Robert married **Elizabeth Davy** [MRIN: 636] in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1504 in Huntingdon, Huntingdonshire, England. Elizabeth was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1485 in \_\_\_\_\_, Lincolnshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died on 20 Aug 1550 in Chesterton, Huntingdonshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England at age 65, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9KJJ-2JW}

Children from this marriage were:

- i. **Elizabeth Bevill** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1505 in Chesterton, Huntingdonshire, England, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: M7VQ-B85}
- ii. **Margaret Bevill** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1507 in Huntingdon, Huntingdonshire, England, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 939S-YSJ}
- iii. **Dorothy Bevill** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1509 in Elton, Cheshire, England, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 939S-YSJ}
- 50176 iv. **William Bevill** (born in 1511 in Chesterton, Huntingdonshire, , England - died on 8 Sep 1553 in Chesterton, Huntingdonshire, , England). William married **Margaret Bowerman** [MRIN: 635], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1535 in Chesterton, Huntingdonshire or Lincolnshire, England. Margaret was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1516 in Brook, Isle of Wight, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died on 23 May 1560 in Chesterton, Cambridgeshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England at age 44, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: K4LW-XLY}
- v. **Jane Bevill** was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1513 in Chesterton, Huntingdonshire, England, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L7NR-4J8}

**100353. Elizabeth Davy**, daughter of **John Davy**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1485 in \_\_\_\_\_, Lincolnshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died on 20 Aug 1550 in Chesterton, Huntingdonshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England at age 65, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9KJJ-2JW}

General Notes: From Ancestry.com

Elizabeth married **Robert Bevill** [MRIN: 636] in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1504 in Huntingdon, Huntingdonshire, England. Robert was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1480 in Elton, Huntingdonshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1517 in \_\_\_\_\_, Huntingdonshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England at age 37, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZJF-6M5}

**108568. Sir Thomas Langhorne**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born circa \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1490 in Greyfriar, Bedford, England, died in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Thomas married **Grace Unknown** [MRIN: 979] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Grace was born Btwn 10 Jan 1490 & 9 Jan 1491 in Greyfriar, Bedford, England, died in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

The child from this marriage was:

- 54284 i. **William Langhorne** (born circa 1520 in Greyfriar, Bedford, England - died Btwn 11 Jan 1550 & 10 Jan 1551 in Bedford, Bedfordshire, England). William married **Margaret Unknown** [MRIN: 978], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Margaret was born Btwn 11 Jan 1524 & 10 Jan 1525 in London, England, died in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

**108569. Grace Unknown**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born Btwn 10 Jan 1490 & 9 Jan 1491 in Greyfriar, Bedford, England, died in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

Grace married **Sir Thomas Langhorne** [MRIN: 979] \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Thomas was born circa \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-1490 in Greyfriar, Bedford, England, died in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

## 18th Generation (15th Great-Grandparents)

**131328. Rev John Edwardes**, son of **John Edwardes** and **Anne Puttenham**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1450 in North Petherton, Somerset, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1500 in Chirk, Denbighshire, Wales at age 50, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9346-SHD}

John married **Gwenllian Eyton** [MRIN: 1073] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Gwenllian was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1445 in Plas, Denbigh, Wales, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1520 in Somerset, England at age 75, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KH7V-HYM}

The child from this marriage was:

- 65664 i. **Reverend Robert Edwards** (born about 1475 in Somerset, England - died about 1525 in Somerset, England). Robert married **Anne Walker** [MRIN: 1071], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1495 in St. Mary the Virgin, North Pethert... Anne was born about \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1478 in Somersetshire, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1562 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ about age 84, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LKS3-MHS}

**131329. Gwenllian Eyton**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1445 in Plas, Denbigh, Wales, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1520 in Somerset, England at age 75, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KH7V-HYM}

Gwenllian married **Rev John Edwardes** [MRIN: 1073] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. John was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1450 in North Petherton, Somerset, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1500 in Chirk, Denbighshire, Wales at age 50, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9346-SHD}

**200704. William Bevill**, son of **Thomas Bevyll** and **Mary Beville**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1430 in Chesterton, Huntingdonshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died on 27 Aug 1487 in Huntingdon, Huntiongdonshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England at age 57, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZLN-LML}

General Notes: From Ancestry.com

William married **Margaret Suggewas** [MRIN: 637] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Margaret was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1448 in Dildey, Herefordshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1487 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, England at age 39, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L843-3YD}

The child from this marriage was:

- 100352 i. **Robert Bevill** (born in 1480 in Elton, Huntingdonshire, , England - died in 1517 in , Huntingdonshire, , England). Robert married **Elizabeth Davy** [MRIN: 636], daughter of **John Davy**, in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1504 in Huntingdon, Huntingdonshire, England. Elizabeth was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1485 in \_\_\_\_\_, Lincolnshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died on 20 Aug 1550 in Chesterton, Huntingdonshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England at age 65, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9KJJ-2JW}

**200705. Margaret Suggewas**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1448 in Dildey, Herefordshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1487 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, England at age 39, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L843-3YD}

General Notes: From Ancestry.com

Margaret married **William Bevill** [MRIN: 637] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. William was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1430 in Chesterton, Huntingdonshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died on 27 Aug 1487 in Huntingdon, Huntiongdonshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England at age 57, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZLN-LML}

## Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

**200706. John Davy**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1462 in Holbeach, Lincolnshire, England, died \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

John married someone \_\_\_\_\_.

His child was:

- 100353    i.    **Elizabeth Davy** (born in 1485 in , Lincolnshire, , England - died on 20 Aug 1550 in Chesterton, Huntingdonshire, , England). Elizabeth married **Robert Bevill** [MRIN: 636], son of **William Bevill** and **Margaret Suggewas**, in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1504 in Huntingdon, Huntingdonshire, England. Robert was born in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1480 in Elton, Huntingdonshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died in \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ -1517 in \_\_\_\_\_, Huntingdonshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England at age 37, and was buried \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LZJF-6M5 }



# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

## 19th Generation (16th Great-Grandparents)

**262656. John Edwardes**, son of **Robert ap Edwardes** and **Ann Ryffin**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1420 in Denbighshire, Wales, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1470 in Denbighshire, Wales at age 50, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L5F8-YK7}

John married **Anne Puttenham** [MRIN: 1074] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. Anne was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1420 in \_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: HK68-G16}

The child from this marriage was:

131328 i. **Rev John Edwardes** (born in 1450 in North Petherton, Somerset, England - died in 1500 in Chirk, Denbighshire, Wales). John married **Gwenllian Eyton** [MRIN: 1073], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. Gwenllian was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1445 in Plas, Denbigh, Wales, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1520 in Somerset, England at age 75, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: KH7V-HYM}

**262657. Anne Puttenham**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1420 in \_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: HK68-G16}

Anne married **John Edwardes** [MRIN: 1074] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. John was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1420 in Denbighshire, Wales, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1470 in Denbighshire, Wales at age 50, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L5F8-YK7}

**401408. Thomas Bevyll**, son of **John De Beville** and **Agnes Waldeschef**, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1390 in Huntingdon, Huntingdonshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1434 in Huntingdon, Huntingdonshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England at age 44, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L4SP-GXP}

General Notes: From Ancestry.com

Thomas married **Mary Beville** [MRIN: 638] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. Mary was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1399 in Huntingdon, Huntingdonshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LH55-RVC}

The child from this marriage was:

200704 i. **William Bevil** (born in 1430 in Chesterton, Huntingdonshire, , England - died on 27 Aug 1487 in Huntingdon, Huntingdonshire, , England). William married **Margaret Suggewas** [MRIN: 637], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. Margaret was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1448 in Dildy, Herefordshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1487 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, England at age 39, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L843-3YD}

**401409. Mary Beville**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1399 in Huntingdon, Huntingdonshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LH55-RVC}

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

General Notes: From Ancestry.com

Mary married **Thomas Bevyll** [MRIN: 638] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Thomas was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1390 in Huntingdon, Huntiongdonsire, \_\_\_\_, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1434 in Huntingdon, Huntiongdonsire, \_\_\_\_, England at age 44, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L4SP-GXP}

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

## 20th Generation (17th Great-Grandparents)

**525312. Robert ap Edwardes**, son of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born calculated \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ -1400 in Wales or England, died in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ -1470 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ about age 70, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LRN5-X5L}

Robert married **Ann Ryffin** [MRIN: 1075] \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Ann was born about \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ -1400 in Wales, died \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LR7R-YZZ}

The child from this marriage was:

262656 i. **John Edwardes** (born in 1420 in Denbighshire, Wales - died in 1470 in Denbighshire, Wales). John married **Anne Puttenham** [MRIN: 1074], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Anne was born in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ -1420 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: HK68-G16}

**525313. Ann Ryffin**, daughter of **Ieuan Robery Ryffin 18th PGGF AP Gruffudd**, was born about \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ -1400 in Wales, died \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LR7R-YZZ}

Ann married **Robert ap Edwardes** [MRIN: 1075] \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Robert was born calculated \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ -1400 in Wales or England, died in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ -1470 in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ about age 70, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LRN5-X5L}

**802816. John De Beville**, son of **Robert De Beville** and **Elizabeth Ganet**, was born in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ -1345 in Upton, Berkshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ -1432 in Elston, Nottinghamshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England at age 87, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L71V-RSS}

General Notes: From Ancestry.com

John married **Agnes Waldeschef** [MRIN: 639] \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Agnes was born in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ -1354 in Upton, Berkshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ -1410 in Hunts, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, England at age 56, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9CFF-NSP}

The child from this marriage was:

401408 i. **Thomas Bevyll** (born in 1390 in Huntingdon, Huntingdonshire, , England - died in 1434 in Huntingdon, Huntingdonshire, , England). Thomas married **Mary Beville** [MRIN: 638], daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Mary was born in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ -1399 in Huntingdon, Huntingdonshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: LH55-RVC}

**802817. Agnes Waldeschef**, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, was born in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ -1354 in Upton, Berkshire, \_\_\_\_\_, England, died in \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ -1410 in Hunts, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, England at age 56, and was buried \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: 9CFF-NSP}

# Ancestors of Jenk Stephenson

---

General Notes: From Ancestry.com

Agnes married **John De Beville** [MRIN: 639] \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.  
John was born in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1345 in Upton, Berkshire, \_\_\_\_, England, died in \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-1432 in Elston,  
Nottinghamshire, \_\_\_\_, England at age 87, and was buried \_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_-\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. {FSID: L71V-RSS}

## Bibliography

---

The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. "FamilySearch Family Tree ." Database. *FamilySearch*.  
<http://www.familysearch.org>.

---

# Name Index

---

**(No surname)**

Helen Griffith (1530-1616) ..... 289, 303, 313

**ADAMS**

Henrietta Reid (1848-1941) ..... 14, 21

**ALFORD**

Blanche (1873-1932) ..... 22

**ALLEN**

B. F. .... 51, 77

Jo Beth (Abt 1928-2009) ..... 8, 15

Mary (1693-Cir 1734) ..... 226, 245, 260

Phyllis Jean (1713-1777) ..... 204, 227, 245

**ANDERSON**

Berti Edsel Howard (1921-1980) ..... 7

Johnnie Gail (1957-2016) ..... 7

**ARNOLD**

Mary Jane (1849-Bef 1874) ..... 39

**ASHEFOLD**

Thomas (1535-1583) ..... 293, 307

**ASHEFOLDE**

Joan (Bef 1562-1591) ..... 282, 293, 307

**ASKINS**

Unknown ..... 51

**ATHEROLD**

Hannah (Abt 1615-Abt 1695) ..... 296, 309, 310, 318, 319

Thomas ..... 310, 318

**BABBS**

Margaret (1589-1649) ..... 271, 279, 289

**BAKER**

Sarah Elizabeth (1835-1896) ..... 65

**BALL**

Capt William (1573-1647) ..... 308, 318, 319

Francis ( -1648) ..... 318

George (1683-1746) ..... 276, 283, 288, 300

Hannah (1650-1709) ..... 310

James (1678-1754) ..... 300

Joseph (1649-1711) ..... 310

Richard (Cir 1640- ) ..... 309

Sarah (Abt 1704/1709-1764) ..... 270, 276, 283, 287

William I (Abt 1615-1680) ..... 296, 308, 310, 318, 319

William II (Jr) (1641-1694) ..... 283, 296, 300, 309, 310

**BANISTARE**

John (1558-1615) ..... 282, 292, 293, 307

Nicholas (1520-1552) ..... 307, 315, 316

Thomas (1545- ) ..... 292, 307, 315

**BANISTER**

John L. (1592-1678) ..... 274, 282, 293

Mary Sarah (1615-1661) ..... 261, 274, 282

---

# Name Index

---

**BARKER**

Mary (1594-1678) . . . . . 274, 282, 292  
William (Cir 1570-1655) . . . . . 282, 292, 306

**BARKLEY**

Benjamin Bostic (1824-1905) . . . . . 75  
John Locke (1794-1850) . . . . . 48, 74, 75, 178  
Martha Angelina (1831-Abt 1910) . . . . . 27, 47, 48, 49, 74, 75  
Martha Ann (1867-1927) . . . . . 48  
Samuel Anderson (1770-1804) . . . . . 75, 178, 180, 209  
Samuel Sr. (Abt 1718-1803) . . . . . 178, 209, 230  
William M. . . . . 48

**BARNES**

Jesse X (1773-1853) . . . . . 76, 187, 188  
Wealthy (Marthy) (1830-1880) . . . . . 49, 76, 188

**BARRINGER**

Rosannah (1785-1875) . . . . . 212, 231

**BASS**

Margaret Agnes (1918-1995) . . . . . 15

**BEARD**

Susanna (1580-1617) . . . . . 281, 290, 305

**BELLGARD**

Gratz Green (1903-1974) . . . . . 29

**BENNETT**

Thersa . . . . . 21

**BERRY**

Robert C. . . . . 186

**BEVIL**

Melinda . . . . . 74

**BEVILL**

Ann . . . . . 178  
Dorothy (1509- ) . . . . . 322  
Edward (1728-1793) . . . . . 208, 229, 247  
Elisha (1773-1833) . . . . . 74, 177, 178, 208, 209  
Elizabeth (1505- ) . . . . . 322  
Elizabeth (1545-1600) . . . . . 314  
Essex (1639-1682) . . . . . 261, 273, 274, 281  
Francis (1533-1580) . . . . . 314  
Harrison . . . . . 178  
Jane (1513- ) . . . . . 322  
John (1536-1618) . . . . . 291, 305, 314  
John (1611-1666) . . . . . 273, 281, 282, 291  
John (1670-1735) . . . . . 247, 261, 273  
Lewis . . . . . 178  
Margaret (1507- ) . . . . . 322  
Martin . . . . . 178  
Mary . . . . . 178  
Nancy (Abt 1799-After 1870) . . . . . 46, 73, 74, 75, 177, 178

# Name Index

---

## BEVILL

Nicholas (1546-1600)	315
Richard (1544-1618)	314
Robert (1480-1517)	314, 321, 322, 325, 326
Robert (1570-1612)	281, 291, 305
Robert (1691-1733)	229, 247, 261
William (1430-1487)	321, 325, 326, 327
William (1511-1553)	305, 314, 315, 322
Zachariah (1750-1792)	177, 208, 209, 229

## BEVILLE

John De (1345-1432)	327, 329, 330
Mary (1399- )	325, 327, 329
Robert De (1317-1348)	329

## BEVYLL

Thomas (1390-1434)	325, 327, 328, 329
--------------------	--------------------

## BLACKWELL

Emma Louisa (1887-1961)	14
-------------------------	----

## BLAKE

Frederick Charles	1
Nathan Charles (1980- )	1

## BLEDSON

Sarah	293
-------	-----

## BLEWETT

Agnes (1505-1575)	303, 313, 321
Richard (Sir), Lord of Holcombe Rogus (1478-1523)	313, 321

## BLIMERDEN

Joan (1540-1574)	292, 307, 315
------------------	---------------

## BOBO

Fannie Lee (1858-1940)	31, 48, 49, 76
Mary (1819-1861)	211
Spencer (1808-1850)	49, 76, 77, 187

## BOLLING

Elizabeth (1595-1678)	274, 282, 293
-----------------------	---------------

## BOST

Christina (1759-1836)	169
-----------------------	-----

## BOSTIC

Elizabeth (1804-1880)	48, 74, 75, 178
-----------------------	-----------------

## BOUNDS

Eva J	8, 15
-------	-------

## BOURNE

Elizabeth (1548-1584)	292, 306, 307, 315
-----------------------	--------------------

## BOWERMAN

Margaret (1516-1560)	305, 314, 315, 322
----------------------	--------------------

## BOWERS

Francis Jane ( -Abt 1900)	65
---------------------------	----

## BOX

Archibald (Abt 1806- )	206
------------------------	-----



---

# Name Index

---

## BOX

Edward Allen (1754-1857)	175, 204, 207, 227
Edward Jr (Abt 1774-1864)	205
Elizabeth (1809- )	206
John (1599-1636)	272, 280, 281, 290
John Yeoman (1778- )	206
Joseph (1796-1863)	206
Joshua (1813-1868)	45, 71
Margaret (1790- )	206
Mary Jane (1838-1861)	45, 71
Michael (1770-1841)	205
Moses (1776-1856)	205
Rebecca (1782-Abt 1862)	69, 174, 175, 177, 204, 206
Robert (1788- )	206
Robert (Abt 1711-1787)	204, 226, 227, 245
Samuel Pleasant Sr. (Cir 1745-1836)	227
Wada Missouri (1795-1865)	206
William (1580-1620)	280, 289, 290, 304
William (1784-1852)	206

## BOX,

John II (1625-1672)	259, 272, 273, 281
John III (1670-1715)	244, 259, 260, 272
Robert Sr. (1691-1735)	226, 244, 245, 260

## BRADDOCK

Nancy Bell	48
Sarah Jane (1856-1907)	47

## BRADFORD

Bertie "Birdie" Lavada (Vada) (1913-1995)	33
Clad (1871-1945)	18, 29, 31, 35, 50, 53
Clad Ira (1907-1980)	18, 33
Clydie Odelle (1915-2003)	33
Duanita (1943- )	18
Flora Syrilda "Aunt Bunk" (1903-2001)	29, 32
Lillie Retta (1906-1979)	32
Lydia Mae (1902-1951)	8, 15, 17, 18, 29, 32
Mildred Catherine (1925-2004)	34
Unknow Girl (1911-1911)	33
Unknown Boy (1910-1910)	33
Unknown boy (1921-1921)	33
Velma Elizabeth (1904-1992)	18, 29, 32
Vergie Lena (1917-1979)	33
Virgil Lee (1917-1997)	33
William Riley (1911-1912)	33
William(?)	31, 50, 53, 77
Woodrow (1922-1922)	33

## BRANCH

Emma Magdalene (1890-1964)	16
----------------------------	----

---

# Name Index

---

**BRITTON**

Bartholemew (1690- )	200, 225
Eli (1780-1841)	167
Elizabeth (1784-1856)	167
Elizabeth (1790-1890)	168
Henry Turner (Abt 1839- )	65
Jesse (1751-1841)	64, 166, 168, 169, 200, 201
John (1718-1769)	166, 200, 201, 225
John (1775-1841)	167
Lucretia (Abt 1819- )	65
Lucy Tabitha (1817-After 1880)	19, 37, 38, 39, 63, 65
Mary ( -1822)	167
Nathan (1785-1844)	38, 63, 64, 65, 167, 169
Nathan Thomas (1830-1909)	65
Patience (1779-1841)	167
Sarah (1777-1839)	167
Willam (Col.) (1785-1849)	167

**BROOKS**

William H. (1847-1933)	77
------------------------	----

**BROUD**

Elizabeth (1505-1579)	304, 313, 314
-----------------------	---------------

**BROWNING**

Frederick	156
Joseph Alansing (1843-1923)	156

**BRYANT**

Mollie Elizabeth (1886-1928)	14
------------------------------	----

**BURCH**

Ann (1685-1743)	191, 221, 222, 242
-----------------	--------------------

**BURKETT**

Mary Lucas	156
------------	-----

**BURLESON**

Peggy Jo (1938-2000)	17
----------------------	----

**BUTLER**

Amy (1641-1690)	261, 273, 281
Mary Polly (1823-1904)	175

**CALLAHAN**

Doke (1834-1903)	39
------------------	----

**CAMPBELL**

Charlie Regan (1874-1954)	46
David Wilson (1812-1879)	46, 71, 72, 73
Joseph Patterson (1839-1895)	73
Mary "Mamie" Elizabeth (1873-1928)	52
Mary Elizabeth Ann (1846-1882)	27, 40, 45, 46, 71, 73
Susie E.	52
Thomas Abner "Tom" (1876-1926)	46

**CAPPS**

Eleanor	292, 306
---------	----------

---

# Name Index

---

**CARDEN**

Mary C. (1845-1883) ..... 68

**CARICKER**

Charles. (1841-1866) ..... 39

Lucey (1844- ) ..... 39

**CARIKER**

Charles (1799-1873) ..... 21, 37, 38, 40, 66, 67

Elizabeth "Eliza" J. (1832-1901) ..... 39

July Amiline (1835- ) ..... 39

Mary Ann (1825-1923) ..... 40

Nancy S. (1837- ) ..... 39

Peter "Phillip" Jackson (1839-1900) ..... 39

Solomon (1797- ) ..... 66

William (1847- ) ..... 39

**CARIKER (KERRIKER)**

George (1788-1850) ..... 66

Jacob (1791- ) ..... 66

Mary (1800- ) ..... 66

Phillip (1757-1854) ..... 38, 66, 67, 170

**CAROTHERS**

Miller (1899-1975) ..... 30

**CARPENTER**

William Francis Marion (1841-1906) ..... 71

**CARRIKER**

Adam Timothy (1795-1876) ..... 66

**CHAMPEN**

Sarah (1687-1753) ..... 231, 248

**CHAPPELL**

Abner (1763-1839) ..... 180, 210, 211, 230

Ann (1695-1779) ..... 229, 247, 261

Caroline (1835-1912) ..... 49, 75, 76, 180, 187

James (1722-1776) ..... 210, 230, 247

James Harvery (1819-1896) ..... 186

John ..... 292, 305, 306

John Thomas (1590-After 1635) ..... 274, 282, 292

Lucy (1813-1838) ..... 186

Lutitia (1833-1910) ..... 187

Martha J. (1831-1909) ..... 186

Miles (1790-1887) ..... 76, 180, 187, 210, 211

Palatine Parthenia (1828-1911) ..... 186

Permelia (1817-1903) ..... 186

Robert (1687-1724) ..... 230, 247, 248, 261

Robert William (Cir 1550-1635) ..... 282, 292, 306

Sarah (1815-1883) ..... 186

Thomas I (1612-1658) ..... 261, 274, 282

Thomas II (1650-1704) ..... 247, 261, 274

---

# Name Index

---

## CHATFIELD

Francis (1532-1594) ..... 290, 304, 305, 314  
Joan ( -1601) ..... 280, 289, 290, 304

## CLACK

Mary Ann ..... 68

## CLEMENT

John ..... 281, 291, 292  
Mary (1618-1640) ..... 273, 281, 291

## CLENCH

Marjorie (1571-1630) ..... 308, 316, 317, 318

## CLIFTON

Unknown ..... 198

## CLINGMAN

Jane Poindexter (1837-1913) ..... 71

## COLSON

Martha (1672-1735) ..... 247, 261, 273

## COMSTOCK?

Rebecca (Abt 1810-After 1860) ..... 156

## COPE

Ruben Fletcher (1830-1907) ..... 188

## COPELAND

Ann (1715-1788) ..... 210, 231, 232, 248  
William (1687-1753) ..... 231, 248, 249

## COPPAGE

Lucy (1746-1827) ..... 233, 250, 270

## COPPAGE (COPPEDGE)

John Jr. (Cir 1720-1763) ..... 250, 269, 270, 276

## COX

Joe Bailey (1929-1997) ..... 17

## CRAWFORD

Glen "Peck" (1922-1998) ..... 30  
John W. (1829-1854) ..... 67

## CROSS

Ozela (1926-2001) ..... 7

## CULVER

Nancy dpd X (1784-1840) ..... 76, 187, 188

## DAMERON

Bartholomew (1645-1706) ..... 274, 282, 283, 287, 293, 296  
Christopher ( -1763/1764) ..... 270, 274, 278, 283, 287  
Dorothy (1656-1726) ..... 294  
Edmund (1556-1605) ..... 308, 316, 317, 318  
Elizabeth (Abt 1724-1790) ..... 250, 269, 270, 276  
George (1592-1680) ..... 293, 308, 317, 318  
George (1649-1698) ..... 293  
Lawrence (1615-1658) ..... 282, 293, 296, 308  
Lawrence Jr. (1653-1713) ..... 293  
Samuel (1648-1732) ..... 293

---

# Name Index

---

## DAMERON

Thomas (1651-1717) ..... 293

## DAVIS

Alfred L. (1875-1955) ..... 49  
Arthur (1765-1832) ..... 65, 167, 168, 169  
Cherry (1793- ) ..... 165  
Delores Adale (1932- ) ..... 18  
Ethel Louise (1930-2012) ..... 17  
John Christopher (1719-1785) ..... 209, 229  
John Henry (1725-1793) ..... 178, 208, 209, 230  
Letues (1891-1970) ..... 49  
Matterson Monroe (1886-1962) ..... 49  
Nathaniel (1832-1902) ..... 49, 75, 76, 180, 187  
Sarah (1775-1860) ..... 74, 177, 178, 208, 209  
Sarah Elizabeth (Abt 1793- ) ..... 38, 63, 65, 167, 169  
William (Willis ?) ..... 75, 180, 187, 209  
William Baker (1856-1938) ..... 76  
Willis (1895-1976) ..... 49  
Willis William (1855-1927) ..... 31, 48, 49, 50, 76  
Zora Belle (1878-1964) ..... 16, 29, 31, 32, 48, 49

## DAVY

Elizabeth (1485-1550) ..... 314, 322, 325, 326  
John (1462- ) ..... 322, 325, 326

## DEADWILEY

Mary Ann (Bruton) (1840-1865) ..... 45, 71

## DICKIE

Sarah (1686-1781) ..... 230, 247, 248, 261

## DICKINSON

Elizabeth ..... 199, 222, 224, 225, 244

## DILLARD

Elizabeth Ladovesy (or Ladufsa) (1785-1821) ..... 72, 175, 176, 177, 207, 208  
George ..... 260, 273  
Nicholas (1675-1745) ..... 246, 260, 273  
Nicholas (Abt 1717-Bef 1784) ..... 261  
Osborne (Auzborne) (1750-1820) ..... 177, 207, 208, 228, 229  
Thomas (1706-1774) ..... 228, 246, 247, 261  
William George (1728-1782) ..... 208, 228, 229, 247

## DORRAH

John ( -1851) ..... 204

## DOWNMAN

Margaret (1641- ) ..... 283, 300, 309, 311  
Rawleigh ..... 300, 309, 310

## DUNN

James (1793- ) ..... 68, 170  
Melinda (1816-1861) ..... 21, 39, 40, 67, 68, 69, 170, 171  
Osbon ..... 67

---

# Name Index

---

**DUVALL**

Sarah ..... 228, 246, 247, 260

**EDWARDES**

John (1420-1470) ..... 325, 327, 329

John (Rev) (1450-1500) ..... 321, 325, 327

Robert ap (Cal 1400-1470) ..... 327, 329

**EDWARDS**

Charles (Abt 1640-1713) ..... 243, 256, 257, 271

Elizabeth (Abt 1654-After 1726) ..... 217, 242, 243, 256

Joshua Robert (1595-1664) ..... 271, 279, 289

Richard (1525-1566) ..... 289, 303, 313

Richard B. (1566-1635) ..... 279, 289, 303

Robert (1608-1680) ..... 256, 271, 279

Robert (Reverend) (Abt 1475-Abt 1525) ..... 313, 321, 325

Sarah (1695-1732) ..... 257

Sarah (1735-1818) ..... 176, 207, 208, 227

Susannah (1662-1704) ..... 257

William Thomas (1500-1547) ..... 303, 313, 321

**EISENMAN**

Anna (Catherina) Mumpower (1755-1823) ..... 66, 169, 170, 201, 202

Johann Georg (1688-1749) ..... 170, 201, 202

**ESSARY**

Jewel Evelyn (1919-2008) ..... 30

**EVERITTE**

Henry (1792-Bef 1869) ..... 63

**EWING**

James (1721-1801) ..... 176, 207, 208, 228

James Jr. (1750-1810) ..... 72, 175, 176, 177, 207, 208

John I (1648-1745) ..... 207, 227, 228, 246

Malinda Ann (1806-1902) ..... 41, 71, 72, 73, 175, 177

Nancy (1809-Abt 1815) ..... 177

William (1625-1718) ..... 227, 245, 246, 260

William (Between 1605/1625-1661/1708) ..... 245, 260

**EYTON**

Gwenllian (1445-1520) ..... 321, 325, 327

**FARMER**

Lennie (1853-1922) ..... 77

Martha Melvina (1836-1897) ..... 77

Nacy Catherine (Abt 1846-After 1800) ..... 77

Sara Elizabeth (1849-1917) ..... 31, 50, 53, 77, 157

William A. (1838-1892) ..... 77

William Henry (1804-1875) ..... 50, 77, 78

**FELLER**

Magdalena (1653-1733) ..... 201, 226, 244

**FENDLEY**

Aley Edward (1887-1963) ..... 14

Carmen "Carmie" Lenzy (1912-1986) ..... 14

# Name Index

---

## FEWTRELL

- John Jr. (1640- ) ..... 243, 258, 271  
John Sr. (1616- ) ..... 258, 271

## FINCK

- Elizabetha (1711-1723) ..... 170, 201, 202

## FLYTHE

- Aaron Allman (Abt 1793-After 1861) ..... 167  
Enos (1776-Abt 1856) ..... 62  
Etherdred (Abt 1812-Bef 1850) ..... 62

## FOOTETT

- Dorothy (Cir 1571-1647) ..... 282, 292, 306  
Thomas (Cir 1550- ) ..... 292, 306

## FOX

- Captain David (1647-1702) ..... 310

## FREEMAN

- John Collier (1825-1897) ..... 186  
Lucy Ann (1818-1895) ..... 186

## FRENCH

- Anne (1580-1630) ..... 308, 317, 318

## FUCHS

- Rachel (1636- ) ..... 259, 272, 280

## FUTRELL

- Emma (Abt 1752-Abt 1797) ..... 166, 198, 199, 222, 225  
John (1715-1788) ..... 244  
Thomas (Abt 1670-After 1743) ..... 222, 243, 259  
Thomas Jr. (1695-Abt 1770) ..... 199, 222, 225, 244

## GAGE

- Gracie Pearl (1916-1981) ..... 16  
Monroe Bell (1888-1966) ..... 16

## GANET

- Elizabeth (1325- ) ..... 329

## GARDNER

- Ollile ..... 68

## GARLAND

- Elizabeth ..... 201, 225, 226

## GARLINGTON

- Christopher (1617-1678) ..... 283, 293, 296  
Elizabeth ..... 274, 283, 287, 293, 296

## GARMAN

- Albert C. (1907-1986) ..... 30

## GARRETT

- Alice Mae (Mamie) (1896-1984) ..... 27  
Andrew Jackson (1863- ) ..... 41  
Annie Marinda Elizabeth (1889-1962) ..... 3, 14, 16, 17, 21, 26  
Aris (1890- ) ..... 26  
Charles A. (1869-1883) ..... 22  
Christopher Columbus (1861- ) ..... 40

---

# Name Index

---

## GARRETT

DeLilah "Lila" Josephine (1894-1971)	26
Edna (1886-1907)	26
Francis Marin (1847- )	68
Harvey Alexander (1865- )	41
James A. (1835-1867)	22, 40, 41, 45, 67, 69
James Clinton (Jim) (1891-1967)	26
James Louis (Jim) (1867-1949)	22
James Thomas (1858-1934)	40
John Calvin (1857- )	40
Lawanda (Lewinda) (1833-1879)	67
Lewis (Rev?) (Abt 1780- )	67, 170, 171
Lewis Clinton (Clint) (1815-1854)	21, 39, 40, 67, 68, 69, 170, 171
Livingston (1845-1919)	68
Lou (1898- )	27
Louis (Lewis) H. (1837-1869)	21, 39, 68
Maggie Lee (Mary Margaret) (1860-1899)	22
Margaret Lucinda Caricker (1842-1899)	13, 20, 21, 26, 37, 39, 67
Margrett Malinda (1850-1861/1869)	68
Mary Elizabeth (1840- )	68
Pendleton (1839-1850/1890)	68
Tinnie (1900- )	27
Walter Lee (1892-1959)	26
William A. (1843-1906)	68
William Clinton (1859-1954)	16, 21, 22, 27, 40, 45

## GARRIS

James Hill (1849-After 1900)	38
John Wesley (1818- )	38

## GARRISON

Jewel (1912-1979)	15
-------------------	----

## GELLESPIE

Mary "Polly" (Abt 1750-1811)	212, 232, 233, 249
------------------------------	--------------------

## GIBSON

Amy Etta (1866-1917)	21
----------------------	----

## GILMORE

Roy Lee (1908-1969)	32
---------------------	----

## GLADHILL

Mary (Abt 1640-After 1713)	243, 256, 257, 271
----------------------------	--------------------

## GOODMAN

Eva (Eve) Rosina (1770-1799)	38, 66, 67, 170
------------------------------	-----------------

## GOOLESBY

Edna Ruth (1917-2011)	33
-----------------------	----

## GOSS

Rector Orval (1911-1996)	33
--------------------------	----

## GRENVILLE

Mary (1477-1537)	313, 321
------------------	----------



---

# Name Index

---

## GROGAN

Rutha Wakefield (Abt 1836-1869/1870) ..... 157

## HAGIN (HAGAN)

Elizabeth (Abt 1816-Abt 1880) ..... 41, 67, 69

## HANNUM

Bessie Mahala (1879-1964) ..... 189

## HARGIS

Henry Price (Dr.) (1862-1919) ..... 21

Jonathan Alex (1828-1877) ..... 21

## HARRIS

Lucy ..... 231

Marry (1770-1830) ..... 187, 210, 211, 212, 231, 232

Richard ..... 212, 231, 232

Sarah (1660- ) ..... 287, 300, 301, 311

## HAYES

Katherine ( -1753) ..... 242

Peter ..... 242

## HAYNIE

Anthony (1650-1709) ..... 287, 300, 301, 311

John (Abt 1624-1697) ..... 300, 311, 319

John Inman (Abt 1594- ) ..... 311, 319

## HAYNIE-WADDY

Grace (Abt 1687-1751) ..... 276, 283, 287, 300, 301

## HILL

Unknown ..... 15

## HOLCOMB

Eula Juanita (1917-2009) ..... 18, 32

## HOLLY

Mary M. "Polly" (1829-1875) ..... 74

## HOLMES (OR WHITE)

Priscilla ..... 212, 231, 232

## HOPPER

Reid ..... 74

## HOWELL

Hannah ..... 177, 208, 209, 229

## HUDSON

Susannah "Sarah" (1725-1767) ..... 210, 230, 247

## HUES

Ellis ..... 290, 305

Mary Ireland (1606-1631) ..... 272, 280, 281, 290

Richard (1580-1625) ..... 281, 290, 291, 305

## HUGHES

Denarbus W. (1811-1880) ..... 41, 67, 68, 69

Elizabeth (Abt 1837-1867) ..... 22, 40, 41, 45, 67, 69

## INGLISH

Martha Jane (1820-1896) ..... 213

---

# Name Index

---

## IRELAND

James Beaty (1798-1901) .....	233
John (1752-1833) .....	233, 250

## JENKINS

Charles (1690-1773) .....	199, 222, 225, 243
David (Jenkins) (1583-1663) .....	257, 271
Dr. Henry (Jenkins) (Abt 1665/1670-Abt 1725/1734) .....	222, 243, 258
Dr. Winborne (Abt 1730-Abt 1793) .....	166, 198, 199, 200, 222, 225
Edith (1798- ) .....	37, 62, 64, 65, 165
Gov. John (Abt 1610/1622-1681) .....	243, 257, 258, 271
Martha (Patsy) (Abt 1780-Bef 1826) .....	165
Mary (Abt 1750-Abt 1847) .....	57, 165, 166, 198, 199

## JOHNSON

Jewel (1932-2018) .....	16
Lemar (Lee) M. (1873-1963) .....	26
Mrs. Mary Montague (1650/1670-1721) .....	309

## JOHNSTON

George Washington ( -1865) .....	186
Unknown .....	33

## JOLLY

Joseph .....	204, 226
Sarah "Salley" (Abt 1752/1754-1856) .....	171, 204, 206, 226

## JONES

Alfred , M. D. (1827-1891) .....	71
Anninias (1805- ) .....	174
Catherine Kate (1813-Bef 1850) .....	175
Elijah J. (1810- ) .....	175
Elizabeth Ann (1665-1736) .....	247, 261, 274
Elydia "Kit" Ledufsia (1868-1944) .....	45
Jeanette (Jenetta) (1817-1845) .....	157, 188, 190, 213
Jemima Texana (1858-1906) .....	45
Jesse (Abt 1776- ) .....	204
John (Abt 1881-Abt 1881) .....	46
John Andrew (1749-1811) .....	171, 202, 204, 206, 226
John Andrew (1806-1850) .....	175
John Jr. (Abt 1774-1812) .....	204
John Newton (1835-1922) .....	27, 40, 41, 46, 71, 73
Jolly (1788-Bef 1860) .....	204
Jolly Jonathan (1874-Abt 1919) .....	46
Joseph Wilson (1838-1864) .....	71
Joseph Wilson (1861-1862) .....	45
Joseph Wilson (1866-1944) .....	45
Ledufsy S. (1833- ) .....	71
Malinda Ann (1869-1900) .....	16, 21, 26, 27, 40, 46
Mary (1803- ) .....	174
Mary (Abt 1882-Abt 1882) .....	46
Mary Ann (1840- ) .....	71

# Name Index

---

## JONES

Melinda Adaline (1845- )	72
Minnie (1859-1862)	45
Phillip Eugene	7
Rebecca (1770-1852)	204
Rebecca (1819-Bef 1860)	175
Rhoda (1790-1852)	204
Rhoda (1850-1944)	72
Robert (1808-1860)	41, 69, 72, 73, 175, 177
Samuel Benton (1799-Bef 1880)	204
Sarah Angeline (1879-1902)	46
Sarah Aninias (maybe Agnes) (1843-1870)	72
Susan Josephine "Josie" (1876-1940)	46
Terri Ann (1969- )	7
Unknown	199
William Andrew (1780-1840)	69, 171, 176, 177, 204, 206
William Robert (1847-1873)	72
Willis Cornelius (1819-1865)	175
Willis Cornelius M.D. (1829-1908)	71

## KALPAKIAN

Angagh (1918-2009)	1, 7
--------------------	------

## KARCHER

Johann Philipp (1680-1727)	169, 201, 202, 226
Phillip (1729-1807)	66, 169, 170, 201, 202

## KARCHER (CARRIKER)

Andrew (1754-1819)	170
--------------------	-----

## KEARNEY

Andrew Jackson	26
Teresa (1896-1983)	26

## KEITH

Mary Margaret (1826-1903)	63
---------------------------	----

## KERCHER

Johann Conrad (1660-1723)	201, 226, 244
Simon (1630-1687)	226, 244, 259

## KERNS

Anne (1771-1857)	214, 232, 233, 250
Peter (Abt 1740-1829)	233, 250, 270
Sarah "Sally" (1775-1822)	250

## KING

Elizabeth (1550-1587)	289, 303
Elizabeth (1674-1728)	231, 248

## KIRCHER

Adam (1500-1590)	279, 289, 304
Caspar (1523-1597)	271, 279, 280, 289
George (1599- )	244, 259, 272
III (1450-1540)	303, 313
Martin (1571- )	259, 271, 272, 280

---

# Name Index

---

**KIRCHER**

Unknown (1475-1565) ..... 289, 303, 313

**KIRKENDALL**

Marry Ellen (1879-1934) ..... 46

**KIRKLAND**

Unknown ..... 186

**KOCHENDORFFER**

Barbara (1543-1603) ..... 271, 280, 289

**LACY**

Frances (1540-1618) ..... 291, 305, 314

**LAFORCE**

Randolph Rene' (Abt 1747-Abt 1814) ..... 212, 232, 233, 249

Rene' (Dr.) (Abt 1660-1728) ..... 249, 262, 263, 269

Rene' II (1720-1779) ..... 232, 249, 250, 262, 269

Robert William (1756- ) ..... 232

**LANG**

Emma (1868-1958) ..... 189

**LANGHORNE**

Elizabeth (1580-1660) ..... 282, 292, 307

Thomas (Sir) (Cir 1490- ) ..... 315, 322, 323

William (1544-1631) ..... 292, 306, 307, 315

William (Cir 1520-1550/1551) ..... 306, 315, 322

**LEBRAND**

Elizabeth (1690- ) ..... 200, 225

**LEFORCE**

Anna Amy (1811-1880) ..... 213

Sarah ..... 213

**LEFORS**

Doctor Price (1863-1870) ..... 189

Eleaqnor (1818-1904) ..... 214

Henry (1818-1902) ..... 214

Isaac Hugh (1858- ) ..... 189

James Isham "Perry" (1849-1909) ..... 189

James Jefferson (1808-1881) ..... 157, 188, 190, 213

Jefferson Davis (1861-1923) ..... 189

Joe Shelby (1865-1940) ..... 190

John Benly (1836- ) ..... 189

John J. (1813-1874) ..... 213

Margery Eleanor (1833-1878) ..... 188

Mary (1814- ) ..... 214

Mary Jane (1835-1917) ..... 189

Matilda Jennetta (1839- ) ..... 189

Molita Ann (1840- ) ..... 189

Nancy jElizabeth (1843- ) ..... 189

Robert Edmon (1866- ) ..... 190

Rufus "Rufe" Anderson (1859-1946) ..... 189

Samuel (1824-1877) ..... 214

---

# Name Index

---

## LEFORS

Samuel (LaForce) (Abt 1785-1849)	188, 212, 215, 232, 233
Samuel Houston (1850-1878)	189
Sarah Eliza Jane (1831-1878)	53, 78, 156, 157, 188
Thomas M. (1823-1862)	214
Thomas Newton (1853-1894)	189
Whitfield Collins (1830-1900)	214
William Green (1835-1902)	214
William Jasper West (1851-1929)	189

## LEWIS

Unknown	260, 273
---------	----------

## LITTON

Elmer Dale (1922-2008)	7
James Craig (1946-2016)	7

## LOCKE

Mary N. Polly (1770-1851)	75, 178, 209
---------------------------	--------------

## LONG

Dewey Melvin (1898-1948)	15
Minnie Bell (1920-1958)	15

## LUKE

Katherine (1660-1729)	242
-----------------------	-----

## MACKELLAR

George Lardie (1918-1990)	1, 7
Patricia Louise (1951- )	1, 7

## MACKELVANE (MACKEBOUNE)

Lois Earline (1915-1980)	30
--------------------------	----

## MADISON

James (1700-1783)	209, 230
Leah (1738-1800)	178, 209, 230

## MAHURIN

Alice Jocelyn (1917-1971)	17
---------------------------	----

## MARKHAM

Lucinda Ginna (Abt 1841- )	71
----------------------------	----

## MARTIN

Clarence Forrest (1893-1970)	26
Hannah Minerva	48
Mary Ann "Polly" (1810-After 1870)	174
Thomas (Abt 1780-1829)	165

## MASSEY-LONG

Pearl Ammer McGowan (1901-1985)	15
---------------------------------	----

## MCCARTY

Allen (1828- )	156
Catherine Cerilda "Cass" (1848-1900)	34, 50, 52, 53, 78, 157
Elizabeth (1825/1826- )	156
Erma Cordelia (1869-1957)	157
Ferwick Claxton "Dick" (1850-1908)	157
Flora Delany (1876-1962)	51

# Name Index

---

## MCCARTY

Francis Marion (1838-1867)	156
Girl (Abt 1832- )	156
James (1840- )	156
Janetta Angeline (1846-1931)	157
John (1830- )	156
Louisa J. (Abt 1836- )	156
Melvin (Abt 1852- )	157
Preston J. (1843-After 1892)	156
Sterling (1834-After 1880)	156
Thomas J. (1802-1884)	51, 53, 77, 78, 158, 188
William (1859-1915)	157

## MCCOMMON

Sarah (1805-Abt 1833)	39, 66
-----------------------	--------

## MCCONE

John	198
------	-----

## MCCOY

Jesse Loch (1882-1969)	14
Monte James (1909-1969)	14

## MCELVANEY

Jennet (1652-1701)	207, 227, 228, 245, 246
John (1628-1680)	228, 245, 246

## MCGILL

James (1787-1860)	211
-------------------	-----

## MCGUIRE

Eliza Jane (1850-1909)	72
------------------------	----

## MEEKS

Francis Delialah (1870-1969)	48
------------------------------	----

## MILFORD

Elizabeth (1630-1670)	227, 245, 246, 260
-----------------------	--------------------

## MILLER

Maranda (1877- )	40
------------------	----

## MINTER

Joan Ashley (1598-1615)	293, 308, 317, 318
Richard (1570-1612)	308, 317, 318

## MITCHELL

Elizabeth (1805-After 1860)	66
-----------------------------	----

## MIZZELL

Malinda Messer (1807-1863)	45
----------------------------	----

## MONTGOMERY

Henry (1762-1794)	214, 232, 233, 250
Margery (1791-1875)	188, 213, 214, 232, 233

## MOON

John Hall Sr (1872-1917)	30
Ruel Caleb Sr. (1908-1977)	30

## MOORE

Alis (1535- )	293, 307
---------------	----------

---

# Name Index

---

**MOORE**

Susannah "Moon" (1768-1820) ..... 180, 210, 211, 230

**MORRELL**

Elizabeth (1708- ) ..... 166, 200, 201, 225

**MOSBY**

Agnes (1725- ) ..... 232, 249, 262, 269

Robert Sr. (Abt 1689-Abt 1758) ..... 249, 262, 263, 269

**MUNTER**

Anne Cole (1589-1679) ..... 271, 279

**MURPHREE**

Jake Hamilton (1891-1979) ..... 26

**NEWCOMB**

Daniel Artimus (1869-1953) ..... 52

Ellen Alvaretta "Alvie" (1883-1944) ..... 18, 29, 32, 34, 50, 53

George Washington (1871-1962) ..... 52

John Warren ..... 51, 78, 157, 188

John William (1833-1909) ..... 34, 50, 51, 55, 78, 157

Lillie Mazulfer (1887-1965) ..... 53

Luanna "Letta" Vilette (1880-1966) ..... 53

Nannie E. (1889-1980) ..... 53

Richard (1780- ) ..... 78, 188

Samuel Patrick (1877/1878-1942) ..... 52

Sterling "Tull" David (1873-1952) ..... 52

**NEWSOM**

Elvira Elizabeth ( -After 1910) ..... 74

Penelope (Penny) ( -Bef 1816) ..... 165

Priscilla (1797- ) ..... 165

William H. ( -Bef 1877) ..... 63

**NEWTON**

Elizabeth "Wada Missouri" (1758-Between 1830/1850) ..... 175, 204, 205, 206, 227

Nancy Elizabeth (1758-1840) ..... 206, 227

**NICHOLS**

Susan Joy ..... 1

**NOLAND**

Stephen (1714-1780) ..... 168, 200, 201, 226

Susannah (1750-1855) ..... 64, 167, 168, 169, 200, 201

**NORRIS**

Ronnie Clifton "Sawnie" (1908-1981) ..... 33

**ODOM**

Mary (After 1784-Abt 1856) ..... 62

**O'NEIL**

Bridgid (1630-1685) ..... 228, 245, 246

**ORR**

Barbara Sheryl ..... 7

**OSBORN**

Georgia ..... 15

# Name Index

---

## OSBORNE

unknown ..... 208, 228, 229, 246

## PARKER

Cader (1745-1780) ..... 231  
Charles H. (1808-1845) ..... 211  
Daniel (1816-1886) ..... 212  
Elijah (1802- ) ..... 211  
Elijah Richard (1768-1853) ..... 187, 210, 212, 231, 232  
Evelyn Ruth (1916-1967) ..... 15  
James Harvey (1810-1888) ..... 212  
Jonathan (1713-1788) ..... 210, 231, 232, 248  
Jonathan (1800-1837) ..... 211  
Lucy (1789- ) ..... 211  
Lucy (Henry) ..... 15  
Phranda ..... 231  
Polly (1812- ) ..... 212  
Priscilla A. (1797-1889) ..... 76, 180, 186, 187, 210, 211  
Rebecca (1804-1806) ..... 211  
Richard (1677-1749) ..... 231, 248  
Richard (1795-1838) ..... 211  
Samuel (1763-1809) ..... 231  
Samuel (1793-1856) ..... 211  
Sgt William Jacob (1758-1812) ..... 231  
Susanna (1806- ) ..... 211

## PARKER (MCGILL)

Sarah (1791-1884) ..... 211

## PARRISH

Jesse W. (1804-1874) ..... 45  
Rufus Marion (1853-1935) ..... 45

## PAUL

Winna Mae Parker (Abt 1924- ) ..... 7, 15

## PECKHAM

Anne (1535-1602) ..... 290, 304, 314  
John George (1500-1566) ..... 304, 313, 314

## PENN

Virginia ..... 20

## PERNELL

Ella Mae (1893-1950) ..... 16

## PERRY

Martha Alzadia (1808-1887) ..... 189, 213

## PETTY

John ..... 208, 228, 229  
Keziah ..... 228, 246  
Nancy (1756-1820) ..... 177, 207, 208, 228, 229

## POLLARD

Charles Benjamin ..... 21  
Mamie (1890-1969) ..... 21



---

# Name Index

---

**PRIDE**

Parker (1728-1808) ..... 208, 229, 247

**PUTTENHAM**

Anne (1420- ) ..... 325, 327, 329

**RAINWATER**

Mary (Polly) (1818-1850) ..... 76

**REAGAN**

Lillie Mae (1891-1976) ..... 49

**REEB**

Anna Margaretha (1685-1753) ..... 169, 201, 202, 226

**REECE**

Maggie Jane (1901-1989) ..... 26

**REESE**

Sallie Fanny ..... 26

**RENFROW**

John Harden (1868-1961) ..... 47

**RICH**

Allen Edgar (1901-1969) ..... 29, 32

Ann Carolyn (Abt 1827-After 1870) ..... 74

Aubrey (1911-1986) ..... 30

Benjamin Bruce (1868-1923) ..... 48

Bernice (Burnice) "Bernie" Syrilda (Ayrilda) (1938- ) ..... 18

Billy Joe (1930-2003) ..... 18

Duncan T. (Abt 1835-1880) ..... 74

Eliza Ellen (1836- ) ..... 74

Etha Jewel (1909-1986) ..... 30

Fannie Lee (1907-1908) ..... 30

Hubert Melfred (1905-1992) ..... 30

Iley J (Frank) (Abt 1832-1867) ..... 74

Imadell Francis (1913-1941) ..... 30

James H. (1873-1889) ..... 48

Jane (Abt 1823- ) ..... 74

Jesse Loe (1915-1995) ..... 30

Jewel Etha (1925-1992) ..... 1, 7, 8, 15, 17

John (Abt 1823- ) ..... 74

Joseph (Joe) L. (1928-2000) ..... 17

Joseph Benjamin (1898-1959) ..... 8, 15, 16, 18, 29, 32

Keatha Mae (1908-1995) ..... 30

Leslie Davis (1918-1984) ..... 30

Lovey Ann (1854-1927) ..... 47

Mae Laverne (1936-2015) ..... 18

Major Anderson "Bud" (1864-1934) ..... 48

Martha Elizabeth (1862-1923) ..... 48

Morgan Alvis (1829-1907) ..... 74

Nancy D (1837-1916) ..... 74

Robert Alvis (1866-1930) ..... 16, 27, 31, 32, 48, 49

Robert Franklin (1900-1964) ..... 29

---

# Name Index

---

## **RICH**

Samuel Barkley (1870-1907)	48
Sarah Jane (1860-After 1904)	47
Timothy III (1750-1796)	73, 177, 178
Timothy IV (Abt 1799-After 1870)	46, 73, 75, 177, 178
Timothy Parolee (1858-1929)	47
William "Bill" Franklin (Abt 1826-1887)	27, 46, 49, 74, 75
William Franklin (Potts) (1932-2012)	17
William Thomas "Tom" (1855-1926)	47
Willie Ann (1903-1949)	29

## **RICKS**

Cullen Thomas "Tom" (1831-Bef 1870)	63
-------------------------------------	----

## **ROACH**

Dorothy (1618-1691)	282, 293, 294, 296, 308
---------------------	-------------------------

## **ROMNEY**

Elizabeth Julia (1653-1703)	309
-----------------------------	-----

## **RUTHERFORD**

Margaret	29, 48
Margaret (Margie)	7, 15

## **RYFFIN**

Ann (Abt 1400- )	327, 329
Ieuan Robery 18th PGGF AP Gruffudd (1362- )	329

## **SANDERS**

Frances "Fannie" (1867-1922)	189
Martha	208, 228, 229

## **SAUNDERS**

Mary (1570-1618)	281, 291, 305
------------------	---------------

## **SCHMIT**

Kelly Kathleen (1968- )	7
-------------------------	---

## **SCHOCH**

Walpurg (1576- )	259, 272, 280
------------------	---------------

## **SHORT**

James Franklin (1860-1904)	22
----------------------------	----

## **SLAWSON**

Ruth (Abt 1930- )	16
-------------------	----

## **SMALLWOOD**

Ledstone (1687- )	201, 225, 226
Susanah (1725-1790)	168, 200, 201, 226

## **SMILEY**

Janie Caldonia (1942-2011)	17
Robert Thomas (1906-1982)	17

## **SMITH**

Lydia (1814-1897)	50, 77, 78
Richard	199

## **STANLEY**

John O.	15
Kermit Garland (1920-2008)	15

---

# Name Index

---

## STANLEY

William Lucius (1816-1883) ..... 186

## STARNES

Sopiah C. .... 66

## STEINBRENNER

Ursula (1609-1689) ..... 244, 259, 272

## STEPHENSON

Abraham (Abt 1750-Abt 1823) ..... 57, 159, 166, 198, 199

Abraham Sr. (Abt 1682-After 1762) ..... 191, 217, 222, 242

Amy (Abt 1780- ) ..... 165

Annie Grace (1911-1994) ..... 15

Annie Tabitha (1871-1911) ..... 20

Arthur (Abt 1779-1823) ..... 165

Arthur Jr. (Bef 1745-1776) ..... 198

Arthur Sr. (1718-1792) ..... 159, 191, 199, 221

Benjamin Thomas (1788-1873) ..... 37, 57, 64, 65, 166

Benjamin Thomas (Benny) (1907-1913) ..... 14

Benjamin Thomas (Civil War) (1845-1917) ..... 37

Carolyn Louise (1951- ) ..... 7

Charles ..... 221

Charles (Abt 1686- ) ..... 242

Charles (Abt 1781-Abt 1836) ..... 165

Charlie Clinton (1923-1991) ..... 16

David Lee (1958- ) ..... 7

Dollie Robena (1925-2009) ..... 16

Edith (Tede) (1828-1904) ..... 63

Edna Earl (1876-1956) ..... 21

Edna Lila Mae (1909-1990) ..... 14

Elizabeth "Eliza" Ann (1855-After 1900) ..... 38

Elizabeth (Abt 1694- ) ..... 243

Elizabeth (Bef 1761- ) ..... 199

Elizabeth Hyo (1984- ) ..... 1

Elizabeth Susan (1830-Bef 1873) ..... 64

Emiline (Emily) (1822-1899) ..... 63

Fannie Lien Ada (1874-1878) ..... 21

George ..... 221

George (Abt 1688- ) ..... 242

Henry (1843-Bef 1873) ..... 37

Henry D. (1828-1852) ..... 63

Inglish Henry (1883-1883) ..... 21

James Henry (1956- ) ..... 7

Jenkins (1777-Bef 1812/1815) ..... 165

Jenkins (1815-Bef 1873) ..... 19, 37, 38, 39, 63, 65

John ..... 221

John (1833-Bef 1873) ..... 64

John (Bef 1801- ) ..... 166

John Jr. (1656-1727) ..... 217, 235, 243, 256

---

# Name Index

---

## STEPHENSON

John Sr. (Bef 1634-Bef 1677)	235, 251, 256
Linda Rebecca (1948-2003)	7
Lynda Lucille (1920-2003)	16
Maggie Lou (1903-1904)	14
Marc William (1981- )	1
Martha (Cir 1752- )	198
Mary	199, 221
Mary (Abt 1692- )	242
Mary Ann (1829-1904)	63
Mildred "Milley" (Bef 1770-1806)	199
Nathan (1847-1871)	37
Patience (1813-1877)	63
Sally Ann (1872-1878)	21
Samuel Charles (1848-1898)	13, 19, 22, 26, 38, 39
Samuel Jenkins (John) (1916-1987)	15
Samuel Walter (1878-1953)	3, 13, 16, 17, 21, 26
Sara (Sally) (1810-Bef 1850)	63
Sarah J. (1841-After 1900)	37
Susannah "Suky" "Lucity" (Bef 1761- )	198
Tabitha (Bef 1756-1802)	198
Thomas	221
Thomas Boone (1825-1916)	63
Thomas Sr. (Abt 1684-1770)	242
Tommy Garrett (1952-2009)	7
Unknown Son	199
Victor Wiggins (1880-1941)	21
Walter James (Jim) (1918-1996)	1, 3, 12, 15, 17
William	221
William (Abt 1690-Abt 1737)	242
William (Abt 1773- )	165
William Jenkins (Jenk) (1945- )	1, 7
William Jonathon (Abt 1691-1737)	242
William Nathan (1913-1972)	15

## STEPHENSON,

Abraham Jr. (1720/1725-1791)	222
------------------------------	-----

## SUGGEWAS

Margaret (1448-1487)	321, 325, 326, 327
----------------------	--------------------

## SWANNER

Joel Amariah (1855-1941)	45
--------------------------	----

## THOMAS

Edmond Sr. (1544-1627)	289, 303
Ellenor (1562-1628)	279, 289, 303

## TODD

Unknown	209, 230
William Henry (1822-1898)	39

---

# Name Index

---

## TULL

Charles Wesley	18
Charles Wesley Jr. (1935-1994)	18

## UNKNOWN

(No Given Name)	16
Agnes (1525- )	307, 315
Alexander (1590-1625)	271, 279
Aremesy (Artemisia P.)	45, 71
Christian ( -After 1678)	235, 256
Elizabeth ( -1776)	242
Elizabeth (1718-After 1789)	159, 198, 199, 221
Elizabeth Ann (1811- )	46, 71, 73
Elizabeth M.	292, 306
Emma	38
Grace (1490/1491- )	315, 322
Johanna (Between 1635/1645-1665/1688)	243, 258, 271
Margaret	281, 291, 292
Margaret (1524/1525- )	306, 315, 322
Martha	204
Rachel (1658/1700-1692/1784)	244, 259, 260, 272
Rebecca	221
Rebecca (1610-1660)	256, 271, 279
Sarah (Abt 1701-1757)	249, 262, 269
Tabitha (1773-1832)	65, 167, 169

## UNKNOWN (HAYNIE)

Elizabeth (1581- )	311, 319
--------------------	----------

## VICK

Unknown	198
---------	-----

## WADE

Henry A.	65
----------	----

## WAEGELE

Nettie (1873- )	189
-----------------	-----

## WALDESCHEF

Agnes (1354-1410)	327, 329
-------------------	----------

## WALDROP (FOSTER CHILD)

Roland (1932- )	16
-----------------	----

## WALKER

Anne (Abt 1478-1562)	313, 321, 325
----------------------	---------------

## WALTHAM

Alice (1573-1622)	308, 318, 319
-------------------	---------------

## WARD

Erastus T.	22
Ida E. (1870-1898)	22
Parmelia "Amelia" (1844-1917)	75

## WARDEN

Phyllis Sue (1945- )	17
----------------------	----

# Name Index

---

## **WATSON**

- Agnes (1689-1758) ..... 249, 262, 269  
Benjamin (1690-Abt 1715) ..... 269  
William Pinkney (1845-1894) ..... 14, 21

## **WATSON CARIKER**

- Henrietta (Nettie) Lee (1877-1903) ..... 14, 21

## **WATTS**

- Barney Lee (1919-1978) ..... 16  
Charles Ivanhoe (1884-1964) ..... 16

## **WEDDLE**

- Robert Samuel (1855-1926) ..... 72

## **WELLINGHAM**

- Martha (1813-1886) ..... 75, 180, 187, 210

## **WEST**

- Isham (1806-1889) ..... 189, 213  
Martha Mahala (1827-1875) ..... 189, 213

## **WHITE**

- Birdie Lucille (1923-2008) ..... 7  
Minnie "Birdie" (1881-1965) ..... 52

## **WIGGINS**

- Lucinda (1800- ) ..... 21, 37, 38, 40, 66, 67

## **WIGGS**

- Henry H. (1650-1711) ..... 242  
Katherine (1681-1753) ..... 242

## **WILKINSON**

- Vera Elizabeth (1898-1981) ..... 49

## **WILLIAMS**

- Patience ..... 204

## **WILLIAMSON**

- Margaret or Mary ..... 300, 309

## **WILLINGHAM**

- Thomas (1787-1850) ..... 180, 209

## **WILSON**

- Bill Dean (1939- ) ..... 18

## **WINBORNE**

- Elizabeth (Abt 1702/1715-1765) ..... 199, 222, 225, 243  
William ..... 222, 243

## **WISNER**

- Edgar Thomas (1859-1929) ..... 21

## **WITCHER**

- C. F. .... 53

## **WOODARD**

- Nancy J. (1821-1912) ..... 63

## **WOODS**

- Joe Willy (1916-1991) ..... 33

## **WRIGHT**

- Mary Adeline Rachel "Polly" (1834-1904) ..... 71

# Name Index

---

<b>WUERTTEMBERGER</b>	
Kunigunde (1635- )	226, 244, 259
<b>WYATT</b>	
Elizabeth (1634-1722)	283, 293, 296
<b>YARBROUGH</b>	
Thomas	20
William Penn (1870-1915)	20
<b>ZAHNISER</b>	
Mary Eleanor (1915-1935)	18

# Location Index

"Rich Cemetery" Pleasant Ridge, Tippah County, Mississippi	74.
(Possibly) Virginia, USA	170.
, , , , South Carolina, USA	206.
, , , , England	325, 327.
, , Alabama, USA	75, 178.
, , Lake Co Tennessee, USA	206.
, , Mississippi, USA	75, 178.
, , South Carolina	206.
, , Virginia, USA	51, 77, 78, 158, 188, 281, 291.
, Decatur, Tennessee	206.
, Fayette, Alabama, USA	49, 76, 77, 187.
, Henrico, Virginia, USA	229, 247, 261, 273, 281.
, Henry, Tennessee, USA	177, 178, 208, 209.
, Huntingdonshire, , England	321, 322, 325, 326.
, Lincolnshire, , England	322, 325, 326.
, Lunenburg, Virginia, USA	208, 209, 229.
, Maury, Tennessee, USA	47, 48, 74, 75.
, Mecklenburg, Virginia, USA	229, 247.
, Navarro, Texas, USA	75, 76, 180, 187.
, Northampton, North Carolina, Usa	167.
, Orange, North Carolina, USA	177, 178, 208, 209.
_____	20, 180.
Adkins, Arkansas, USA	16.
Afton Cemetery	21, 29, 32, 50, 157.
Afton Cemetery, Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA	17, 29, 32, 33.
Afton Cemetery, Dickens County, Texas	33.
Afton Cemetery, Dickens County, Texas, USA	31, 32, 34, 35, 50, 53.
Afton, Dickens County, Texas	18, 29, 32, 33.
Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA	7, 8, 15, 16, 17, 18, 29, 32, 33.
Afton, Texas	17.
Afton, Texas (Glenn, Texas), USA	7, 8, 15, 17.
Ahoskie, Hertford County, North Carolina	165.
Ahoskie, Hertford County, North Carolina, USA	165.
Alabama, USA	22, 40, 41, 49, 67, 69, 186.
Alamogordo, Otero County, New Mexico, USA	156.
Alaska, USA	72.
Albany Cemetery, Shackelford County, Texas, USA	52.
Albany, Shackelford County, Texas, USA	52.
Aley, Henderson County, Texas, USA	49, 50, 76.
Allen, Collin County, Texas, USA	7.
Allington, Kent, England	296.
Alpine, Clark County, Arkansas	45, 71.
Alpine, Clark County, Arkansas, USA	14.
Amarillo, Potter County, Texas, USA	15.
Amarillo, Texas, USA	1.
Amber Cemetery, Amber, Grady County, Oklahoma, USA	46.
Amelia County, Virginia, USA	210, 230, 247, 248, 261.



# Location Index

---

Amity, Clark County, Arkansas	71.
Amity, Clark County, Arkansas, USA	71, 156.
Amity, Clark County, Arkansas. USA	71.
Anderson County, Texas, USA	26, 27, 40, 45.
Anson, Jones County, Texas, USA	17, 72.
Anson, North Carolina, USA	229.
Aquilla, Texas, USA	49.
Arkansas	14, 21, 45, 71, 156.
Arkansas, USA	20, 40, 71, 72, 188.
Ashley Cemetery, Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA	21, 39, 67.
Assington, Suffolk, England	318.
Athens, Henderson County, Texas, USA	17, 26.
Aug, Bad Tolz-Wofratshausen, Bayern, Germany	244, 259.
Augusta Memorial Park Cemetery	22.
Augusta, Arkansas	21.
Augusta, Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA	13, 16, 20, 21, 22, 26, 27, 40, 41, 45, 67, 69.
Aztec, San Juan County, New Mexico, USA	26.
Balcombe, Mid Sussex District, West Sussex, England	289, 290, 304.
Ballard Cemetery, Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico, USA	29.
Barcombe, Lewes District, East Sussex, England	290, 291, 305.
Barkley Parish, Spotsylvania, Virginia, USA	228, 246, 247, 260.
Batesville, Independence County, Arkansas, USA	71.
Bedford County, Tennessee, USA	186, 210, 212, 230, 231.
Bedford, Bedfordshire, England	292, 306, 315, 322.
Bedfordshire, England	306, 307, 315.
Bellefonte, Boone County, Arkansas, USA	77.
Bellevue Cemetery, Ontario, San Bernardino, California, USA	15.
Belvedere, Hardeman County, Tennessee	71.
Benton County, Arkansas, USA	213, 214, 232, 233.
Benton, Saline County, Arkansas, USA	174.
Berkshire, England	296, 300, 308, 309, 310, 318, 319.
Bermondsey, London Borough of Southward, Greater London, England	290, 305.
Berry, Fayette County, Alabama, USA	186.
Bertie County, North Carolina	222, 225, 243, 244, 259.
Bibersfeld Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wurttemberg, Germany	280, 289.
Big Spring, Howard County, Texas, USA	7.
Blindheim, Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany	244, 259.
Bluff Cemetery, Bagwell, Red River County, Texas, USA	72.
Bolivar, Hardeman County, Tennessee	71.
Bolivar, Hardeman County, Tennessee, USA	41, 46, 71, 73.
Bonham, Fannin County, Texas, USA	72.
Botetourt, , Virginia, USA	176, 177, 207, 208, 230.
Box Cemetery unmarked grave	205.
Box Station Tn	205.
Boxque County, Texas	45.
Bozarth Cemetery, near Gentry, Benton County, Arkansas, USA	213.
Bristol, Washington, Virginia, USA	261, 273.

# Location Index

---

Britton Family Cemetery, Near New Hope Church	64, 65, 166, 167, 168, 169, 201
Broken Bow, McCurtain County, Oklahoma, USA	15
Brook, Isle of Wight, , England	314, 315, 322
Brooklyn, Kings County (Brooklyn), New York, USA	188
Brookwood, Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, USA	204
Brookwood, Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, USA (Big Hurricane Baptist Cemetery)	204
Brownwood, Brown County, Texas, USA	26, 46
Buffalo Springs or Queen, Eddy County, New Mexico, USA	26
Buffalo, Johnson County, Wyoming, USA	189
Burt and Inch, Donegal, Ireland	227, 228, 245, 246
Cabarrus Co, NC	169, 170, 201, 202
Cabarrus Co, North Carolina, USA	38, 40, 66, 67, 170
Cabarrus Co., North Carolina, USA	38, 40, 66
Cabarrus County, North Carolina, USA	38, 40, 66, 67, 169, 170
Cabarrus, North Carolina, USA	39, 66
Cabin Creek near Mobeetie, Wheeler, Texas, USA	189, 213
Caddo Gap, Pike County, Arkansas	45, 46, 71, 73
Caddo Grove Cemetery, Joshua, Johnson County, Texas, USA	188, 190
Cahatham, North Carolina, USA	228, 246
Calhoun County, Alabama, USA	68, 69
Calhoun County, Mississippi, USA	211
Calhoun, , Alabama, USA	69
Callahan, Texas, USA	46
Cambridge, Cambridgeshire Endland	305, 306
Camp Ross, Korea, 2nd Infantry Division	1
Campbell-Elrod Cemetery, Drane, Navarro County, Texas, USA	72, 73
Canadian, Oklahoma, USA	46
Canoga Park, California, USA	1
Canoga Park, Los Angeles County, California, USA	1, 7
Canyon, Texas	1
Cardiff, Glamorgan, Wales	271, 279, 289
Cardiff, Glamorganshire, Wales	289, 303
Cardiff, Glamorganshire, Wales	289, 303
Carlsbad, Eddy County, New Mexico, USA	26
Carnashanaugh, Parish of Fahan, Ireland	227, 228, 245, 246
Carnashannagh, Ireland	246
Caroline City, Virginia, USA	260, 273
Charles City County, Virginia, USA	247, 248, 261, 274, 282, 292, 293, 306
Charles County, Maryland, USA	221, 222, 242
Charleston, Laurens County, South Carolina, USA	171, 176, 204, 206
Chatfield, Navarro County, Texas, USA	49
Chatham, North Carolina, USA	208, 228, 229
Chaves County, New Mexico, USA	30
Chester City, Chester, Pennsylvania, United States	207, 227
Chesterfield, Virginia, United States	167
Chesterton, Cambridgeshire, , England	281, 282, 291, 305, 314, 315, 322
Chesterton, Cambridgeshire, England	273, 274, 281

# Location Index

---

Chesterton, Huntingdon, England	314.
Chesterton, Huntingdonshire or Lincolnshire, England	314, 315, 322.
Chesterton, Huntingdonshire, , England	314, 315, 322, 325, 326, 327.
Chesterton, Huntingdonshire, England	322.
Chevening Parish, Kent, England	303.
Chevening, Kent, England	303.
Chichester Cathedral, Chichester, Chichester District, West Sussex, England	304, 305, 314.
Chichester District, West Sussex, England	304, 314.
Chichester, Chichester District, West Sussex, England	304, 314.
Chickasaw, Grady County, Oklahoma, USA	46.
Chirk, Denbighshire, Wales	325, 327.
Choctaw Nation, Indian Territory	189, 213.
Clark County, Arkansas	45, 71.
Clark County, Arkansas, USA	71, 72.
Clark County, Arkansas, USA (Phillip Cemetery)	69, 72, 177.
Clark County, Arkansas. USA	71.
Cleburne, Johnson County, Texas, USA	188, 190, 213.
Coddenham, Suffolk, England	316, 317.
Coleman, Texas, USA	46.
Collins, Fayette, Alabama	76, 187.
Columbia County, Georgia, USA	180, 209.
Cone, Crosby County, Texas, USA	41, 46, 73.
Connecticut, USA	78, 188.
Cooper, Delta County, Texas, USA	29, 30.
Coosa County, Alabama, USA	69.
Cornwall, England	321.
Corsicana, Navarro County, Texas	29, 31, 48, 49.
Coville, Washington	26.
Cowbridge Holy Cross Churchyard	271.
Cowbridge, Val of Glamorgan, Wales	271.
Creuzenach, Germany	201, 226.
Crosbyton Cemetery, Crosby County, USA	15.
Crosbyton, Crosby County, Texas, USA	21, 26.
Cumberland, Cumberland County, Virginia, USA	77, 78.
Cypress Inn, Wayne County, Tennessee, USA	75.
Dade County, Missouri	189, 213.
Dade County, Missouri, USA	189.
Dadeville, Dade County, Missouri, USA	188.
Daisy, Pike County, Arkansas, USA	175.
Dallas, Dallas County, Texas, USA	49.
Danforth Cemetery	77, 78.
Decatur County, Tennessee, USA	204, 207, 227.
Decatur, Meigs, Tennessee, United States	205.
Decatur, Tennessee, United States	205.
Delta County, Texas, USA	30.
Denbighshire, Wales	327, 329.
Deport, Red River County, Texas, USA	72.

# Location Index

---

DeView Township, Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA	39.
Dickens Cemetery	16.
Dickens County	14, 16, 21, 26.
Dickens County, Texas	18.
Dickens County, Texas, USA	7, 15, 16, 26, 27, 29, 32, 40, 45.
Dickens, Dickens County, Texas, USA	16, 29, 32.
Dilley, Herefordshire, , England	325, 327.
Dillenburg, Lahn-Dill-Kreis, Hessen, Germany	226, 244.
Dillenger, , Rheinland-Pfalz, Germany	226, 244.
Ditchey, Northumberland County, Virginia, USA	296, 300, 310.
Donnington, Chichester District, West Sussex, England	313, 314.
Dublin, Ireland (near)	211.
Dunbarton, Glasgow, , Scotland	245, 246, 260.
Dyess, Arkansas, USA	16.
East Hampsset, Sussex, England	313, 314.
East Sussex, England	313, 314.
Ector County, Texas, USA	17.
Edwards Hall, Cardiff, Glamorganshire, Wales	289, 303.
Electra, Texas, Wichita County, USA	7.
Elston, Nottinghamshire, , England	329, 330.
Elton, Cheshire, England	322.
Elton, Huntingdonshire, , England	321, 322, 325, 326.
England	200, 225, 257, 258, 271, 279, 282, 290, 291, 293, 296, 305, 306, 307, 309, 315.
Eoff Cemetery, Bellefonte, Boone County, Arkansas, USA	77.
Epping Forest, Lancaster, Virginia, USA	309.
Erath County, Texas, USA	186.
Evergreen Cemetery, Minco, Grady County, Oklahoma, USA	46.
Ewell, Surrey, , England	291, 305.
Ewing Family Cemetery	227, 228, 245, 246.
Fairfield County, South Carolina, USA	200, 201, 226.
Fakes Cemetery	21.
Falkner, Pogue, Tippah County Mississippi	47.
Falkner, Tippah County, Mississippi	48.
Falkner, Tippah County, Mississippi, USA	47.
Falls, Bayreuth, Bayern, Germany	272, 280.
Farmington, NM (Memory Gardens Cemetery)	26.
Fauquier, Virginia, USA	269, 270, 276.
Fayette City Cemetery, Fayette, Howard County, Missouri, USA	210, 230.
Fayette County, Alabama, USA	49, 75, 76, 180, 186, 187.
Fayette, Fayette County, Alabama, USA	29, 31, 48, 49, 186.
Federalsburg, Caroline County, Maryland, USA	18.
Firtching, Sussex, England	307, 315.
Fitzhugh Cemetery, Forest Grove, Collin County, Texas, USA	7.
Fletching, Sussex, England	282, 293, 307, 315, 316.
Floydada Cemetery	45.
Floydada, Floyd County, Texas	45.
Floydada, Floyd County, Texas (Floydada Cemetery)	26.

## Location Index

---

Floydada, Floyd County, Texas, USA	22, 27, 40, 41, 45, 46, 71, 73
Fort Davis, Texas, USA	156
Fort Griffin Cemetery	51, 52, 53, 55, 78, 157
Fort Griffin, Haskell County, Texas, USA	156
Fort Griffin, Shackelford County, Texas, USA	51, 52, 53, 55, 78, 157
Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas, USA	21
France	262, 263
Franklin County, Arkansas, USA	16
Frederick, Virginia, United States	167, 168, 200, 201
Freelandville, Knox County, Indiana, USA	63
Ft Griffin, Shackelford County, Texas, USA	32, 34, 50, 53
Ft. Griffin, Shackelford County, Texas, USA	52, 55, 78, 157
Gainesville (Marysville), Cooke County, Texas, USA	16
Gainsville, Cooke County, Texas, USA	52
Geibelhardt, Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany	259, 271, 272, 280, 303, 313
Geiselhardt, Jagst, Wurttembeerg, Germany	279, 280, 289
Geiselhardt, Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany	289, 303, 304, 313
Georgia, USA	69, 71, 72, 73
Germany	169, 170, 201, 202
Glamorgan, Wales, United Kingdom	271, 279
Glass Ranch, Dickens County, Texas, USA	51, 77, 78, 158, 188
Glen Abbey Memorial Park, Bonita, San Diego County, California, USA	26
Glenn, Dickens County, Texas, USA	31, 32, 34, 35, 50, 53
Gofting, Weeper, Wales, England	202, 204, 226
Goochland County, Virginia, USA	232, 249, 250, 262, 263, 269
Grady County, Oklahoma, USA	46
Granville County, North Carolina, USA	210, 211, 212, 231, 232
Granville County, Virginia, USA	180, 187, 210, 211
Gravesend, Kent, England	274, 282, 292
Grays, Revels Community, Woodruff County, Akansas, USA	14
Grays, Revels Community, Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA	14, 15
Greater London, England	280, 281, 290
Greene County, Missouri, USA	77
Greene County, Missouri, USA	77
Greenville, Butler County, Alabama, USA	45
Greenwood Cemetery, Hot Springs, Garland County, Arkansas, USA	71
Greenwood Memorial Park and Mausoleum, Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas, USA	21
Greyfriar, Bedford, England	315, 322, 323
Hale County	8, 15
Halifax, North Carolina, USA	261
Hall County, Texas, USA	30, 47
Hamlin, Jones County, Texas, USA	52
Hardeman County, Tennessee, USA	71, 72, 174, 175, 177
Hardin, Big Horn County, Montana, USA	189
Harding Cemetery	293, 294, 308
Harding Cemetery, Wicomico Church	293, 296
Harrison County, Kentucky	213, 215, 232, 233

# Location Index

---

Harrison County, Kentucky, USA	269, 270, 276
Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut, USA	279
Haskell, Haskell County, Texas, USA	53
Heathsville, Northumberland County, Virginia, USA	293, 296, 308
Henderson County, Texas, USA	75, 76, 180, 187
Henley, England	316, 317
Henrico County, Virginia, USA	249, 250, 262, 263, 269, 272, 280
Henrico, Isle of Wight, Virginia, USA	280, 281, 290
Hensol, Vale of Glamorgan, Wales	271
Herbitzheim, Alsace, Bas Rhin, Germany	201, 202
Herbitzheim, Bas-Rhin, Alsace, France	202
Hertford County, North Carolina, USA	165, 222, 243
Hill County, Texas, USA	46, 72
Holbeach, Lincolnshire, England	326
Holborn, London, England	306, 307, 315
Holcombe Rogus, Devon, England	321
Holcombe Rogus, Devonshire, England	321
Holly Creek Cemetery	15
Hopkins County, Texas, USA	212, 215, 232, 233
Hopton Castle, Wales, Great Britain	279, 289
Hot Springs, Garland County, Arkansas, USA	71
Hot Springs, Sierra County, New Mexico	157
Houston, Harris County, Texas, USA	7, 29, 32
Howard County, Missouri, USA	210, 230
http:	205, 207, 227
Huntingdon, Huntingdonshire, , England	314
Huntingdon, Huntingdonshire, England	322, 325, 326
Huntingdon, Huntiongdonshire, , England	291, 305, 314, 325, 327, 328, 329
Huntington Beach, Orange County, California, USA	1
Hunts, , , England	329
I assume the Stephenson Cemetery	14, 37
Indiana	156, 157
Indiana, USA	156
Ipswich, Ipswich Borough, Suffolk, England	293, 296, 308
Ipswich, Suffolk, , England	308, 317, 318
Ireland	178, 180, 209, 233, 246, 250
Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, British Colonial America	256, 271, 279
Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, USA	167, 168, 200, 201, 235, 242, 243, 244, 245, 256, 259, 260, 272, 273, 280, 281, 290
Isle of Wight County, Virginia, USA	166, 168, 200, 201
Isle of Wight, Isle of Wight, Virginia, United States	167, 200, 225
Isle of Wight, Isle of Wight, Virginia, USA	167
Isle of Wight, Virginia	242, 243, 256
Isle of Wight, Virginia, USA	217, 222, 235, 242, 243, 256
Jackson County, Arkansas	21, 39, 67
Jackson County, Arkansas, USA	40, 41, 67, 69
Jacobs Chapel Church Cemetery, Repley, Tippah County, Mississippi, USA	75
Jamestown, Colony of Virginia, British America	317, 318

# Location Index

---

Jasper Memorial Cemetery, Jasper, Walker County, Alabama, USA	186.
Jefferson City, Jefferson, Tennessee, USA	77.
Jefferson County, Tennessee, USA	50, 77, 78, 157, 227.
Jenny Lind, Sebastian County, Arkansas	189.
Jones Cemetery, Amity, Clark County, Arkansas, USA	71.
Jonesboro	14.
Joshua, Johnson County, Texas, USA	188.
Kansas, USA	189.
Kent, England	280, 281, 290.
Kentucky	189.
Kentucky, USA	188, 190, 213, 214, 232, 233, 249, 250, 262, 269.
Kerens, Navarro County, Texas, USA	49.
King and Queen County, Virginia, USA	246, 247, 260, 261.
King Cemetery, Henderson County, Texas, USA	49, 50, 75, 76, 180.
Knox, Texas, USA	49.
Korea	1.
Lafayette County, Mississippi, USA	175.
Lamar County, Texas, USA	29, 47.
Lampasas, Texas, USA	16.
Lancaster County, Virginia, USA	309, 310.
Lasker, Northampton County, North Carolina, USA	64, 65, 166, 167, 168, 169, 200, 201.
Laurens County, South Carolina	174, 176, 204, 205, 206.
Laurens County, South Carolina, USA	68, 69, 174, 175, 204, 206, 207, 227, 244, 245, 260.
Laurens, Laurens, South Carolina, United States	205, 206, 227.
Laurens, South Carolina, United States	206.
Laurens, South Carolina, USA	205.
Lawnes Creek Parish, Surry County, Virginia, USA	257.
Lead Hill, Boone County, Arkansas, USA	45.
Lefors, Gray County, Texas, USA	189.
Lehigh, Northampton, Pennsylvania, USA	201, 202.
Lennipus, Tennessee, USA	39.
Lewes District, East Sussex, England	313, 314.
Lewis Creek Baptist Cemetery	156, 157.
Lincoln County, Tennessee	74.
Lincoln County, Tennessee, USA	74.
Little Rock, Pulaski County, Arkansas (St. John's Cemetery)	45, 71.
Little Rock, Pulaski, Arkansas, United States	175.
Livingston County, Kentucky	204.
Lockney or Plainview, Texas	8, 15.
London, Endland	309, 310, 315, 318, 319, 322.
London, England	282, 292, 306, 307, 309, 310, 313, 315, 318, 319, 321.
London, Middlesex, England	279, 282, 289, 292.
Londonderry, , , Ireland	227, 228, 245, 246.
Longview, Gregg County, Texas, USA	1, 7.
Los Angeles County, California, USA	189.
Los Angeles Gardens Cemetery, Odessa, Ector County, Texas, USA	17.
Los Angeles, Los Angeles County, California, USA	1, 7.

# Location Index

---

Louisville, Jefferson County, Kentucky, USA	188, 190, 213.
Lubbock County	8, 15.
Lubbock County, Texas	7.
Lubbock, Lubbock County, Texas, USA	1, 3, 7, 8, 12, 14, 15, 16, 17, 21, 26, 32, 49, 53.
Lubbock, Texas	17.
Lubbock, Texas, USA	1, 15.
Madera, California, USA	33.
Mainhardt, Wuert	279, 280, 289.
Mangum, Green County, Oklahoma, USA	26.
Mangum, Greer County, Oklahoma, USA	26.
Mangum, Oklahoma	45.
Marion County, Arkansas	156, 158, 188.
Marion County, Arkansas, USA	52, 53, 78, 157.
Maryland, USA	200, 201, 225, 226.
Matador, Motley County, Texas, USA	15.
McAdoo Cemetery, McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA	13, 14, 16, 21, 26, 27, 31, 49.
McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas	16, 17.
McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas Cemetery	22.
McAdoo, Dickens County, Texas, USA	3, 7, 12, 14, 15, 16, 17, 21, 22, 27, 29, 31, 48, 49.
McCaskill, Arkansas, USA	15.
McCrory, Woodruff Co, Arkansas, USA	39.
McCrory, Woodruff County, Arkansas	14, 21.
McCroy, Woodruff County, Arkansas	21.
McDonald County, Missouri, USA	156.
McGlasson Cemetery, Howland, Lamar County, Texas, USA	47.
Meeks Settlement, Clark County, Arkansas, USA	45, 71.
Memorial Cemetery of Augusta	20.
memorial Lawn Cemetery, Arkansas City, Cowley County, Kansas, USA	7.
Memory Gardens of Farmington, Farmington, San Juan County, NM, USA	26.
Memphis, Hall County, Texas	48.
Mena, Polk County, Arkansas, USA	71, 72, 175, 177.
Mercedes, Hidalgo County, Texas, USA	17.
Merchants Hope, Charles City County, Virginia, USA	274, 282.
Michigan, USA	1.
Mid Sussex District, West Sussex, England	304, 305, 314.
Midland, Texas	26.
Millenbeck, Lancaster County, Virginia, USA	296, 300, 308, 309, 310, 318, 319.
Mineral Wells, Palo Pinto County, Texas, USA	49.
Mississippi, USA	26, 40, 41, 45, 46, 67, 68, 69, 71, 73, 170, 171.
Missouri	157.
Missouri, USA	51, 55, 77, 78, 157, 188, 190, 213.
Mobeetie, Wheeler County, Texas	189.
Monte Vista Cemetery	156.
Morgan, Bosque County, Texas, USA	46.
Nacogdoches, Texas, USA	16.
Nansemond, Virginia, USA	222, 243, 258, 271.
Navarro County, Texas	26.



# Location Index

Navarro County, Texas, USA	73.
Navarro, Texas, USA	72, 73.
Near Afton, Dickens County, Texas, USA	50, 77, 157.
near Fort Griffin, Shackelford County, Texas	157.
Near McCrory, Woodruff County, Arkansas	21.
Needmore Cemetery, Casa, Yell County, Arkansas, USA	77.
New Haven, New Haven County, Connecticut, USA	318.
New Jersey, USA	207, 227.
New Kent, New Kent, Virginia, USA	296.
New Kent, Virginia, USA	222, 243, 260, 273.
New Lexington, Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, USA	49, 50, 76.
New Richmond, St. Croix County, WI	7.
New Richmond, St. Croix County, Wisconsin, USA	7.
Newcastle, (Wyoming ?)	189.
Newport, Charles County, Maryland, USA	221, 222, 242.
Newton, Arkansas, USA	77.
North Carolina	73, 74, 76, 177, 178, 187.
N353053.105, W0790603.73	
North Carolina or Virginia, USA	212, 215, 232, 233.
North Carolina, British Colonial America	229.
North Carolina, USA	37, 38, 46, 49, 63, 65, 66, 74, 75, 165, 166, 167, 186, 187, 198, 199, 208, 209, 210, 211, 228, 229, 230, 274, 278, 283, 287
North Petherton, Somerset, England	289, 303, 313, 321, 325, 327.
Northampton County North Carolina, USA	37, 64, 65, 165, 167, 169, 198, 244.
Northampton County, Kirby Township, Pendelton, Northampton County, North Carolina, USA	63.
Northampton County, NC	37, 38, 62, 63, 64, 65.
N362504.0422, W0772349.376	
Northampton County, North Carolina	165.
Northampton County, North Carolina, United States	65.
Northampton County, North Carolina, USA	19, 22, 37, 38, 39, 57, 62, 63, 64, 65, 159, 165, 166, 191, 198, 199, 221.
Northampton, North Carolina, United States	167.
Northampton, North Carolina, USA or Va	167.
Northridge, California	1.
Northumberland County, Virginia, USA	269, 270, 276, 282, 283, 293, 296.
Nottinghamshire, England	292, 306.
Oak Hill Cemetery, Jasper, Walker County, Alabama, USA	186.
Odd Fellows Cemetery, Bentonville, Benton County, Arkansas, USA	213, 214, 232.
Odd Fellows Cemetery, McCrory, Arkansas	14, 21.
Odessa, Ector County, Texas	17, 18, 29, 32.
Odessa, Ector County, Texas, USA	17, 18.
Odessa, Texas, USA	17.
of St. Giles, Cripplegate, London, Eng.	200, 225.
Of Stirling Castle, , , Scotland	260.
Of, Parsons, Tn	206.
Offwiller, Bas-Rhin, Alsace, France	226, 244.
Oklahoma City, OK, USA	1.
Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County, Oklahoma, USA	7.

## Location Index

---

Oklahoma, USA	15, 30, 33.
Old Chatfield Cemetery, Chatfield, Navarro County, Texas, USA	75, 76, 187.
Old Town, Henrico, Virginia, USA	273, 274, 281, 282, 291.
Olden, Eastland County, Texas, USA	53.
Omagh, Tyrone, Northern Ireland	246.
Orange County, North Carolina, USA	73, 75, 177, 178.
Orange, North Carolina	73, 75, 177, 178.
Orangeburg, Orangeburg County, South Carolina, USA	227.
Oswestry, Shropshire, England	289, 303.
Oving, Chichester District, West Sussex, England	304, 305, 314.
Oxford, Suffolk, England	292, 306.
Paducah, Texas, USA	1.
Palayalap, King County, Washington, USA	30.
Palo Pinto County, Texas	26, 27, 40, 45.
Palo Pinto County, Texas, USA	45, 46, 71, 73.
Pampa, Gray County, Texas, USA	189.
Paris, Lamar County, Texas, USA	189.
Parker Cemetery	211, 212, 231.
Pennsylvania, USA	201, 226.
Perquimas, North Carolina, USA	243, 257, 258, 271.
Perry, Tennessee, United States	206, 227.
Philadelphia, PA	169, 170, 201, 202.
Pike County, Arkansas	45.
Pike County, Arkansas, USA	45.
Pisdorf Grafschaft, Nassau-Saarwerden, Germany	201, 226.
Pisdorf, Grafschaft, Nassau-Saarwerden, Germany	201, 226.
Pittsboro, Calhoun County, Mississippi, USA	211.
Plano, Collin County, Texas, USA	72.
Plas, Denbigh, Wales	325, 327.
Pogue Cemetery	47.
Point Cedar Creek, Clark County, Arkansas, USA	69, 72, 175, 177.
Point Cedar Creek, Pike County, Arkansas	72.
Ponca City, Kay County, Oklahoma	7.
Pontotoc County, Mississippi	71.
Pontotoc County, Mississippi, USA	171, 176, 204, 206.
Poolville, Parker County, Texas, USA	213.
Port Lavaca, Calhoun County, Texas, USA	14.
Post, Garza County, Texas, USA	33.
Prince George County, Virginia, British Colonial America	257.
Prince George County, Virginia, USA	230, 247, 248, 261, 274.
Probably Isle of Wight County, Virginia, USA	245, 260.
Probably Kemper County, Mississippi, USA	67, 68, 170, 171.
Pulaski, Giles County, Tennessee, USA	170.
Quisowen, Barony, County Donegal, Ireland	245, 246, 260.
Raburn Creek Settlement Cemetery, Maddens, Laurens County, South Carolina, USA	244, 245, 260.
Raus, Bedford County, Tennessee, USA	210, 211, 212, 231, 232.
Red Mud Cemetery, Dickens County, near Spur Texas, USA	45.

## Location Index

---

Red Mud Cemetery, Dickens County, Near Spur Texas, USA	22, 27, 45.
Red Mud Cemetery, Dickens County, Texas, USA	26, 27, 40.
Red Mud Cemetery, near Spur, Dickens County, Texas, USA	68.
Red Mud, Dickens County, Texas, USA	14, 16, 21, 26.
Resthaven Memorial Park, Lubbock, Lubbock County, Texas, USA	15.
Resthaven Memorial Park, Lubbock, Texas, USA	15.
Revels, Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA	21, 37.
Rice, Navarro County, Texas, USA	16, 18, 29, 32.
Rich Cemetery	74.
Ripley, Tippah County, Mississippi, USA	48.
Roaring Springs, Motley County, Texas, USA	32.
roaring Springs, Texas, USA	32.
Roaring Sprints, Texas, USA	33.
Robertson County, Texas, USA	73.
Rockdale Cemetery, Haskell County, Texas, USA	52.
Rosewood Park, Longview, Texas, USA	7.
Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico	29, 30.
Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico, USA	29, 30, 31, 32, 48, 49.
Roswell, Chavez County, New Mexico	26.
Roswell, New Mexico	18.
Roswell, New Mexico, USA	17.
Rotan, Fisher County, Texas	17, 18.
Rotan, Fisher County, Texas, USA	16, 17, 18, 29, 32.
Rottingdean, Sussex, England	290, 291, 305.
Rowan County, North Carolina, USA	178, 209, 230.
Roxobel, Bertie, North Carolina, United States	167.
Roxton, Lamar County, Texas	48.
Rutherford, Wayne, Tennessee, USA	75, 178.
Saint John, Hertford County, North Carolina, USA	65.
Saint Luke's Cemetery, Smithfield, Isle of Wight County, Virginia, USA	259, 260, 272, 273, 280, 281, 290.
Saint Mary's Whitechapel Episocpal Churchyard, Lancaster County	308, 309, 310, 318, 319.
Salisbury, Lehigh County, Pennsylvania, USA	169, 170, 201, 202.
Salisbury, Rowan County, North Carolina, USA	75, 178, 180, 209.
San Antonio, Bexar County, Texas	189.
San Diego Country, USA	26.
Santa Clarita, California, USA	1.
Saulsbury, Hardeman County, Tennessee, USA	39.
Sawtry, Huntingdonshire, England	305, 314.
Sawtry, Hunts, , England	291, 305.
Schwabisch Hall, Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany	259, 272, 313.
Scott County, Kentucky	188, 190, 213.
Scott County, Kentucky, USA	156, 157, 188, 213, 232, 233, 249, 250.
Scurry County, Texas, USA	26.
Seend, Wiltshire, England	280, 281, 290.
Shelby County, Tennessee	21.
Shelbyville, Shelby County, Indiana, USA	156, 157, 188.
Shepton Mallet, Somerset, England	313, 321.

# Location Index

---

Shiloh Cemetery	174, 175, 204
Shropshire, Down Co, England	271
Silverton Cemetery, Silverton, Briscoe County, Texas, USA	45
Silverton, Briscoe County, Texas	45
Skillman, Kentucky, USA	233
Smith County, Tennessee	177
Smith County, Tennessee, USA	71, 72, 175, 176, 177, 207, 208
Smithland, Caldwell County, Kentucky, USA	204
Smithland, Livingston County, Kentucky, USA	174, 202, 204, 226
Smithland, Livingston, Kentucky, United States	175
Smyrna Cemetery, Tippah County, Mississippi	46, 47, 48, 49, 74, 75
Smyrna Cemetery, Tippah County, Mississippi, USA	48
Snyder, Scurry County, Texas	18
Somerset, England	303, 313, 321, 325, 327
Somersetshire, England	321, 325
Sonoma, Sonoma County, California, USA	48
South Carolina	73, 204, 226
South Carolina, USA	67, 68, 69, 72, 170, 171, 175, 177, 186, 204, 211, 226
South Park Cemetery, Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico	29, 30
South Park Cemetery, Roswell, Chaves County, New Mexico, USA	29, 30, 31, 48
Southampton County, Virginia, USA	242
Southampton, Hampshire, England	282, 292
Spartanburg, Spartanburg, South Carolina, USA	76, 77, 187
Springfield Cemetery	318
Springfield, Greene County, Missouri, USA	31, 35, 50, 53, 77, 78
Springfield, Hampden County, Massachusetts, USA	318
Spur Cemetery, Spur, Dickens County, Texas, USA	32
Spur Memorial Cemetery, Dickens County, Texas	33
Spur, Dickens County, Texas, USA	1, 7, 13, 16, 21, 26, 45
St Andrew, Holborn, Camden, London, England	200, 225
St Faith Parish, London, England	303, 313
St Mary's Churchyard, Balcombe, Mid Sussex District, West Sussex, England	289, 290, 304
St Stehens Parish, King & Queen, Virginia, USA	230
St. Botolph Aldgate, London, England	279
St. Katherine by the Tower, London, England	279
St. Margaret's Churchyard, Ditchling, Lewes District, East Sussex, England	313, 314
St. Mary Magdalene, Bermondsey, London Borough of Southwardk, Greater London, England	290, 291, 305
St. Mary the Virgin, North Pethert...	321, 325
St. Olave, Surrey, England	303, 313
Stamford, Lincolnshire, , England	305, 314
Star of the West, Pike County, Arkansas, USA	174, 175, 204, 206
Steiner Valley Cemetery, Hill County, Texas, USA	45, 46, 71
Stephens City, Frederick County, Virginia, USA	227, 228, 245, 246
Stephens, Texas, USA	52
Stephenson Cemetery	14, 20
Stephenson Cemetery near Revels, Arkansas, USA	19, 20, 21, 22, 37, 39, 67
Sterling Cemetery, Gorgas, Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, USA	180, 186, 187, 210, 211

---

## Location Index

---

Sterling, Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, USA	180, 187, 210, 211.
Stevens City, Frederick City, Virginia, USA	227, 228, 245, 246.
Stirlingshire, , , Scotland	245, 246, 260.
Stockport, Ohio, USA	189.
Stowe House Kilkhampton, Cornwall, England	321.
Stratton, Cornwall, England	321.
Strausstown, Berks, Pennsylvania, USA	66, 67, 170.
Suffolk, England	293, 308, 316, 317, 318.
Sumner, Tennessee, USA	188.
Sunset Hills Memorial Park, Bellevue, King County, Washington, USA	30.
Surrey, England	303, 313.
Surry County, North Carolina, USA	244, 261, 274.
Surry County, Virginia	222, 225, 243, 244, 259.
Sussex, England	292, 293, 307, 315, 316.
Switzerland	189.
Switzerland, Indiana, USA	63.
Tahoka Cemetery, Tahoka, Lynn County, Texas, USA	49.
Tap, Red Mud Community, Dickens County, Texas, USA	15.
Tap, Texas	26.
Tennessee	74, 156.
Tennessee, USA	20, 21, 37, 39, 45, 67, 71, 74, 77, 78, 174, 189, 208, 213, 228, 229.
Terrace Cemetery	33.
Texarkana, Miller County, Arkansas, USA	45.
Texas	17, 49, 76, 157.
Texas, USA	18, 29, 30, 33, 40, 46, 51, 52, 53.
Throckmorton County, Texas, USA	52.
Tiplersville, Tippah County, Mississippi	47.
Tiplersville, Tippah County, Mississippi, USA	27, 31, 48, 49.
Tippah County, Mississippi	47, 48, 74.
Tippah County, Mississippi, USA	46, 47, 48, 49, 73, 74, 75, 177, 178, 209.
Tippah, Benton County, Mississippi, USA	205.
Tipplersville, Tippah County, Mississippi, USA	48.
Tucumcari memorial Park, Tucumcari, Quay County, New Mexico, USA	26.
Tucumcari, Quay County, New Mexico	26.
Tucumcari, Quay County, New Mexico, USA	26.
Tuscaloosa County, Alabama	204.
Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, USA	75, 76, 180, 186, 187, 204, 209, 210, 211.
Tuscaloosa, Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, USA	180, 209.
Tyrone, Ulster, Ireland	233, 250.
Ulster, , , Ireland	245, 246, 250, 260, 270.
Upland, San Bernardino County, California, USA	15.
Upton, Berkshire, , England	329, 330.
Vera, Knox County, Texas, USA	49.
Virginia	63, 167.
Virginia Beach, Princess Anne, Virginia, USA	261, 273.
Virginia, British Colonial America	256, 257, 271, 279.
Virginia, USA	77, 78, 207, 212, 227, 231, 232, 249, 262, 269, 293, 309.

## Location Index

---

Wales	329.
Wales or England	329.
Wales, United Kingdom	279, 289.
Walker, Alabama, USA	186, 187, 210, 211.
Warrosquoyoke, Isle of Wight, Virginia, USA	245, 260.
Warsaw, Gallatin, Kentucky, USA	233, 250.
Wayne County, Tennessee, USA	48.
Welch, Dawson County, Texas, USA	51.
Wesleyan Cemetery	63.
West Memorial Baptist Church Cemetery	39.
West Sussex, England	313, 314.
Wheeler, Wheeler, Texas, USA	189.
Wicomico Church, Northumberland County, Virginia, USA	283, 288, 293, 294, 300, 308.
Wicomico, Northumberland, Virginia, USA	296.
Willow Grove Cemetery, Buffalo Wyoming	189.
Wiltshire, England	318.
Windsor, Berks County, Pennsylvania, USA	169.
Wisborough, Sussex, England	293, 307.
Witnesham, Suffolk, England	317, 318.
Witzmannsweiler, Schwaabisch Hall, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany	259, 272.
Woodruff Co, Arkansas, USA	38, 40, 66.
Woodruff County, Arkansas	14, 20, 22, 37, 39.
N351110.825, W0911434.978	
Woodruff County, Arkansas, USA	19, 20, 21, 22, 37, 39, 67.
Woodston, , , England	281, 291.
Yalobusha, Mississippi, USA	71.
Ziegelbronn Schwabisch Hall, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany	280, 289.